

Book L		1 - 23
How Dartmouth Got Its Name	23	
History of Westport	40	24 - 63
Curtis Pierce - Westport (mostly Head) The Growth of Westport	13	65 - 98
Town of Westport - Andrew Sherman	12	79 - 90
Person's who took freemans oath		
Old Dart. & Westport		
Early settlers		
Sloops Whaling Captains Whalers out of Point		91 - 93
Early Schools in Old Dartmouth -- Worth	7	
Little Schoolhouse	1	94
Schools -- Kirby	2	95 - 105
Outing at Hix Bridge -- Kirby	7	106 - 111
History of Hix Bridge -- Mrs. John Waldo	1	112
History of Bristol County - Westport	11	113 - 12
Stegensons -- Factory	1	127
A Unique Library	4	128 - 13
Westport Public Library -- Emily Sisson Librarian	1	132
An Amateur Playwright -- Dr. Burt	2	133 - 134
Cadmans Neck - Poem	2	135 - 138
Cadmans Neck Camp Grounds	1	139
150th Annv. of Town	1	140 - 141
Revolutionary Soldiers	1	142
"Certain Comeovers" -- Crape John Tripp	2	143 - 144
"Certain Comeovers" -- Crape	7	145 - 149
Crape Genealogy	1	
	2	150 - 151
Will of a Westporter		
History of Bristol County		
	18	152 - 16
Wm. Gifford		
Isril Macomber		
Nathan Slade		
Leonard Macomber		
Ezra P. Brownell		
Benj. F. Tripp		
Chris. Borden		
Capt. Benj. Gifford		
The Gifford Family		
Andrew Hicks		
Geol. Lawton		
Sam. T. Sanford		

House of the Revolution	1	169
"The Owl"	3	170
Harry Howland	3	173
Vessels Built in Westport	3	176
Beach Plum -- A Story	2	179
Hotel Westport	4	181
Surveyor	1	185
Leniken Island	1	186
Eldridge Heights	35	187
Masquesatch Meadows	6	223
Village of Westport Point	15	229
The Seaside	6	244
Waite-Petter House	3	250
Yeomans	9	251
Mayhew Family	1	260
Point -- Mayhew	1	261
Point -- Utter	2	262
Jeeth Howland	1	264
A True Fish Story	5	265
Ann Smith's Scrap Book (38 Hurricane and Remington's Clam Bakes)	4	270
History of Sexet & The Richmond Family	7	274
Clippings -- Louis King	15	281
Apples -- Smiths	}	
Arthur Kirby- Oxen		
Palmer's Homestead		
Hopkinson		
John H. Burt		
King		
The Man About Town		

HOW DARTMOUTH GOT ITS NAME

As Westport was for many years a part of Dartmouth, it is interesting to note the various stories which have come down to us as to why Dartmouth was so named. Different as the stories are in many respects, each agree on one point -- the town was named for Dartmouth, England. One historian gives the following reason for the name: "As no name of those who came over in the Mayflower appears among those of the early settlers, the name of Dartmouth was probably adopted by the original purchasers, all of whom were passengers in the Mayflower."

Another authority thinks that as the Speedwell and Mayflower were forced to make harbor at Dartmouth, because of the accident which befell the Speedwell soon after leaving Plymouth and because of the pleasant stay in this place, the purchasers named the town Dartmouth.

Still another story is that the little ship, Concord, in which Bartholomew Gosnold, in 1602, sailed to the island of Cuttyhunk, belonging at Dartmouth, England, and that Gosnold in describing this fair land across the sea, which he visited, called it Dartmouth. On the other hand, his stories of the land across the sea may have inspired some of the venturesome ones at Dartmouth, England, with a desire to seek a home in new land. Then it is thought probable that the new home was named for the old.

THE FIRST WHITE MEN TO VISIT DARTMOUTH.

On March 23, 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold in his ship Concord, built and owned in Dartmouth, sailed from Falmouth, England, for America. Among those aboard the ship, were two gentlemen, Gilbert Archer and John Brereton. These two men were the historians of the expedition and to them we owe most of our knowledge of the voyage. We find they sighted land May 18th to which Gosnold gave the name of Shoal Hope or Cape, later on, changing this to Cape Cod. From there the party sailed along the coast to an island, to which Gosnold gave the name of Martha's Vineyard, but which is now known as No Mans Land, the former name being given to another island, for an unexplained reason. On May 26th, they sailed by what is now Gay Head and being reminded of Dover Cliffs in England gave to this place the name of Dover Cliffs. Sailing along, the party arrived at an island to which Gosnold gave the name of Gosnold's Hope. There is an island, which was located north of Elizabeth's Isle by the historians, and which was described as being small and cedar covered and given the name of Hills Hope. These two islands bear today the names of Cuttyhunk, and Penekese -- modified forms of their old Indian names. On Cuttyhunk, Gosnold built his fort and attempted to found a settlement which if it had been successful would in all probability have robbed Plymouth of much of its honor. At Penekese was formerly located the Massachusetts Leper Colony.

From Horseneck these islands can readily be seen with others of the group to which the name of Elizabeth Islands has been given from the name Elizabeth's Isle which Gosnold gave to Cuttyhunk. On May 31st. Gosnold sailed across Buzzards Bay and anchored not far from Round Hill in Dartmouth, to which he gave the name of Haps Hills, "in the hope of hap or luck to be derived from it." This was his first visit to the mainland and here he probably saw some of "the fair conditioned people" of whom he wrote on his return to England. From one of the accounts of this day's voyage it appears that sometime during the day, they saw a neck of land which they "imagined had been severed from the main, but finding it otherwise, we perceived a broad harbor or rivers mouth." This description very well might be that of Gooseberry Neck and the harbor at the mouth of the Westport River. There was one local historian, who felt confident that Gosnold sailed to Gooseberry Neck and Westport Harbor.

THE EARLIEST OFFICIAL RECORDS OF DARTMOUTH.

New Plymouth, November the 29, 1652.

"Know all men by these present that I Wesamequen and Wamsutta my son have sold unto Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cook and other associates, the purchasers or old-comers, all the tract or tracts of land lying three miles eastward from a river called Cushenagg, to a certain harbor called Acoaksett, to a flat rock on the westward side of the said harbor.

And whereas the said harbor divideth itself into several branches, the westernmost arme to be bound, and all tracts or tracts of land from the said westernmost arme of the said river of Cushenagg, three miles east of the same, with all the profits and benefits within the said tract, with all the rivers, creeks, meadows, necks, and islands that lie in or before the same, and from the sea upward to go so high that the English may not be annoyed by the hunting of the Indians, in any sort of their cattle. And I Wesamequen and Wamsutta do promise to remove all the Indians within a year from the date hereof that do live in said tract. And we the said Wesamequen and Wamsutta have fully bargained and sold to the aforesaid Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cook, and the rest of their associates or old-comers to have and to hold for them and their heirs and assignees forever.

And in consideration hereof we the above mentioned are to pay to the said Wesamequen and Wamsutta as followeth; thirty yards of cloth, eight moose skins, fifteen axes, fifteen hoes, fifteen pairs of breeches, eight blankets, two kettles, one cloth, twenty-two pounds in wampum, eight pairs stockings, eight pairs of shoes, one iron pot and ten shillings in anther commoditie.

And in witness hereof we have interchangeably set to our hands the day and year above written. In the presence of Jonathan Shaw, Samuel Eddy.

John Cook

John Winslow

	His
Wamsutta	M M
	Mark."

Although this deed was drawn up and the purchase made in 1652, the deed was not recorded till 1664, the year the section was incorporated as a town and given the name Dartmouth.

In the Records of Deeds, Plymouth Colony, Book 2, page 107 is a record which refers to this purchase and which also gives the names of the original purchasers. This reads as follows: "The names of those who by order of the purchasers met at Plymouth the seventh day of March, 1652, wholly joint consent and agreement of the said purchasers are to have their parts, shares or proportions at the place or places commonly called or known by the names Acushena, alias Acquessent, which entereth at the western end of Weeckatay to Coaksett, alias Acoakis, and places adjacent, to extend three miles to the eastward of the easterly part of the river or bay called Coaksett, lying on the west side of Point Pritt (Gooseberry Neck) and to the most westernmost side of any branch of the afresaid river, and to extend eight miles into the woods, the said tract or tracts of land so bounded above said, which is purchased of the Indians, which were the right proprietors thereof, as appears by a deed under their hands, with all ~~manches~~ meadows, rivers waters, woods, timbers, and other profits, privileges, emuniti~~as~~es, commodities and appurtenances belonging to the said tract or tracts above expressed, or any part or parcel thereof to belong unto the parties whose names are underwritten who are in number thirty- four while parts or shares, and no more, to them and their heirs and assignees forever.

Mr. William Bradford, one whole part or share, Captain Standish, Mr. John Alden, Mr. Collier and Sarah Brewster, Mr. Howland and William Bassett, George Morton, Mannasses Kempton, James Hurst, John Dunham, sr., John Shaw, sr., Francis Cook, Joan Cook, Joshua Pratt, George Soule, Constant Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Miss Jennings, Steven Tracey, John Faunce, Henry Sampson, Philip Delanoye, Miss Warren, Robert Bartlett, William Palmer, Edward Dotye, Samuel Hickey, Peter Brown, Francis Sprague, Moses Simons, Samuel Eaton, Thomas Morton, Samuel Culbert, Edward Hoffman, Edward Bumpus. In all thirty-four shares."

Under the date of 1639, Bradford in his History of the Plimouth Plantation gives the following description of the territory: "A place called Accoughcous's, which lyeth in ye botome of ye bay adjoining to ye west side of Point Perill and two miles to ye westerne side of ye said river, to another place called Acushnete river, which entereth at ye westerne end of Nacata and two miles to ye eastward thereof and to extend 8 myles up into ye countrie."

1. Acoaxet
2. Gooseberry Neck

3. West Island off Fairhaven

THE TERRITORY FORMERLY INCLUDED IN OLD DARTMOUTH AND WESTPORT

The tract of land which was incorporated as the town of Dartmouth included nearly all of the present towns of Westport, Dartmouth, Fairhaven, and Acushnet also the present city of New Bedford. From 1692 until 1747 the western boundary line of the town was continually changing as the boundary line between the Massachusetts Bay colony and the Rhode Island colony was ever a source of argument between the colonies and was decreed by the assemblies to be first in one place and then in another.

The Dartmouth Records state that in 1736 the boundaries between Dartmouth and Little Compton was settled by the selectmen of the two towns and records the matter as follows: "We began where the bounds between Little Compton and Dartmouth ended, and renewed by a range of marked trees until we came to a tree fallen down near the pond and so to the pond which brook is the bounds to Watuppa pond, the west side of said pond to a white oak tree, and from thence over said pond to a stump of a tree fallen down, and by a range of old marked trees, and marked them anew with a blaze, with three chops of an axe over said blaze until we came to a peaked rock, which is by a path that leads from Dartmouth to Plymouth and ended there. Dated 30th of the month, called December. Joseph Anthony, Philip Taber, jr., Isaac Wood, Restcom Sanford, Selectmen, and by order of selectmen of Dartmouth and Tiverton."

In 1764 a part of Dartmouth and a part of Little Compton were given to the town of Tiverton.

In 1787 Westport and New Bedford withdrew from Dartmouth, each becoming a separate town. Dartmouth in 1793, 1795, and 1805 ceded additional territory to Westport along its eastern boundary line. Finally in 1828 the boundary line between the two towns was permanently established.

In 1861 a part of Portsmouth, R.I. was annexed to the town-lands lying east and south of a certain line described after the entry of the decree of the Supreme Court concerning the R.I. and Mass. boundary line shall be a part of Westport."

1787
Westport &
Tiverton

1861
R.I.
Portsmouth
Mass.

In 1894, the boundary line between Fall River and Westport was defined.

Feb. 23, 1899 the State Line between Mass. and R.I. was relocated. It was marked with thirty-nine stone and the old 'Joe Sanford' bound which was marked by a bolt in a small boulder was firmly reset in concrete masonry. The old state line stone at the Adamsville Dam was reset in concrete. The line was marked in 138 different points and is well established." Since this date the boundary lines of the town have remained the same.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN OLD DARTMOUTH.

The territory of Acushnea, Apponegansett, and Acoaxet, which was purchased in 1652 from the Indians, was first settled at Achshnet by the families of Jenney, Hathaway, Cooke, Shaw, Palmer, Culbert, and Delano and next at Apponegansett by the families of Earle, Tucker, Howland, Russell, Sherman, Briggs, Smith, Akin, and Slocum. These hardy pioneers dared to face the hardships of life in the forest, but were unwilling to add to these hardships, the dangers and perils of Indian attacks, so with one exception no settlements were made away from the coast until after King Philip's War. This notable exception Richard Sisson, who came from Portsmouth, R.I., in 1671, settled at the Head of Westport at a spot just west of the present landing. The town of Dartmouth was of little importance till after King Philip's War, when the hostile Indians of this section had, been effectually subdued by Capt. Church and his band of brave followers.

Settlers came to this region for two reasons. Those who came from the Plymouth Colony, wished religious freedom. Many of this number had been often arrested, fined, and punished for not conforming to the doctrines of the established church of the colony. These dissenters were Anabaptists and Friends. Those settlers who came from the R.I. colony believed that this region afforded better opportunities for earning a livelihood than did the now crowded island of R.I., and they at the same time knew that their religious freedom would be unencumbered. Here like at their former abiding place they could continue the practices and doctrines of the Friends' Meeting.

After King Philip's War, Lawton, Waite, and Tripp migrated from Portsmouth and settled near the Head of Westport to engage in the mill business. They were soon followed by the Wilcox, the Mosher, the Howland families and later by many others, but it was not until after the Revolution that the village attained any importance.

This condition was equally true at Westport Point, but that village was not worthy of the title, village till several years after the Revolution. The first families to settle there were the Hicks, Maccombers, Whites, Soules, Howlands, and Giffords.

RELATIONS OF THE INDIANS AND THE SETTLERS BETWEEN 1662 and 1674.

In A.D. 1662, Plimouth colony was in some danger of being involved in trouble by the Wampanoag Indians. After Massasoit was dead, his two sons, called Wamsutta and Metacomet, came to court at Plimouth, pretending high respect for the English, and therefore, desired English names might be imposed on them, whereupon the court there named Wamsutta, the elder brother Alexander and Metacomet, the younger brother, Philip. This Alexander, Philip's immediate predecessor, was not so faithful and friendly to the English as his father had been.

Rev. Increase Mather.

"In 1665, he sold the country about Acushana (now New Bedford) and Coaxet (now Compton). Philip's father having previously sold some of the same, ten pounds was now given him to prevent any claim from him, and to pay for his marking out the same. John Woosanswam witnessed the deed."

"In 1667 Philip sells to Constant Southworth and others all the meadow lands from Dartmouth to Mattapoisett for which he had fifteen pounds. Particular bounds to all tracts are mentioned in the deeds, but as they are generally or often stakes or threes and heaps of stones, no one at this time can trace many of them."

"Also in 1669 for then pounds "and another valuable and sufficient gratuity", he sells to John Cooke (fo Akushenag in Dartmouth "one whole island nere the towne called Nokatay."

In 1671 Philip and Monjakam of Mattapoisett, for five pounds sell to Hugh Cole of Swansey, shipwright, land lying near a place called Acashway in Dartmouth.

Sept. 4, 1671 "between 40 and 50 Indians living near or in the town of Dartmouth made a like submission." This quotation refers to the submission to the English made by the Dartmouth Indians similar to that made by Awashonks and the Soconets to the Plymouth colony on July 24, 1671.

Tokomona brother of Awashonks went with Philip Nov. 3, 1671 when Philip promises again to keep the treaty with the English which he had all ready broken. During the summer of 1671 the Plymouth court ordered a general disarming of the Indians, which caused trouble as could easily have been anticipated.

We find it recorded that "This court have agreed and voted" to send some "forces" to Seaconet to fetch in the arms among the Indians there.

In 1673 Tokamona and his brother Squamatt attempted so the Plymouth records state to hinder some of the English from possessing lands in Dartmouth but for a consideration therein not stated relinquished their claim. The next year another Indian also surrendered his right to Dartmouth territory. It is said the rights of these Indians just mentioned to this land had been sold by other Indians.

*Philip sold to
Constant
Southworth*

INDIAN CLAMBAKES AND A MOUND

Generally these two subjects would not be placed in the same class, but in this particular instance each bears to the other a certain relationship. We are told that the Indians of Old Dartmouth used to have annual clambakes at two places, at least, in the town. One of these was held near the shores of Apponegansett (now Padanaram) and the other at Paquachuck (now Westport Point). The exact spot where the paquachuck clambakes were held is fixed for us by tradition, at a place west of the present village and known today as Cape Bial, so named for Abiel Macomber. Here is to be found a pile of clam shells which tradition tells us are the remains of these old Indian clambakes.

Tradition further states that the remains of a mound to be found in the edge of the woods on the west shore of the mill pond off Gofford road, one fourth of a mile from the Head, were made by Philip's Indians (probably Massasoit's) as they yearly journeyed to their clambake grounds at Paquachuck and their fishing grounds at Hassanegk (Horseneck). As they passed the grave of a brave who was buried here, each in turn placed a handful of earth or shells on this spot, thus erecting a memorial to their heroic comrade. The truth of the origin of the mound may be questioned, but near this mound shell-lined Indian graves have been opened from time to time. About a half century ago the mill pond far overflowed its banks and revealed a large number of such graves, which contained both skeletons and Indian weapons.

INDIAN NAMES

The Indian names of the Westport section of Dartmouth make a most interesting study. Some of these are heard daily while others are practically forgotten. First we shall consider those most familiar:

Noquochoke -- "the land at the fork" --

Acoaxet -- "the land on the other side of the little land".

Quansett -- originally spelled Nutuquansett and means "at the burnt woods" or possibly "the place of fishing by fire" and is a part of Horseneck.

Paquachuck -- the name once given to Westport Point and means "at the clear or open hill."

Hassanegk -- has been corrupted to Horseneck and means "cellar dwelling."

Watuppa -- great ponds between Westport and Fall River and means "they draw water."

The second is a list of those less familiar but which might well be remembered.

Poganset -- the body of water west of Central Village called Devolls Pond and means "at the pond."

Quannachuck -- the swamp between Westport Factory and the Watuppa Pond.

Wasontuxsett -- region east side of Noquochoke River north of Hix bridge. Now owned by the Allen family and a part of it is devoted to a cemetery.

P Paschetest -- a swamp in the northeast corner of Westport.

Peetskeshuet -- on the east side of the Noquochoke River about one mile south of South Westport and included the farm where the Ricketson Sherman House stood.

Shimsuet -- a locality on the east side of the Noquochoke River about a mile south of Hix's bridge. The Wing Farm which has been in the Wing family for over two hundred years is on it.

Copatneast -- a region south of Adamsville on the Westport River. It means "thick woods or brush."

Mashtuxet--"reed or grass brook" and is now called Allen's Neck from the farm of one Increase Allen.

Mashuamskesett--where Robert and Christopher Gifford owned land on the east side of the Noquochoke River two miles south of Hix bridge. It means "at the place of the red standing stone."

Nanekumsick--cedar swamp in north part of town.

Who Were the Indians of This Section?

The Pokanoket race was composed of the Wampanoags, who occupied Bristol County; the Pocassets, who lived at Rehoboth, Swansea and Tiverton; the Saconets who dwelt at Little Compton; the nemaskets who dwelt at Middleboro; the Agawans who held sway in Wareham; the manomets who held dominion over Sandwich; the Sakatuckets at Mashpa; the Mattakees at Barnstable; the Nolsquassets at Yarmouth; the Mondmoyes at Chatham; and the Nausets at Eastham.

The Wampanoags appear to have held sway over the petty tribes that covered the territory as far west as the Nipmucks (Worcester, Oxford, Dudley, Grafton etc.), while their own territory extended from Mass. Bay and Cape Cod through the disputed tracks north of the Narragansett country to the bay bearing the same name.

The Indians of this section are Wampanoags because of their political connections and Algonquins because of their racial connections.

THE FRIENDSHIP OF THE SÁCONETS.

The saconet Indians, who dwelt at what is now Little Compton, were as a whole friendly to the English settlers. This fact was of great benefit to the dwellers of Coaksett, now Westport, as the Saconet's territory joined theirs. We find the name of this tribe spelled in three ways --Sogkonate, Sauconet and Saconet.

The squaw-sachem of this tribe was Awashonks, who first appeared in July 24, 1671 when she agreed with the Plymouth court to submit herself and her people and to give up their arms. In August of the following year, she affixed her mark to a letter written to Gov. Prince, in reference to the agreement of June 20, 1672 when she had agreed to set off some land in mortgage to the Plymouth Court in satisfaction of a debt due Mr. John Almy.

On May 7, 1673 she is named among the sachems to be treated with by the R.I. Assembly, "to consult and agree of some way to prevent the excess of the Indians' drunkenness."

July 7, 1674 she is complained of at the Plymouth Court by "Mamanuchh, Chieffe propriator of the lands of Saconet." for "forcably detaining" some of his land and hindering him from giving possession of it to the English to whom he had sold the same. Their respective rights were made the subject of a jury trial to Awashonks' great discomfort.

On May 29, 1675 Awashonk's has three quarters of a square mile of territory, set off to her by the Saconet proprietors, on the shore immediately south of the south line of their purchase. Soon after this she sends for Capt. Church and tells him of Philip's sending six men to her to persuade her to join the confederacy of hostile Indians. Previous to sending for Church, Awashonks ordered a great dance for all members of her tribe, as was the custom when a great question was to be discussed. During the dance, Capt. Church arrived and Little-Eyes, a hostile Saconet, tried to draw him one side on pretense of having some private talk with him but really desiring to kill him. Church immediately saw through the play and told Little-Eyes and Philip's Mount Hopes, who were present, that they were blood-thirsty wretches.

After Awashonks had told Church all she knew of Philip's plans, he advised her to seek shelter with the people of Plymouth.

The Old Dartmouth Blockhouses.

The principal blockhouse was called Russell's Garrison named for John Russell, a prominent man of the town. According to one authority this structure was not originally built for a fortification but was the said John Russell's dwelling house, and at the time of King Philip's War was converted into a fort. It was built near the shore on the east side of the Aponagansett river in a swampy pasture. This fort was commanded by Captain Samuel Eels of Hingham. Nearly opposite this was a rude Indian fortification. A very interesting old story has come down to us concerning the Russell Garrison in the King Philip War Days. One day during this period of slaughter, an Indian appeared upon the "Heath" or "Heathen Neck." This is a place on the opposite side of the river, lying in a southwesterly direction from the fort, at a distance of about a half mile. The Indian began to defiantly gesticulate at the English in the fort and while thus engaged, was killed by a musket ball. The story has a later incident connected with it, which goes to prove, that such a thing may have happened. In the inventory of the estate of an Abraham

7

Sherman taken in 1772, there appears the following item: "A gun which is said once killed an Indian across Apponagansett River from ye old castle on Russell's land to Heathen Neck." This tradition would now immediately become history, if we could prove, that the musket of 1676 had an effective range at so great a distance.

The white settlers had a second garrison on Palmer's Island in New Bedford harbor, nearly opposite Fort Phoenix and today there is a lighthouse located here. The third blockhouse was located in Oxford Village, in Fairhaven, about a quarter of a mile from the house of John Cooke for whom the garrison was named. This John Cooke was the last survivor of the Mayflower and one of the purchaser of Dartmouth.

It would appear that all the white settlers of the Coaksett section (Westport) who escaped destruction from the Indians must have taken refuge in Russell's Garrison. The greatest loss of property and life was suffered in the Aponagansett section as this was most densely populated. We find that because of needing so many men for home defense, Dartmouth was excused from furnishing men for military service in other parts of the colony. So poor was the town from losses suffered during the war, that for the period of the war and for ~~suffered~~ several years later, the town was omitted in the tax rates of the colony. During this time of poverty and suffering, "contribution was made by divers Christians in Ireland," so the record states, "for the relief of such as are impoverished, distressed, and in necessity by the late Indian War."

Philip Makes His Escape because of Aid Needed in Dartmouth.

Capt. Church went to Portsmouth, R.I. to look for provisions for his men and while there, he saw Alderman, a friendly Indian, who had forsaken his tribe the Pocassets. Alderman promised to lead Church to Weetamo's (the squaw-sachem of the Pocassets) headquarters. This tribe during the whole war was friendly to Philip. Church immediately ordered his men to start on the two mile tramp to Weetamore's encampment. As soon as the commander-in-chief heard of this, he called Church and Alderman to him and asked if they knew whether Philip and his men had not all arrived at Weetamore's camp and were waiting to kill them. Finally deciding that the enemy's camp was so large and their number so small, it was not worth while to make the attack, so remained at their present location a while longer.

Their next move was to the windmill on R.I. where they stayed until a garrison with more strength came to them and a sloop to transport them to Fall River in order to visit Weetamore's camp. Next day they proceeded to Weetamore's camp, but were discovered by one of the enemy

101

who ran in and gave the information. As one lusty Indian heard the news, he remarked, as he left his meat cooking upon the spit, that he would kill an Englishman before dinner. As it turned out, he was killed instead of the Englishman. The Indians were chased into the cedar swamp located in Fall River between south South Watuppa pond and the heights that look down on Mt. Hope.

Their pursuers were ordered back to Dartmouth, as the distress there was so acute, immediate assistance was needed. The most of the Plymouth garrison were ordered to Russell's Garrison, where they met a number of the Indians who surrendered themselves to Capt. Eels and Ralph Earl, who was the first settler in Dartmouth. These two men wished the Indians treated fairly. If this had been done, the war would have probably ended sooner, but others who had more power than they, had the Indians taken to Plymouth and sold into slavery, then transported from the country to Cadiz. While all this was going on Philip escaped.

Little-Eyes Taken Prisoner.

At the time when the scenes of the King Philip War were in Dartmouth, Little-Eyes with some other Indians, who had deserted from their tribe became friendly with the English, were captured in the part of Dartmouth, which is now New Bedford. When Little-Eyes was captured, some of the Netops or friendly Indians revealed his identity to Capt. Church, who when told made this reply: "It is not an Englishman's fashion to seek revenge and Little-Eyes shall have the same quarter as the rest."

Little-Eyes and the other captives were sent to the blockhouse on Palmer's Island. Church and his party proceeded toward the Russell Garrison. Near the garrison the party encamped for the night. In the morning it was found the Indians had been at Russell's orchard and had beaten all the apples from the trees and had carried these away. It was next discovered that all the swine had been killed and what had not been eaten had been carried away.

After further investigation of the premises, traces of the Indians having spent the night there lying near the walls were found. By the footprints made in the dew on the grass, it was readily seen that the Indian's hour of departure had not occurred much previous to the discovery of their recent occupation.

Reasons for the Heavy Losses in Dartmouth during the King Philip's War.

Take the present Fairhaven as a center and with twenty miles as a radius inscribe a circle. Within that circle there were at the time of the King Philip's War a number of English villages, among which were Manomet, Namasket (Middleboro), Cohannet (Taunton), Rehoboth, and many along Narragansett Bay. None of these villages was in any way able to aid Dartmouth, as each one had all it could do to defend itself from the Indians.

Within this circle of English villages was a number of Indian villages, any one of which could easily wipe out the English settlements, in Dartmouth. There were reasons for the Indians wishing to do this very thing, as there were famous fishing grounds in this section of which the Indians wish to have the use in the summer. North of these fishing grounds were lakes and forests which furnished all their needs in winter.

During this war, in Dartmouth alone, one hundred and sixty Indians were captured. A fact which in itself is sufficient proof that the Indians of this section were numerous enough to do considerable harm.

Why Dartmouth Received Aid from Ireland.

Soon after the attack at Swansea the Wampanoags paddled across the bay to Pocasset (Tiverton). There they were left for three weeks while the white settlers, went to the Narragansets to make a treaty. The treaty was made, but proved worthless. While the white men were engaged in treaty making, Philip burned Dartmouth dwellings, which were ~~in~~ thirty in number, and killed many of the inhabitants. As a large part of Dartmouth's population were the non-resistant Quakers, Philip did not meet with as much opposition in his cruel and torturous raid, as would have been the case, had the inhabitants not had a religious which caused them to meet death fearlessly and without resistance for conscience's sake. At this same time, Middleboro was burned and several of the houses in Taunton.

At the close of this war, the Plymouth colony was in debt to the amount of 27,000 pounds, being in the worst shape financially of any of the colonies that engaged in the war. The only help which came to the colonists was that sent by a group of English Nonconformists who were engaged in business in Dublin. These people were under the leadership of Nathaniel Mather, a brother of Increase Mather, who went to Dublin after his graduation from Harvard in 1647. When the news of the great losses sustained and the subsequent hardships to be endured reached Ireland, these kind-hearted Nonconformists collected a fund of 1000 pounds to aid the suffering colonists.

Those who spent the money did not exercise the best of judgment for they invested in provisions on which they had to pay a freight or charge of 450 pounds. When the cargo reached Boston, its market value there was less than its cost in Dublin. Plymouth's share of this donation was 124 pounds 10s. This was divided among the towns of the colony and 22 pounds was the share allotted to Dartmouth.

The Fate of Philip and His Tribes.

On August 12, 1676, Capt. Church ordered John Alderman, a friendly Saconet Indian, -- the same John Alderman who had revealed Little-Eyes'

identity to Church at Dartmouth -- to shoot Philip who was wandering in the swamps near his old home at Mount Hope. After Church's order had been obeyed, it is said that he would not allow Philip to be buried as Philip had not permitted many of the Englishmen to receive proper burial. The body of the slain chief of the Wampanoags was cut into quarters by an Indian. The head was sent to Plymouth and there placed on a pole, where we are told it remained as a warning to hostile inclined Indians for twenty years. Philip's hands were sent to Boston and his quartered body was hung on the trees near the spot where he was killed.

The colonial soldiers returned to Plymouth after this gruesome work had been accomplished and received as their pay 30s. for each Indian, whom they had killed, and strange to say no extra price was paid Alderman for killing Philip. The exact fate of Philip's wife and child is not known. Some authorities hold that they were sold as slaves and later died from overwork on a rice plantation in the Barbadoes. Other authorities say that they were placed on a vessel in Boston harbor which was bound for the West Indies and as this vessel sailed along the coast of R.I. passed their former home, the mother with the boy clasped to her bosom jumped from the side of the vessel into the sea.

The sort of feelings which possessed the English settlers when Philip's body was so savagely butchered by them can best be expressed by these two quotations, the first from Rev. Increase Mather and the second from Rev. Cotton Mather: "There was he like as Agag was hewed in pieces before the Lord, cut into four quarters, and is now hung up as a monument of revenging justice, his head being cut off and carried to Plymouth. So let all thine enemies perish, O. Lord! Thus did God break the head of that Leviathan and give it to be meat of the peopling inheriting the wilderness." "God sent 'em in the head of a Leviathan for a thanksgiving feast." This last quotation was uttered in speaking of the day of thanksgiving appointed by the Plymouth government in honor of their defeat of Philip.

The various petty tribes with many of their sachems who at the beginning of the war were friendly to Philip, gradually surrendered to the English at Plymouth. All these Indians were promised fair treatment by the English, but were as a matter of fact sold into slavery or killed. It is said the Wampanoags escaped to Maine and joined the Penobscots and the Nipmicks went and joined friendly Indians thus their identity was lost.

Some of the Results of the King Philip's War in Dart.

During the ten years of the war, no town meetings were held in Dartmouth and this territory was abandoned. After Philip's death and the subsequent suppression of the Indians, the inhabitants gradually returned and rebuilt their homes.

In June 1678 a town meeting was held and from that date the town appears to have started on the road to prosperity. The Acushnet river was no longer the western boundary of the town. Ferries were established over the river where bridges could not be built. At about this time some of the voters began to demand a more central location for a town house. It was voted to have one "at the mills," meaning Smith Mills. This structure was built at the head of the Slocum Road.

At this time the inhabitants of Apponegansett and Acoaksett greatly outnumbered those who lived on the east side of Acushnet river. Howland's neck where Cocke's garrison is said to have been built was no longer needed as a place of refuge from the Indians. Those who settled west of the Acushnet were in the majority and these people were Quakers hence not in harmony with the religious practices of the Pilgrims and had their separate meeting houses. The first one was built at Apponegansett in 1699.

The results of this war in Dartmouth and elsewhere in the colonies would have been very different if it had not been for the praying Indians. There were seven villages of these praying Indians in Mass. who had been instructed by John Eliot and they remained faithful to the English during the entire war, if this had not been so the English colonies would probably have been exterminated.

Dartmouth People Killed and Wounded in King Philip's War.

For many years a tradition apparently with little foundation was told and retold. The story was --that Anthony Slocum of Dartmouth was killed by an Indian during King Philip's War. The scene of the crime was the old stone bridge near the Apponagnasett meeting house. This is absolutely without foundation, for the records clearly show that Anthony Slocum was at the time of King Philip's War, a member of the Palatine Court in Albemarle County, No. Carolina. The records also further state that in 1680, "Anthony Slocumb, Esqr., one of the Lds Drops Deputies aged ninety or thereabouts," made a deposition in regard to some "rotten tobacco." Thus the man who was supposed to have been killed in 1675 was offering written testimony in court five years later.

Those who did lose their lives were without doubt numerous but the records reveal only a short list. Jacob Smith, who had been appointed ensign bearer in 1671, was killed as was his wife, while they were riding on horseback to Cook's garrison. Both were instantly killed. The townspeople later found the bodies and buried them at the roots of a pear tree, where they had fallen from their horses.

14

Jacob Mitchell, his wife, and William Palmer were also slain by the Indians as they were going early one morning to Cooke's garrison where the Mitchell children has been sent the night before for proper protection. John Pope too met a similar fate on his way to the garrison. There was some prisoner, whos treatment was the best the Indian could give, as an old record shows--"in June 1675 *** another woman was taken, but, because she had kept an Indian child before, so much kindness was shown her as that she was sent back, after they had dressed her wounds; and the Indians guarded her till she came within sight of The English." Dorothy Hayward, who afterwards gave the following deposition, was probably the woman who was made prisoner and treated with such exemplary humanity.

"Dorothy Hayward, aged 30 or thereabouts, being engaged upon oath testifieth that she being taken by the Indians in June, in the year 1675, in Dartmouth in Plymouth Colony saith, ~~William~~ William Palmer was slain by the Indians and Jacob Mitchell and his wife and John Pope. This deponent saw these Indians, Poncho, Watanom, John Bryant, Nenpos, Potak, Tosanem. These be the names of those that we know to be in being. No further this deponent saith. Taken before me upon oath,

Joseph Clark Assistant,
June 25, 1677!

The Saconets after King Philip's War

In the year 1700 there were left about one hundred warriors of this tribe over which Awashonk had once held sway. In that year the general assembly appointed Humpas their captain. This Humpas lived to be an old man, dying about the year 1748. Early in the seventeen hundreds, we find these Indians had become thoroughly Christianized and had a meeting house of their own where they made quite a respectable congregation." One Sunday each month, they were instructed by the Rev. Mr. Billings at their meeting house.

One of their own tribe, John Simon, was their regular preacher. He is spoken of as "a man of a strong mind." A plague of some sort broke out among this tribe about the year 1750 and carried off a large number of the tribe. The tribe was never again large and in the year 1803 there were but the Saconets living at Little Compton, which was their principal place of residence. From that date, we are unable to find any traces of that once warlike tribe, the Saconets.

Indian Relics.

All relations, of any amount, which Westport had with the Indians, were prior to King Philip's War. Even at that time the Indians north

of the town were friendly and were of great assistance to the settlers. These Indians were descendants of the Wampanoags. After King Philip's War Capt. Church deeded land to them which was later known as the Fall River Reservation. From this town was a road leading directly to the reservation, which came to have and still retains the name, Indian Town Road. We find a record dated 1764-5 which states that there were fifty-nine Indians then living at the reservation. At later dates records were made of the number of Indians then residing on the reservation. From the stories handed down to us, we find they continued to live in a semicivilized state for the most part until the last one left for the happy hunting ground. However some of them inter-married with the white settlers and some of their descendants are living in that section, no.w

One Westport family, who lived near the reservation, was one of the numerous Gifford families. There are in that family today, baskets owned, which were made by these Indians. In 1907, as there were no Indians at the reservation and had not been for several years, the reservation, was by special act, transferred to the city of Fall River.

There are two Indian cemeteries in the town, one on the Drift Road and one on the east bank of the Noguchoke River about a mile and a half north of Hix's bridge. The one on the river has tomb stones on which are cut Indian pictures.

There is probably no farm in town which has not had arrow heads plowed from beneath its surface. Occasionally a tomahawk is unearthed, as happened but a few weeks ago.

DEED OF STEPHEN'S NECK.

The land designated in this old deed given by the Indians describes land now within the bounds of Westport, in that part of the town named Acoaxet, but which in 1700 was a part of Little Compton. This deed is now in the possession of G. Fred Davis of Fall River whose ancestor Benjamin Davel came into possession of Stephen's Neck in 1786. The neck is owned by G. Fred Davis, the Acoaxet Club, George H. Brayton, George W. Kirby, Mrs. James B. Springer and the heirs of Asa R. Howland. From this rather lengthy document much history can be learned and reads as follows:

"To all people to whom these presents shall come, Jonotus, Sam Parachus, and Sue Codomoeh, sister to said Jonotus, Indians of the town of Little Compton, in the county of Bristol in New England sendeth greetings.

Know Ye, that we the said Jonotus, Sam Parachus, and Sue Codomoch, for and in consideration of the full and just sum of One Hundred and Twenty Pounds of current lawful money in New England aforesaid, to us in hand paid before the ~~sealing~~^{sealing} and delivering of those present by Capt. William Southworth, of Little Compton aforesaid, and John Rogers an inhabitant of Boston in New England, and now in said Little Compton, of which said sum of One Hundred and Twenty Pounds we the said Jonotus, Sam Parachus, and Sue Codomoch do own the receipt of, and thereof and every part and parcel thereof, acquit, exonerate and discharge the said Wm Southworth, John Rogers, them and theirs, and either of their heirs Executors and Administrators forever, by these presents given, granted, bargained and sold, alienated and enfeofed, confirmed and by those present do freely and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, alien, enfeof and confirm from us the said Jonotus, Sam Parachus, and Sue Codomoch, our heirs, and each of our heirs, unto Wm. Southworth, our heirs and each of our heirs, unto Wm. Southworth and John Rogers, their heirs and each of their heirs and assigns forever, a certain Neck of Land. Said Neck lyeing and being in the township of Little Compton aforesaid, and in that part of the town called Coxit, commonly called and known by the name of Stephen's Neck. Bounded as followeth viz:

On the North side or end partly by the lands of Isaac, an Indian preacher, now deceased, and partly by a straight line drawn from the South East corner bounds of said Isaac's land. Easterly by a snag wood tree; and from said snag wood tree bounded on the East side by a strait line running southerly to the South West corner of a great rock that lieth about two rods Eastward of a little brook, the bounds of a parcel of meadowland formerly sold by Mamanuah unto Capt. Wm. Southworth and Wm. Soale, as may appear by a deed under the hand and seal of the said Mamanuah, bearing date, April 2, 1694, and then bounded by said brook on the East side of the brook until said brook falls into the pond called Coceast, and then bounded on the East side of said pond to the place where said pond runs into the sea. Bounded on the West side from the said Isaac's South West corner, bound Southerly by the bounds that were formerly the land of Peter Quashim, until it comes to a pond called by the Indians Nonoqueshagee, and then said pond to be the Bound on the West side untill it comes to the place where said pond runs into the sea. The sea being the bound on South side or end of said Neck, containing about Three Hundred acres of land, be it more or less, with all the singular, the privileges, and appurtenances tereunto belonging, as it is herein before butted and bounded unto the said Wm. Southworth and John Rogers, they and either of them. their and either of their executors, assigns

17

forever, free and clear, clearly acquitted of and from all other former grants bargains, sales, leases, mortgages, dowers, intangles, alienations, whatsoever made, committed, or done by us, the said W. Southworth and John Rogers, and either of their heirs, executors, and administrators or assigns, and every of them from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter freely, peaceably and quietly to take and possess, occupy, use and enjoy before bargained premises without any lawful suit, trouble or denial, interruption, eviction, or disturbances of us or any of us, the said Jonotus, Sam Parachus and Sue Codomock to own affirm to be the true proprietors and lawful possessors of the above Neck of land, and for confirmation of the sale thereof, in manner and form above expressed, we the said Jonotus, Sam Parachus, and Sue Codomock have to these presents set our hands and seals this 6th day of April, Anne Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred, in the Twelfth year of the reign of William the Third of England Schotland and France, and Ireland. King Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us witnesses.

John Coe
William Pabodie, Jr.

Bristol, ss., April 9, 1700 . The above-mentioned Jonotus, Sam Parachus, Sue Codomock appeared before me, the subscriber, one of his majesty's Justice of Peace for said county, and acknowledged the above written instrument to be their own act and deed.

Thomas Leonard.

The mark of Jonotus (Seal)
The Mark of Sam Parachus (Seal)
The mark of Sue Condomock (Seal)

"Entered April the 11th by John Cory, Recorder.

Bristol, s s., May 12, 1703, then taken out of the record for said county and is a true copy thereof.

Attest, John Cory, Recorder.

Daniel Wilcox (continued)

After Daniel Wilcox made his escape from Samuel Gallop while the later was attempting to convey the former to the county jail at Bristol, Gallops during a period of several years, made several unsuccessful attempts to recapture the prisoner. This sherriff faithfully kept and account of his expenditures and presented the same for payment to the general court.

The following copy of his account of expenditures tells of the numerous journeys made in pursuit of the prisoner.

"Here followeth an Account of the Debursments of Samal Gallop

Deburments

sherriff of the County of Bristoll about Daniell Willkocks Which was ac-
asoned by sd Wilcox's his Escape from sd sherriff in ye year 1693.

To a jurny to Little compton in october 1693 to	l s. d.
Look after him	£ 12 0
To another time in December 1693 to Look for him	0 13 0
To a Jurny in March 1695 Where I Lay Hid to waite (his)	
Coming I was gon (from) home Just a week on no other bursiness	1.12 0
To a Jurny to newpourt in March 1696 to Demand him of ye	0 18 0
Gouevr. (Governor)	
To a Jurny to Boston in March 1696/7 to petition, ye honorable	
Left Gouer, and Counsell and hous of Representatives for favoer	
for a time Whilst he mite be Taken, mony time and Expences	3 12 0
To two jurnys to newpourt to comlayne to Ye Earl of Bellomont	
when my Lord was there in September 1699: 4 Days in all.	1 04 00
besides the may (many) Treatyes which I have had with Duirs	
(divers) persons To be assisting to me in Taking of him the said	
Wilcocks.	3 00 0

Ture account pr

Samll Gallop."

Daniel Wilcox of Wasontuxsett.

Probably there was no settler in the early days of old Dartmouth's history who held so unique a place as Daniel Wilcox. By his openly defying governors, courts, officers, laws, he stands out in marked contrast to the quiet unobtrusive law-abiding Quaker element, who formed the ~~jam~~ major part of the population of Old Dartmouth. However this man was not really a desperate character. Both the R.I. Colonial Records and the Plymouth Colony Records make many references to this man and his troubles with the courts.

In 1659, Daniel Wilcox and Ralph Earle of Portsmouth, R.I. purchased considerable territory in Dar. These two men were the pioneers in that great migration from R.I. to Dar. Three years previous to this purchase of land in Dartmouth, Wilcox received a grant of one hundred fifty acres of land in Portsmouth but in 1658 sold the same to Thomas Lawton. We next hear of Wilcox in 1661, when two years after his purchase of land in Dartmouth, he married Elizabeth Cooke.

Wilcox was more or less intimately connected with Benjamin Church as Church makes mention of Wilcox several times in his "Church's Philip's War." These two men were members of a jury at Plymouth "That made return pursuant to the order of the court that they had bounded out the south-side of thos lands formerly granted to the inhabitants of Plymouth at

Punchateesett etc. " The court had agreed to grant land to indentured servants at the expiration of their term of service. This in all cases had not been fairly done, so a protest was entered to the Plymouth court, who decided the question in the manner above stated.

Church bought from Wilcox land in Portsmouth valued at 4 lbs., 10s. Just previous to the beginning of open hostilities in King Philip War, Church engages Wilcox to go with him to visit the Sagoe conets, and Awashonk, to act as interpreter. In referring to the incident, Church speaks of Wilcox as "a man that well understood the Indian language," also that he is probably the son of Daniel Wilcox who appeared as a member of the Grand Inquest of Newport in 1643, as a resident of Portsmouth. Other authorities insist that this record refers to Daniel of Wasontuxsett and not his father. However in considering what happened later, this does not seem a logical solution of the question for the first Daniel would have lived to a marvelous old age.

The records of Dartmouth show that in 1674 Wilcox was elected one of the surveyors of the town. His farm extended along the east bank of the Noquochoke river for a distance of nearly four miles. The spot designated as Wasontuxsett, is about ten miles north of Rix's bridge and refers to a small brook, which runs across this section and empties into the river. In Crane's note books of his surveys of Dartmouth during 1710, 11, 12, are numerous notes concerning Wilcox's land. These show that the Daniel Wilcox purchase extended as far south as the homestead of William Ricketson, which bore the Indian name, Poetskeshmet also that Lake's Island and another island called Little Island (probably Little Pine and another or one of the Spectacle Islands) belonged to Daniel Wilcox.

In 1678, the Plymouth Colony Record tells us that Daniel was fighting a decree of the court of the R. I. Colony. The following is a copy of the record: "Daniell Wilcockes is granted the sum of £- 10 in consideration of a considerable charge by him sustained in answere of a suite comenced against him att R. I and tryed tere, and verdict of twenty pounds silver money obtained against him to make good the charge of a man lately cured, which was one of the wounded men that were wounded in the late war."

Daniel seems to have belonged to that class, who see the possibility of making money in land booms, for he is ever buying land in newly-laid-out territory. In 1679 he became one of the purchasers of Pocasset. Seven years later, he is accused by the Plymouth court of buying land illegally from the Indians for which he was placed under bonds of 500 pounds. It is also recorded that the same year he purchased Penikese whether or not this island was a part of the illegal purchase has not been ascertained. In a half obliterated of the Plymouth Colony under the date of 1690, Wilcox "made tuml-

Bought
Penikese

tuous opposition" to Gov. Thomas Hinckley's taking possession of a grant of land along the river (at Saconet, Little Compton)" next to the land of Dartmouth.

Daniel's next appearance before the court is in 1695 In the R.I Colonial Record the following mention is made of this: "Voted, Ordered by this Assembly, upon the complaint of Daniel Willcocks, concerning the outrage committed by Samuel Gallops, Sheriff of Bristol county, at Little Compton, notwithstanding the appeal made to his Majesty, Major John Greene is ordered in behalf of the Assembly, to write in their behalf to the Bientenant Governor."

The next year Daniel purchases more land and this time he buys another of the Elizabeth Islands--Pasque. This year he also enters into a second matrimonial venture which unfortunately lands him in court and gets others into trouble beside himself, as the R.I. Colonial Record of March 23, 1696-7 will show. "Voted: Mr. Wm. Gibson, Assistant, being impeached by Capt. Jeoffrey Champlin, Assistant, for marrying Daniel Wilcocks and Mary Wordell of Kingstown, contrary to the laws of this Collony, said Gibson pleaded not guilty, but also confessed the said parties were not published according to the law of our Collony, to his knowledge.

*longer
Pasque*

The Committee having heard both parties and upon serious debate, do we find that the marriage with Daniel Wilcocks and Mary Wordell was done contrary to the law of this Collony; therefore do declare said marriage to be illegal."

In 1699 he was complained of by Lord Bellomont, governor of Mass. For the high misdemeanor of which Bellomont accused him he was found and guilty and "fined 150 lbs. and find securities for the good behavior for twelve months time, and to stand committed untill he performed the said sentence." Wilcox neither pays his fine nor furnishes his security, but instead flees to R.I. This arouses Bellomont's ire so he makes a demand upon the governor of R.I. for the return of Wilcox. The R.I. governor in no wise troubles himself to return Wilcox to the Mass. authorities. Then Bellomont tells us in a lengthy extract from his diary, how he journeys to R.I. and shows the R.I. governor the scandalousness of their act in harboring a fugitive from justice. He finally closes by saying "Wilcocks was at that time in the room. "Thus we infer that Wilcox had been summoned by the R.I. governor to meet the Mass. governor, but Bellomont fails to tell us when and how Wilcox returned to the Mass. colony.

R. I. Colony Record I:76; III:507; 523: 393
Plymouth Colony Record V:261; VI 30:202; 245; VIII:23
Church's Philip's War. Pages 77 and 78. XVIII.
Narragansett Historical Register Page 289.
Genealogical Dictionary of R.I. Page 422.

21

Crane's Note Book of Surveys. Pages 154, 155, 229, 472, 473 517
587 and 588.

Old Dartmouth Historical Sketches No. 28 Page 6.

Old " " " No. 39 Page 11

History of New Bedford --Ellis Page 44

Old Dar. Historical Sketches No. 20 Page 10.

How Daniel Wilcox Paid His Fine.

Wilcox and some others were found guilty of riot, rout and other high misdemeanors. Wilcox and several others wished that the territory, in which they were living, be made a part of R.I. as they would enjoy greater freedom under the government of R.I. In an endeavor to gratify this wish, they requested R.I. to assert jurisdiction over their territory. R.I. answered by proposing to have the line run by a surveyor. To such an arrangement the Mass. authorities loudly protested. Wilcox and one Head were arrested by the Mass. authorities, given trial, and fined 150 lbs. As they refused to pay their fines they were committed to the Bristol jail. On the way to Bristol, Wilcox escapes from Samuel Gallops, Sherrieff of Bristol County, who is later fined for allowing Wilcox to escape. Gallop later makes several unsuccessful attempts to arrest the fugitive, who as later evidences indicate fled to Portsmouth, R.I.

In 1700, Wilcox's wife became insane and he wished to return to his family in Mass. He is then willing to pay his fine by conveying certain lands which he owned in Tiverton to the Mass. Colony. His friend, Benjamin Church, presented his petition to the legislature. The petition is granted and a committee was appointed to attend to the conveyance March 13, 1700-1. His land in Tiverton was conveyed to the council and assembly for the time being. This land with others from Thomas Hinckley was set apart for an Indian Reservation by the Mass. Bay Colony. This land was a part of Tiverton which then bordered Freetown.

An extract from the deed which Wilcox gave reads as follows:
"one Hundred and Twenty acre lott being the fourteenth in number and of one forty acre lott being the second in Number as appears on Record in the Purchassers Booke of Records in Tiverton and a Thirtieth part or a whole share of a Tract of land that is undivided belonging to Tiverton Bounded as followeth vizt Southerly by lands of Dartmouth west by lands of Tiverton and Freetown and North erly by lands of Middleborough Extending East to a place Known by the Name of Quitticus And hath prayed that upon his the sd Wilcox compleating a Deed for ye said lands he might be set at Libertie to goe home to his familie."

22

HISTORY OF WESTPORT

Because you boys and girls live in this town of Westport, you probably feel that you know all there is to be learned about this interesting place. Now let us see if you really are as wise as you imagine yourselves to be.

First, let us see how this town looked more than three hundred years ago when the white men were gazing for the first time upon the shores of this place we call Westport. Then all over the town from north to south and from east to west no houses, no stores, no barns, no roads, no churches, no schoolhouses, and no bridges could be seen. Now do not think that this means that no one was living in this region for that is not true. Instead many people with copper colored skins were living in various little Indian villages scattered throughout the town. These villages did not look like our villages of Westport Point, Central Village, or Head of Westport, for instead of our roads there were then only occasional rude paths or trails winding through the woods and birch bark huts or wigwams were seen instead of our wooden houses.

We find that the first white men who came to our shores were some Englishmen who had built a trading post over on the Island of Cuttyhunk. I wonder how many of you have ever seen this island as you have stood on the East Beach of Horseneck and looked across Buzzards Bay. There it is six miles from the southern end of our town, just as it was in 1602, when these Englishmen first saw our town and wrote an account of their visit which can still be read today. These visitors did not come here to live, as they were not interested in finding a new home, but in making money through fur trading with the Indians.

There were whowever some Englishmen, fifty years later, in 1652,

who did become interested in this region and who decided it was a good land to buy to use for farms. Some of these purchasers were people of whom you have already heard through your former study of history. These people are Miles Standish, Rev. Bradford, Francis Cook, and his son John, George Soule, John Howland and Mrs. Brewster, Elder Brewster's wife. Of course you remember that these people all ~~came~~ to Plymouth in the Mayflower in 1621. Do you recall any stories about them? If you do not, see if you can find out in your history books.

There were other people beside these we have just mentioned who were purchasers of the region for 35 names were signed to the record of purchase which was made at Plymouth on Nov. 22, 1652. None of these people ever came to live in our town but some of their children, grandchildren and great grandchildren did, along with many of their friends and neighbors, as well as people from the nearby Rhode Island Colony.

At first people did not dare to settle here because of the cruelty of the copper colored natives, but finally in 1671 one very daring man by the name of Richard Sisson, who had been living at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, moved with his family to the Head of Westport. Here he built a house near the landing just west of the bridge on Drift Road a little south of the Old County Road. We have learned all this from some old records which tell of our first settlers. Here Richard Sisson and his family continued to live for a century and a half.

Do you know how many years there are in a century? If you do not see if you can find out.

Now in these early days though men then had to be very brave and daring, we find few who were brave and daring enough to come to live here in Westport among the Wampanoag and Seacommet Indians who were then living in

25

our town. The Wampanoags whose headquarters were at Mount Hope had villages in the northern part of our town while the Seaconnets, who had headquarters at Little Compton, had a village in the southern part of our town.

But some of the people came here to live because they were forced out of their homes because they had refused to worship God as the governors of the Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colonies had ordered them to do.

These people were forced to choose between going back to England, where the king would punish them severely for not attending his church or staying here in America and living among wild Indians. Many preferred to do the latter and it was some of this class who came to Westport to live.

No small number of these people had been forced to pay heavy fines for attending the meetings of the Friends, or Quakers as you may call them. Others had to pay fines for allowing the Friends to hold meetings at their homes.

Probably these people chose Westport for their new home, because it was near the Quaker colony of Rhode Island, so although their neighbors might be unfriendly, their nearest white neighbors were sure to be most friendly.

Not long after some of these persecuted Friends had become well established here some of their relatives and acquaintances from Rhode Island came to join them. You will probably wonder why these people who were living happily in Rhode Island should choose this more dangerous place for their home. It was this way. At that time the Rhode Island Colony was very much smaller than the present State of Rhode Island, for it then included only the island which extends from "Stone Bridge" to Narragansett Bay, a region only ten miles in length. This little territory was fast filled with people and there would then be no room for farms and if that came to pass the people of Rhode Island would have no place to raise food for the people and cattle.

26

Too, this little island colony had no streams in which there were waterfalls whose power could be used to turn waterwheels for their saw and grist mills. Like the Dutch people you have read about, these Rhode Island people had to use wind mills to grind their grain and saw their lumber. As the wind did not blow hard enough everyday to turn the mills, the people were often greatly inconvenienced and as their population grew they felt they must have a more dependable means of grinding grain and sawing lumber. Westport had these means, for it had three good waterfalls in its river where dams could be built and good water power had at almost any season of the year, so these Rhode Islanders came over here to live and use these gifts of nature.

Other people, and probably the smallest group of all who came, were the hunters and fishers who were anxious to get the fur gearing animals with which the woods were filled and the many catches of fish which swam in the streams. You see many of those places which had settled earlier than Westport had had many of their animals trapped and most of their fish caught, so the business of hunting and trapping was not as good as at first, therefore the trappers and hunters must go to places where fewer people were living. As Westport was such a place it attracted people to come here to live.

You see Head of Westport was eight miles from the seashore while it had dense forests to the north. This region also had winding through it the Plymouth to Newport trail which the Indians had made long before. This trail furnished a pathway to Plymouth where the government was carried on and to Newport which was the center of the Quaker Colony where their friends lived.

Probably you have been wondering how this town of ours got its name Westport. Well, that is an interesting story which we shall hear about a little later, but before we will talk of the town's earlier names. When the

white men first came here they heard the Indians call this region Acoaxet, which in the Wampanoag language means "the land on the other side of the little land."

Possibly you think this name sounds nonsensical, but let us consider for a moment what this "little land" may be. If we should be sailing around Horseneck some fine sunny morning we would see not far from the shore the island now called Gooseberry Neck. This was the "little land" of which the Indians spoke, and just east of this is the mainland including Horseneck and the small section of the town we now call Acoaxet. This mainland the Indians called the "land on the other side of the little land."

From 1652, the time when the land was bought from the Indians, until 1664 the white people continued to call this region Acoaxet. Acoaxet during this time had so few settlers that it could not be called a town, but in 1664 ~~some~~ men who were living in Acoaxet along with some other men who were living in the two nearby regions of Apponeganset and Acushnet, asked the governor and his council at Plymouth to please join these three regions and make them a town which should be called Dartmouth. The governor and his council soon did as the men asked, so there was a brand new town in the Plymouth Colony named Dartmouth. This was a very large town for it included not only the most of what is now Westport but also the most of the territory that is at present in the towns of Fairhaven, Dartmouth and Acushnet, as well as the city of New Bedford.

Why these men asked to have their town named Dartmouth we really can not tell, but we can do what most everybody does when asked a question that they cannot-answer--just guess. We shall make three guesses about this name.

First these men may have asked to have their town named Dartmouth because when Bartholomew Gosnold and his men returned to England from their

trading post at Cuttyhunk they may have called "the land which was on the other side of the "little land" Dartmouth, and some of the men who purchased the region remembered his name for it and spoke of the place as its first explorer had. Other people think it was not Gosnold who named the land Dartmouth, but some of the brave sailors who were with him whose home had been Dartmouth, England. The third guess is that as some of the men who purchased the region were passengers on the Speedwell when it had to go into Dartmouth Harbor for repairs before it could again try to set sail for America with its sister ship the Mayflower. The Pilgrims at that time were forced to spend three weeks at Dartmouth, England, while carpenters tried to repair the leaky Speedwell, and later as they remembered their pleasant stay in this town named our Massachusetts Town for this one in Old England.

Do you remember the story of the Pilgrims starting for America in the Mayflower and the Speedwell? If you have never heard of this story, you will be interested to read about it.

Now you see our town was first called Acoaxet and the Dartmouth. This second name it bore for 125 years. At the end of that time or 1787, the town of Dartmouth had grown so large that the people wanted to divide the town into three parts. One of these parts was to be known as Westport. Now why do you suppose the people of that far off day chose such a name for our town? Well, I shall have to tell you. If you had seen a map of New England in those days you would have found it very unlike our maps of New England today, in some respects at least. One of the first things which you would probably have noticed was that our largest state, Maine, was not then called Maine but instead bore the name of our state, for across it in large letters would have appeared the name "Massachusetts." Many people who lived in our part of the colony, for it was then a colony and not a state, carried on a great deal of

fur trading with the Indians of the Maine coast and also sent their boats out to fish along the Maine shores. Sometimes too, some of these sailing vessels went out from our own harbor to sail the entire length of the then Massachusetts coast line. When the sailors on these boats spoke of such a voyage, they would tell of sailing from the west port to the east port of Massachusetts. Now when our part of old Dartmouth separated from the other town, it asked the General Court at Boston to please allow it to take its name from its harbor and be called Westport. The General Court readily, we see, agreed to let the new town have the name which it has today.

Even though the old town had grown, we find that the Westport of 1787 and the Westport of today are so unlike that if we were to visit the old town we would hardly recognize the place as our home town. Down at Westport Point we should find a very small village built on both sides of the river and only a very few houses standing any distance away from the river. At this time the whaling industry, which was later to make this village a large and prosperous one, had not yet started. There were, however, boats which sailed out from this port to catch cod fish in the surrounding waters. When these returned their catches were salted and put to dry on racks, later to be sold in exchange for other merchandise. Near the shore was a salt works where windmills pumped the water from the river into huge vats which were exposed to the sun. The water would evaporate and leave the coarse salt which was used in curing the fish. And probably strangest of all to us is the fact that there was no bridge at the Point. Up at Head of Westport there were only a few houses and no real village could be seen. On the Factory Road stood the Coggeshall house with its gambrel roof and big central chimney. At George H. Gifford's Corner stood the old house with its long north roof. This house was built about 1720 or 1730 and looks much like the

house at Quincy, Massachusetts, where our second President John Adams lived. Near this house on the Old County Road stood the old West house which was built in 1740 by a woman named Ann West, who was a seamstress.

I wonder if you know what sort of work a seamstress did. We do not have people we call seamstresses today. A seamstress then did the work done by tailors and dressmakers, only they had to do all the sewing by hand for the sewing machine was not invented until many years later. This woman did not work at home but instead spent several weeks each year in the homes of the wealthy people making and repairing clothes for their families. Poor people could not afford to have the seamstresses come to their homes. A little farther down the Old County Road we find the Sisson-Brownell house where the people tell us some of Lafayette's soldiers stopped and had lunch one warm summer day.

If you have not heard of our French friend Lafayette who came from France to aid us and help our famous General Washington win the American Revolution, you surely have a great treat in store.

Let us see if there was anybody living at or near Central Village at this time. Oh, yes! Here we find the oldest house in southeastern Massachusetts. This stands down a lane just east of the Main Road, a short distance from Booth's Corner, and is now owned by Mr. Frank Potter. This house does not look much like the houses we build today, for it has very small windows, each having many panes of glass, while the doors have strange hinges in the shape of "H's" and are fastened with large wooden latches. The chimney of this house is not like those which masons build for houses today, for it is made of stones instead of bricks. Stones, too, are used as the building material for the west end of the house, so you see this house has three sides built of wood and one of stone.

Not far from this house are two other houses which were standing at the time our town received its name Westport. These are the house now owned by Mr. Charles R. Wood, and farther down the Adamsville Road the house now owned by Mr. Franklin Palmer. At this latter house once lived a "minute-man" during the days of the American Revolution. Here, too, lived our first town clerk, Abner Brownell. Mr. Brownell was also our trial justice or town judge. We do not have such an officer today. The trial justice used his own house, so, you see, that wrongdoers were often tried for their crimes here. Too, this house long served as a tavern for travelers going between New Bedford and Little Compton.

Between Westport Point and Central Village stood the Brightman House with its gambrel and slooping north roof. Notice how this house and all these houses we have spoken of were built to face the south rather than the road. The builders of these houses did this so that they could have as much sunshine as possible in their homes.

Another place in our town which looked quite different then was the region about Hix's Bridge. The hills on both sides of the river were much higher than they are today. At first only a rough trail or path wound up and down these hills. This was a part of the path that led from Seaconnet to Achshnet. Later the people of the town widened this path so that it was big enough for wagons to travel on. Sometime later one of the citizens of the town received permission from the General Court at Boston to build a bridge across the river. This man, whose name was William Hix, was allowed to charge people for passing across his bridge. Every person who walked across his bridge was charged one penny, while every horse and wagon had to pay two pennies for using the bridge.

Near this bridge in 1787 there were two houses standing which are still standing today. These are the houses now owned by Mr. Amasa E. Remington and the one at the Corner of Hix Bridge and Drift Roads now known as the Handy House.

When Westport became a town, of course it had no town house where the men could go to vote and make laws for the town. Of course, even if the town had no regular town house its citizens must meet somewhere to decide what to do for the good of the town and strange to say, they chose Mr. Remington's house as one of the largest and most convenient houses for this purpose. So for two years several Westport town meetings were held here.

This house was also used as a tavern for years. Do you know what a tavern was? We now have no taverns in our town, but we had great need of them for many years, as you will readily see.

Let us see how Horseneck looked at this time. There were no cottages along either beach and only a few farm houses along the "let." At the place which is today known as the Almy farm, there were three fine houses, two of which we can still see today, and across the road from these stood the Benjamin Cumming's house as it does today. All of these houses were then owned by the Almy family. At this time two men were living in the Benjamin Cumming's house who soon became famous in the town. One was Humphrey Almy, who one warm spring morning ran across the sand hills of Horseneck to the Point to tell the people of that village that a British frigate was sailing toward the Point, probably intending to attack that place, so they must prepare the village to defend itself. Another member of the Almy family who interests us is William Almy, who was chosen moderator of our first town meeting, one of the members of our first board of selectman, and a delegate to the General Court at Boston. At Boston he had to vote upon a very important matter.

It was such an important matter that every one in the thirteen states, for we had only thirteen states in our country, were then talking about the matter. Can you name those thirteen states?

This important question was "Shall the people of the United States vote to become a republic and accept a new set of laws called the Constitution of the United States?" We do not know how he voted but hope he voted, "Yes."

Now the people who lived in these houses did not do the work about their farms or in their house as we would do the same work today. Why do you suppose this was true? Let me tell you.

First these people did not have all the fine tools, machinery, and utensils to work with that we have, so let us see what tools they did have, and how they used them.

When the farmer wanted to plow his field, and get ready to plant his crop, he had only a wooden plow to use. As the fields then had many more stones in them than our fields have today think how hard the farmer must have had to work in order not to break his plow and still turn the furrows. Like his plow, his shovels, hoes, and rakes were all made from wood. Of course wood was cheap in those days, as there still were many acres of forest in our town and many sawmills which were constantly sawing logs into boards. Too, all small boys were taught to carve and whittle when still very young so they could help make the tools.

Mowing machines, haytenders, tractors, corn binders, and many other pieces of farm machinery which are common to you were undreamed of then. Everybody, even small children, had their work to do about the house or farm. Schools were kept only a few months each year so children had much more time to work at home than do the children of today. There was wood to be chopped, sawed and split for the hungry fireplaces; flax and wool to be

gathered, cleaned, spun and woven into cloth; crops to be planted, cared for and harvested; clothes to be cut, made and repaired; food to be cooked which was not easily done before the fireplace or in the huge brick ovens.

Besides all these kinds of work the women and girls of the family had to make candles and soap, weave and sew rugs, make butter and cheese, can fruit and vegetables, dye the cloth for the girls' dresses and the boys' suits, refine the fat of animals to use in cooking, dry fruits to use in the cooking in the winter when fresh fruits could not be had, and many other things which the women and girls of today are not called upon to do.

The women and the girls were not the only people who had to work many hours each day at many strange hard tasks. The men and boys not only had to use the poor tools which we have already spoken of, but they also had to be butchers, carpenters, shoemakers, masons, and tool-makers. Too, these people had to be able to mend harnesses, wagons and tools and often had to be their own blacksmiths. Besides being their own butchers, these men were at first their own tanners, but later as the town grew two men decided they could earn their livings mostly by tanning hides of the cattle. This they did and soon other men decided to give up farming and become shoemakers. Now you see though all the men had to be farmers at first in order to get food, that later some could give up the work on the farms and go into other lines to work and buy their food from those who still remained farmers.

A little later we find the town had stores, blacksmith shops, forge mills and grist mills. Later still we find ship yards, sail lofts and tailor shops at the Head and at the Point. In the ship yards whaling vessels were built. These ships when finished sailed all over the world, some going to the hot countries where the weather is so warm that the people live out of doors the

most of the time, while others went to the land of the Eskimo. Sometimes these vessels would make voyages that lasted as long as five years, but they generally were gone from home about two years.

You see the sailors got all the clothes they needed for these long voyages before they left home. These were made at the village tailor's shop because there were no department or clothing stores where such things could be bought. Near these tailors' shops we find that millinery shops there were later doing business. Here the ladies of the town could have their hats and bonnets made and trimmed. The hats and bonnets of those days were generally much more elaborate affairs than are those of today, so it often took several days for the milliner to make one of these headcoverings.

At this time when the men were having their clothes made at the village tailor shops and the women were having their hats and bonnets made at the village millinery shops we find that the village doctors were practicing medicine in a way quite different from the way they do today.

First the doctors of those days rode on horseback when they went to visit the sick, while they carried their medicine in large bags attached to the horses' saddles. Finally when the roads improved somewhat, the doctors bought chaises which were a sort of two wheeled wagon having a buggy top but no springs. Into these chaises they harnessed their horses which they have been using for riding, and thus made their calls. The doctors of that day received a very small fee for one of these visits -- only fifty cents, while if the sick person called at the doctor's office for treatment, he had to pay only a fee of twenty-five cents.

The doctors of that day not only received very much smaller fees than do the doctors of today, but they also did many things which the doctors of today do not have to do in their practice of medicine. For instance, they had to roll all their own pills on large marble slabs, and had to pound the herbs and

other things which were used to make the pills. They often had young men come to their homes to study medicine. These men would visit the sick with the doctor and then in their spare time read such medical books as the doctor had in his office. After such young men had spent a year or a year and a half with a doctor, they would start to practice medicine by themselves.

The doctors were not the only men who received small fees for their services. We find that the schoolmasters of this time were receiving even smaller salaries, for these men were paid \$8 each month of the winter term and \$6 each month of the summer terms, while the boys' and girls' fathers and mothers took turns having the schoolmaster board at their houses.

Not only had our town come to boast of its doctors and schoolmasters, but it also came to boast of another class of men who were quite different from either. These were their stagecoach drivers. In the days before steam cars and electric cars we had three lines of stagecoaches passing through Westport, one going between Newport and Westport Point, another between Newport and New Bedford, and still another between New Bedford, Fall River, and Providence. If people wished to travel to Boston, which was considered a very long journey in those days, they would have to go to New Bedford and here stay over night, taking another stagecoach for Boston early the next day. These coaches made their trips three times each week each way. As the roads were very poor the horses had to be changed every 10 to 12 miles. These changes were usually made at the different village taverns where the passengers could rest, partake of food, and exchange news with the owner of the tavern and his friends.

Besides passengers these stages often carried parcels for people who lived along the routes they traveled and later these coaches carried the mail. Now mail carrying in those days amounted to very little because the rates of

postage were so very high that only the very wealthy could afford to send letters. It then, too, was against the law to send parcels, newspapers, or magazines by mail. However, the stagecoach drivers could deliver papers at the taverns even though these could not be sent as mail. We find that in 1792, "The New Bedford Medley and Maine Journey," a weekly newspaper was being brought by the Newport-New Bedford stagecoach drivers to Westport. Even though this newspaper was published once a week it was not large, containing as it did only four pages, each of which was about three-fourths the size of those of our ordinary daily newspaper.

In these early days of travel our town lacked some of the roads we have today. Let us see about these early roads. The first road of which our town could boast was the Old County Road. In just what order the other roads were built we cannot tell, but this we know that before the year 1700 the Hix's Bridge Road, the lower Drift Road, the Adamsville Road and probably the Horse-neck Road were built. In 1716 the road past the Town Hall and the Central Village Church was built. Just when the road leading from George H. Gifford's Corner to Central Village was built we do not know, but this is certainly not one of our oldest roads. How do we know this? Well, a very old rock at the corner of Old County Road and Sodom Roads tells us this. At the place known as Lawton's Corner we find a large boulder on which is roughly carved these words:

"To the Point."

"To Howland's Ferry."

Now if the road which we have just mentioned had been built in the days before the stagecoaches and other vehicles from a great distance had been traveling that way, the directions on this stone guidepost would never have been necessary. Of course you know where the Point is, but Howland's Ferry may perplex you. This name was then applied to the place which we now call "Stone Bridge."

Although this place is not in Westport, perhaps some time later you would be interested to hear why this place once had another name and how it got it.

The road leading to Westport Factory and the State Road are among some of our youngest roads. They were not built until the decades 1860 to 1880.

For some time we have been thinking about how our town looked in earlier days and what places in it have changed and which have not. Now let us go back a little while and think about some of the dealings our ancestors had with the Indians in the early days of our town's history. Let us for a time think about those Indians from whom the Pilgrim fathers bought the land and about whom mention was made earlier in our story.

How much do you suppose Westport cost when it was first bought in 1652? Well, we cannot say exactly because at the same time Westport was purchased the towns of Fairhaven, Acushnet, and Dartmouth were also bought, as well as the land now included within the limits of the city of New Bedford. The price paid for this large tract of land was: 30 yards of cloth, 8 moose skins, 15 axes, 15 hoes, 15 pairs of breeches, 8 blankets, 2 kettles, 1 cloth, 22 lbs. of wampum, 8 pair of stockings, 8 pairs of shoes, 1 iron pot, and 10 shillings in other commodities. From this list you can readily see how little value the Indians place upon their lands.

The chief who agreed to the sale of this land was called Massasoit by the white men, but called Wesamequen by the members of his own tribe, the Wampanoags. His son whose name also appears in the deed was named Wamsutta.

Have you ever heard of these Indian names before and if so, in what connection have you heard them?

Although these Indians had learned many of the white men's ways, they had not learned to write for we find that Wamsutta was unable to sign his name to the deed so instead had some one else write his name for him beside which he

put these marks "M", while two of the Pilgrim fathers, John Cook and John Winslow, witnessed the mark. Today this deed can be found at the Plymouth Court House.

For many years the white men and the Indians lived very happily together, but finally both Massassoit and his son, Wamsutta, died and Philip, a younger son of the old chief, became ruler of the Wmapanoags. Philip, unlike his father and elder brother, did not like his English Neighbors. Today as we look back and see how some of the white men were treating Philip and others of his tribe, we do not blame him for trying to drive all Englishmen from his land.

Philip did not wait long after he became chief before he started stirring up trouble for his enemies.

The first thing he did, so far as our town is concerned, was to send a messenger to the Seaconnet Indians' squaw sachem, Awashonks, asking her to join with him in trying to drive out the whites. He would probably have succeeded in this undertaking if Capt. Church, an important man of the colony, who had been sent by the English to get Awashonks on their side, had not arrived just in time to prevent Awashonks from saying, "Yes" to Philip's messengers.

As soon as Awashonks had said she would be friendly to the English, Church ordered her to go to Plymouth to stay among the white people so that no harm could come of her. This she did although some of her tribe fought with Philip throughout the war, which began soon after these Wampanoags had visited Awashonks' camp.

The White people naturally did not want war so did all that they could to prevent it. One man whom they felt would be of much use to them in preventing it. One man whom they felt would be of much use to them in preventing

the war was Daniel Wilcox. Wilcox was a great friend of the Indians and had learned to speak their language. He, too, was a great friend of Capt. Church, so Church took him to act as interpreter when he made visits to the Indian villages, trying to persuade them not to make war on the English colonists. This man, Daniel Wilcox, lived on a farm on the east side of Nequochoke River, north of Hix's Bridge, now owned by Mr. John Allen. The place was then known by the Indian name of Wasontuxet.

In spite of all that Capt. Church, Daniel Wilcox, and other brave men could do, war came. During the summer of 1675 every house in the town of Dartmouth, of which Westport was then a part, was burned, while many people were cruelly killed by the Indians. The only places of safety to which people could flee were the blockhouses, of which there were three in Dartmouth. One was at Russell's Mills, another was at Palmer's Island in New Bedford Harbor, while a third was located in the present town of Fairhaven and named for John Cooke, Cook's Garrison. You remember that John Cooke was one of the original purchasers of the town.

All the people who were living in that part of the town, that is now in Westport, must have tried to get to Russell's Garrison, for that was the nearest blockhouse as well as the largest one. The people who fled hither took with them as many of their cows, pigs, horses, and fowls as they could, for they had no desire to leave these for the Indians to enjoy.

One Westport family who had a lively time getting to this blockhouse was the Earle family who were building a house on the west side of Horseneck Road about one mile south of Hix's Bridge. One summer day in 1675 just as they were boarding the roof a messenger came to tell them that the Wampanoags were coming. With all possible haste the family got their belongings

together and started for Russell's Garrison. On the way there people endured many hardships. Just what these were we do not know but any how they were so frightened that this family could never be persuaded to come back to Westport and finish their house even after the Indians had been badly beaten by the English. But many years later the Earles sold their farm to a man named Joseph Londers who finished the house which stood until 1894.

Just at the time the Earles were hurrying along the road to Russell's Garrison things did not look too bright for the colonists as the days flew by and the Indians were attacking this town and that. Capt. Church's army was by now almost without provisions, so one day he went over to Portsmouth, R. I., for food for his men. He at last reached the camp of Weetance, the unfriendly squaw sachem of the Pocasset Indians. Here a battle ensued in which the Indians were defeated. They were then chased into a cedar swamp located in Fall River between the South Watuppa Pond and the heights that look down on Mr. Hope. Just at this time the pursuing English were ordered back to Dartmouth as there was great distress in this town and assistance was needed immediately. At this time, took the most of the Plymouth Garrison was ordered to Russell's Garrison. There the larger army captured several of the Indians who were causing so much trouble in Dartmouth. At this time Philip escaped. He, too, was in Dartmouth, but in a part far distant from Russell's Garrison, and his pursuers, like all other soldiers, were ordered to leave whatever they were doing and hasten to the Garrison to protect the people there. Probably if the white men had not been forced to leave their chase, Philip would have been captured in the region around Slocum Road, and this would have brought the war to a much earlier close.

During the two years which this war did last, in this town, one hundred and sixty Indians were taken prisoners, thirty white people were killed, and

all the houses were burned. All this put the town so badly in debt that no taxes were levied for several years and no town meetings were held for two years. In fact, there was so much suffering in this town and those near it that the people of Ireland raised 1,000 for the war sufferers of the Plymouth Colony, of which Dartmouth's share was 22.

In spite of all the suffering which this war brought the people do not seem to have become discouraged, for in a few years we find that the town was soon more prosperous than before the war. Several ferries and bridges were built, and a new town house was built at the head of Slocum Road. A little later, 1699, the town's first church was built at Apponegansett. This belonged to the Dartmouth Meeting of Friends. You remember we read sometime ago that most of the early settlers of Dartmouth were Friends, or Quakers, as they are sometimes called.

About 25 years after the King Philip's War, the people of Mass. decided that the Indians who had been friendly to the English during the war, and their families as well, should be given certain land which should be known as a reservation. Here these people and their descendants should be allowed to live without ever paying either taxes or rent for this purpose.

Next came the question as to how good land could be most cheaply got and where it should be located. Soon an answer was found. Our old friend, Daniel Wilcox, who you remember acted as interpreter for Capt. Church in the days just before the King Philip's War, had had considerable with the colonial government. In fact he had had so much trouble that he had to go over to Rhode Island to live in order to escape paying a heavy fine. Finally after spending several years there, he learned that his wife, who was living over here in Westport, had become very ill and Wilcox then wished to

be able to come back home and help take care of her.

At first he did not see how this could be done. Then he thought of his Friend, Capt. Church. He asked Capt. Church to go to Boston and tell the officials there that Daniel Wilcox was willing to give the colony a large tract of land which he owned on the shores of North Watuppa Pond as payment for his fine, if they would let him return to Westport. Capt. Church told the people at Boston of Wilcox's plan. They readily agreed to take the land and soon after passed a law saying this land should be an Indian reservation. A little later the officials at Boston exchanged this land for the plot lying next to it. Now you see this Westport man helped Mass. in arranging for its Indian reservation. When this property ceased to be of any use to the Indians, the legislature of Mass. sold it to the city of Fall River to which it belongs today.

Do you know what use Fall River makes of this vast wooded region?

The road leading from Westport to this reservation is often called the Indian Town Road. Can you see any reason for the name?

Now we will leave these Indians since we have found a pleasant home for them and their children. Let us see what we can learn about the Indians down in the south part of our town. You remember we said those Indians were called the Seaconnets, which name in their language means the "Black Geese."

We find that two men named John Rogers and William Southworth in 1700 bought a large tract of land, which included the whole section now known as Acoaxet, or Westport Harbor, from three Seacomet Indians named Jonotus, Sam Parachus, and Sue Codomock. These Indians had come to learn the real value of their land, so made these white men pay 120 of English money, or a sum equal to about \$600.00 in our money. A man then could only get for a day's

44

work an amount equal to about \$50 in our money, therefore you see it took a long time to earn \$600.00, so that amount was worth much more than now.

Now there is a story which says that this region had once before been sold to the white men, but that the white men so badly cheated the Indians that the officials of the colony would not allow them to keep the land. Much of this region was not fertile, so the Indians could not plant corn on it, neither did it have heavy forests growing on it, so it was really not very useful to the Seaconnets, and they cheerfully sold it for one-half peck of white beans. If this story is true, we believe even though the Indians thought this land was not very valuable, it would seem as if they must have been pretty hungry the day they planned to see this large piece of land for so small an amount of beans.

Of course we cannot tell; maybe the story is not wholly true. We have no records to tell us about it. It is only a story that people have told each other from the olden days to the present.

Although many other stories have come down to us about the Indians, we think that the record tells of their having to pay for the right to hunt on the lands that had once belonged to their tribe is the saddest. This record states that in 1684 the citizens of Dartmouth voted in town meeting that all the Indians living in "Acoaxsett" and wishing to hunt there should pay James Sisson 10 shillings or else they must kill 3 wolves or 3 bears in payment for the right to hunt. Do you think this tax fair?

Probably you have heard all you care to about Indians for a time, so we will leave them and look about town to see what changes have been taking place here and how much our town has grown.

First we find 3 grist and saw mills which had been built a short distance from the Head in 1712. These were responsible for part of the village's

growth. At that time 3 men by the names of Waite, Tripp, and Lawton, came from Portsmouth, Rhode Island, to our town and built 3 mills, one the east side of Gifford Road about 1/8th of a mile from the Head, the 2nd stood about where the Forge Mill of the Westport Mfg. Co. now stands, and the 3rd was directly opposite this, partly over the mill pond.

Many years later the 2 mills on the Factory Road were bought by a man named William Rotch. This man made the saw mill over into a forge mill and here hoes, axes and other tools were made from bog iron. If you do not know bog iron is, look it up in your geography books and see if you can find out. The great work done at the Rotch Mills attracted many people to Head of Westport to live and several houses were built, so a village formed.

Some years later the mill which stood near the present site of the "Upper Mill" of the Westport Mfg. Co. was sold to a group of men who built it over somewhat and began the manufacture of cotton goods there. Not long after this the "Forge Mill" and the "Upper Mill" became the property of the same owner and to make travel between these two mills easier and shorter this man built the road which now connects the two and which we today call the Factory Road. The stagecoach drivers soon began to use this road in traveling from Fall River to New Bedford. You remember the State Road had not yet been built.

During this time the village at Westport Point had been growing larger almost daily because of the whaling industry. A large fleet of from 20 to 30 whaling vessels was sailing from this port to every part of the world in search for whales. The greatest amount of business connected with this industry gave work to a great number of people.

In time this village became as prosperous and important as the Head of Westport and had its own post office and postmaster. We do not know where this village's first postoffice was, but probably in the Cory store, as Issac Cory was the first postmaster here. At the Head the first postmaster was Isaac Howland. He was appointed to office in 1813 and used his tavern

46

which is still standing at the corner of Old County and Gifford Roads for his post office.

Times have brought other changes to our town in size and population as well as in appearance. From some very old records we find that the western boundary line of the town was continually changing from 1692 until 1774, as the people of our colony and the Rhode Island colony were always quarreling over the land. You remember we have said Rhode Island was always looking for more land, so the boundary line was changed every few years in an effort to settle these quarrels. In 1746 our town-, Dartmouth, and its neighbor, Little Compton, each gave some of their territory to form a new town which was given the name Tiverton. The new town was then in the Mass. Bay Colony and not in the Rhode Island Colony as it later came to be.

In 1787, as you remember, our town and New Bedford broke away from the old town Dartmouth, but the boundary line between the town Westport and the old town Dartmouth was not really agreed upon, so we find that in 1793, 1795 and 1805 Dartmouth gave Westport some more land along its eastern boundary. Several years later in 1861 we find that Portsmouth, Rhode Island, gave us some land which it felt should belong to our town. Then again in 1894 a new boundary line was drawn between Westport and Fall River, and finally the last change came in 1899 when the Rhode Island and Mass. boundary lines were marked. Now after all this long list of changes which you see it took over 200 years to make, we have our town the size and shape that it is today.

By looking very carefully we can see that our town has seen just as many changes in its population or people as it has in its size.

The first people who settled in our town were Englishmen, but before long we find some people coming to our town from France, were their very cruel king had ordered them to worship God exactly as he directed, or suffer dread-

ful punishments. Many of these unhappy French people decided that they preferred to leave France rather than obey the wicked King. Many of them came to America and several came to our town to live. These people were the great, great, ever so great, grandfathers and grandmothers of those people who now bear the names of Devell, Cornell, Crapo, and Pettey.

These French families seem to have lived very happily with their English neighbors, for soon we see that the sons and daughters of the English settlers were marrying the sons and daughters of the French settlers.

Now many of both these French and English families were soon buying people to help them work on their farms. You probably have never heard of anyone buying and selling servants, but there really was a time when people did this very often, even right here in our own Westport. These people who were purchased as servants were called slaves and generally came from Africa. Our people did not go way to Africa every time they wished to buy a servant, for you see that would have taken a great deal of time and cost a great deal of money. This is the way the servant buying was really carried on. Certain men who owned ships would load them with salted cod fish and other goods, then they would sail down to the West Indian Islands, where they would trade their cargoes for slaves which some other boat had brought from Africa, then taking their load of slaves, they would sail north and sell these slaves to people in the English Colonies.

Some times a sea captain would not sail to the West Indies for his slaves, but would go directly to the coast of Africa for them. From some odd papers that have come down to us and which tell about the slaves we find that there are several houses still standing in our town where slaves did the work and several farms which we can point to where slaves planted the fields and harvested the crops. Perhaps you would like to know where some

of these places are. Well, first let us go to Horseneck. Here on the Almy and Cummings farms we find slaves busily at work both in the house and in the fields. Then let us go up the river to Hix's Bridge, because people generally traveled by water instead of by land in those days as it was the more comfortable way to go. Near the place where Hix's Bridge now stands was the Handy House, then known as the White Farm. Here we find slaves hustling around and hunting about the place, hoeing, spinning, weaving, feeding cattle or mending tools.

From here let us travel up Handy's Hill, through Central Village, down Adamsville Road, to Macomber's Corner, through Sodom Road to Lawton's Corner, and the farms on the northeast corner of this road and the farms on Old County Road which have been owned by the Lawton family since 1712. This family owned many slaves and were noted for their kind treatment of these "Servants-for-life." as they were sometimes called by the Friends.

At this time, too, Richard Sisson and his family had slaves working about their tavern and farm at the Head of Westport, while down at Richmond pond in Acoaxet, Col. Silvester Richmond had a large number of slaves at work on his farm. There were many other families who owned slaves that we might mention if we had time.

Some people also had Indian slaves, but these men and women were not usually as good workers as were the negro slaves who came from Africa.

For many years all the people who came to our town to live were either of English or French descent, except these negroes, but finally a change came. Let us see what caused this change. Our cotton mills and the wages they paid began to attract some of the French people from Canada, so most of them settled near Westport Factory. Later some of them who came here to

take the farms in the 90's were the Portuguese people, because they wished to live in larger towns or cities.

Another change in population came during the early nineteen hundreds, when people from Poland came here to work in the mills and a little later to settle on some of the farms.

Probably the greatest changes in our town have been at the extreme north and south ends. The fine sailing, swimming, and pleasant breezes attract many people to Acoaxet, Horseneck and Westport Point each summer, while the easy and comfortable travel between our town and Fall River has caused many people to make their homes in the northern end of Westport, so now this part of the town is no longer covered with farms or woods, while most of the owners of the houses in this section go back and forth to Fall River each day to their work.

Many interesting things have happened in this town since the days when the white men first saw it in 1602, but probably the thing that most excited the town was when the selectmen were arrested for not paying the town's religious tax. You have probably never heard of a religious tax, for such a tax has not been paid anywhere in Mass. for more than a hundred years. Now you see that these selectmen must have been arrested a long time ago. Well, they were, for this all happened just about 200 years ago at the time when Benjamin Franklin was a young man.

In those far off days not only in Dartmouth, for this happened when our town was still a part of Dartmouth, but in almost every other town or city in the whole world, men were having to pay taxes to support the churches, just as your fathers and mothers have to pay taxes to support the public schools. I suppose you are wondering why these people should have refused to pay this tax if everybody in every other town was doing the same thing. It was not the tax itself, or because the people did not think the town should have a church, that they refused to pay the tax, but because the tax

50

money would go to support a church which they did not like and which they believed to be wrong. The citizens of Dartmouth and the officials at Boston quarreled for a long time over this religious tax before the officials became angry enough to arrest the Dartmouth selectmen and sent them to Bristol jail. In fact, we find that this quarrel started in 1671, for in that year the court at Plymouth ordered the town to raise 152 to pay a minister who should preach the word of God to the people of Dartmouth. The people paid no attention to this order, so again in 1674 we find the governor, Mr. Hinckley, the lieutenant governor, and the colonial treasurer coming from Plymouth to a Dartmouth town meeting. At this meeting they talked with several of the prominent men of the town about this matter of having a preacher who belonged to the governor's church in their town. Soon after this came King Philip's War, and because the suffering in this town was so great and because the people here had paid no attention to the law about having a minister of the sort that the colonial officials wanted in town, the court voted that the town must be rebuilt with one central village, so that the people could protect themselves from the Indians and get to church easily on Sundays. This court, too, said that the reason why the people had suffered so much cruelty from the Indians was because God was angry with them for not going to the government church and had sent the Indians to burn their town and kill its inhabitants as a punishment. Of course we know that was a very silly notion for these Pilgrim fathers to have, but people in those days had some very strange ideas. It would seem as if the people of our town felt these ideas were not very sensible, for we find they paid no attention to the orders of the court, though they paid little heed to this lawbreaking on the part of Dartmouth, but at last it became so very noticeable that in 1692 and 1695 the

51

Court again ordered the town to hire a minister who should belong to the colonial church. Of course the town again refused to do this.

Now a change had just taken place in our government. The Plymouth Colony and the Mass. Bay Colony had united and were called the Province of Mass. Bay. Our town was now receiving its orders from the Boston officials, as Plymouth had become just an ordinary town in the colony. The Boston government had long been noted for treating harshly all people who did not attend regularly the colony's churches, so of course Dartmouth was soon marked as a place that must be punished for its disobedience.

Dartmouth, knowing that it would probably soon have trouble with the government, did something at town meeting it had never been known to do before. It elected a man to be its minister. Of course this man did not belong to the colonial church any more than had any of the other ministers they had had. Right away the people of Boston were more angry than ever, for they knew the people of Dartmouth had played a trick on them. To get even with the town, the Court at Boston passed a law saying that towns could no longer elect their ministers, but that the Court would appoint one for each town. Do you think this bothered Dartmouth? It certainly did not, for at town meeting the people went to work and elected Nathaniel Howland, a Friend, for their minister. Meantime the colony ordered the town to pay a religious tax of 100 . The selectmen, who were also the assessors, refused to make the people pay this amount. When the Boston officials heard how the selectmen were behaving, they sent some officers here to arrest the selectmen. These officers carried the selectmen, who were named Philip Taber and John Akin, to Bristol jail where they were ordered to stay until the town paid the religious tax.

Although the people of Dartmouth were very angry because their select-

men had been imprisoned, they were not frightened. Immediately a ~~town meet-~~
~~ing~~ was called at which the citizens voted to pay for all damage that might
be done to the selectmen's property or to their health while they should re-
main in jail. At this same meeting, they also voted to raise 700 to use
for paying the expenses of a group of men whom they were sending to England
to beg the king to free ~~their~~ selectmen from jail, and them from the tax.

The men who were to go were soon chosen. They immediately hastened to
get ready for their long ocean voyage to England. When they arrived in Eng-
land, they went directly to see two famous Friends who were well thought of at
the King's court. These Friends, Thomas Richardson and Richard Patridge by
name, helped these Dartmouth Friends to write a petition which was to be
read to the king and his council at St. James' Court. Finally on June 2, 1724
this petition was presented. It did not take the king long to decide that
the people of Dartmouth had as much right to have a Friends minister in their
town as had the people of Boston to have a Separatist church in their town.
You see, neither of these churches was the one to which the king belonged.
The king said the selectmen were to be freed right away, and the governor
and all other officers of the Province of Mass. Bay were to see these orders
were very carefully obeyed. Now Dartmouth's quarrel was over, and the next
year the people in town meeting chose two religious teachers or ministers.
One was Nicholas Howland, who served the Friends, and the other was Philip
Taber, a Baptist, who was minister to those Baptists then living in the east-
ern part of town.

Many years later the town became very excited again, but this time the
selectmen were not sent to jail. The cause of this excitement was a man
riding very fast along the Old County Road one day in April, 1775. Why do
you suppose he was in such a hurry? As you do not know, I shall have to tell
you.

53

For some time there had been a good deal of quarreling between the American colonists and the king of England, over taxes. The colonists by the laws of England did not have to pay taxes to the English king. They had only to pay these to the colony. The king kept breaking the laws by trying to force the people to pay taxes. In the end this quarrel had brought on a war, as such quarrels always have since the world began.

The king had put taxes on window glass, paper, paint, tea, and many other things, which the people refused to pay. Finally, while in England, a ship called Dartmouth-- for our town in which it was built--was loaded with tea. The ship was then sent to Boston, where the people of that town forbade the captain to land his cargo. The Captain being a young Friend from Nantucket wished to have no trouble, either with colonists or the governor, so he asked to be allowed to sail away to Nantucket. The governor, whose name was Hutchinson, had as little sense as the king who appointed him to office, and refused to let the young Captain sail his ship to some other place. This of course made the people of Boston twice as angry as they had been in the first place, so they determined to get rid of the tea. How do you suppose they did this? Well, they dressed themselves to look like Indians and hurriedly jumped on board the ship, where they ripped open the cases and threw the tea into the harbor. Strange to say, one of these make-believe Indians later came to live in Dartmouth.

When the king heard of the "Boston Tea Party" he became very angry and shut up Boston Harbor so no vessels could get in or out of it. Furthermore, he sent some soldiers over here to see that his laws were obeyed. The people of Mass. and some of the other colonies became very angry about the matter. Some very wise men knew right away that sooner or later war would begin, so in secret in all the towns, even Dartmouth, were many of the people were Friends, men could be found preparing for war. Because these men promised

54

to be ready to go to war at minute's notice, they became known as the Minute Men."

Maybe you remember that we said a "minute man" lived on the Adamsville Road, by the name of Abner Brownell. Well, our swift rider, whom we mentioned sometime back, had come to tell the people of our town that war had begun, and that all the "Minute Men" must start for Boston immediately. Now everything was hustle and bustle, for within a few hours two companies of Dartmouth "minute men" were on their way to Boston. Do you wonder the people were excited?

This war, which had begun two days before our swift rider brought the news to Westport, proved to be a long one, for it lasted 8 years. Our town had many unhappy hours during that time. The part called Bedford Village was raided and a part of it burned by the British in the summer of 1788, while so. Dartmouth also had much trouble at the hands of the British soldiers and sailors. The only place in our part of the town which suffered real injury during this war was the Davis House at Accoxet. This had one side badly splintered by cannon balls shot by an angry British captain who was unable to find his way into the harbor mouth so that he might burn the village of Westport Point.

During the war our next-door neighbors over in Rhode Island were often hard pressed by the British and had to send to us for aid. It was not an uncommon sight to see a group of men hurrying down the Adamsville or Old County Roads carrying their guns over their shoulders, bound for Rhode Island to help those people drive the British away.

During one entire winter the British held Narragansett Bay and refused to let the people of Tiverton go across the Ferry to Portsmouth to attend the Friends' Church in the town. When the Friends in Westport heard of that, they invited the Friends of Tiverton to come and worship with them every Sunday. The Tiverton Friends gladly accepted this invitation, and each Sunday when

53

the weather was fine they could be seen coming on horseback along the Adamsville Road to the church at Central Village.

You see though few people lived in our town in these early days that often many interesting things happened here and that many men have lived here who did things of interest and help for other people. For a little time let us think about these people. Have you ever heard of Hon. Col. Sylvester Richmond who was living down at Acoaxet nearly two centuries ago? He came from Wauhton with his family and settled on some of the land that his wife's father John Rogers had given to his wife. You probably recall that John Rogers and another man had bought all of the region now called Acoaxet from the Indians for 120 . This man, Col. Sylvester Richmond, became very famous as a fighter against the French and Indians. This is the way it happened--he was so interested in leaving all of America for the English that he paid for fitting out one whole company of soldiers to go and take Louisburgh from the French, which was then the strongest fort in America. The Hon. Colonel was made leader of the soldiers and was successful in capturing the fort from the French. After a hard fought battle, when the French commander marched out of the fort with his soldiers, he gave the French flag which had flown over the fort during the battle to Hon. Col. Sylvester Richmond.

King George II, King of England, was so happy when he heard how brave Col. Richmond had been that he sent a message to Col. Richmond inviting him to come to England and receive a medal for his bravery. The Col. did not feel like taking this long hard trip himself, so asked the king to let his son go in his place. The son had fought bravely in the battle, too. King George II did as Col. Richmond asked him, and soon his son, Col. Ezra, was sailing away to England to receive the king's decoration.

About the time that Col. Ezra was sailing for England, a little slave boy was born down on the island of Cuttyhunk. This island was then a part of the town of Dartmouth. Fortunately for this slave boy, his father was soon able to buy his family freedom from the Slocum family who owned them. Then when our little friend Paul Cuffee, for such was his name, was five years old, he became a ~~free~~ man. Though the family was not free, it was very poor and little Paul had to work so hard that he had a chance to go to school only tow years in his whole life. Now Paul was a bright boy, and even if he could not go to school very much he kept his eyes and ears open and through these learned many things that other boys failed to see and hear.

At sixteen he was able to sail any of the clipperships of that day. He soon became so interested in navigation that he saved his money and became owner of one of these ships, in which he went on voyages to the West Indies. On these voyages he made much money in trade, and so was able to buy other and larger ships. With these ships he made voyages to England and Africa. As he went from place to place and saw how happy ~~he was~~ compared with the poor negroes who were bought and sold as slaves, he felt he must do something to make the slaves happier. While trying to think out a plan for this work, he found that there was a group of people in England who had already worked out a scheme for helping the slaves.

These people had bought land in the free British colony at Sierra Leone, Africa, and here they were sending free of charge all runaway slaves and other negroes who wished to live where they could enjoy more freedom than they would in America or in Europe. Paul Cuffee was very happy when he heard about the plan, and immediately began to get a ship ready to carry a large number of negroes to Africa. Soon all were ready to start and Paul Cuffee

57

with his happy negroes sailed away to Africa. This voyage cost Paul Cuffee several thousand dollars, but he was glad to spend his money to bring his people happiness. A few years later he made another such voyage to Africa and carried even more negroes than he did the first time.

Not only did Paul Cuffee like to do kind things for his own people, but he also did generous things for the people of our own town. When Paul was just a young man he had come to live on a farm on the west side of Drift Road in the region known as Tripp's Wharf. He soon saw that the boys and girls of Westport did not have very good schools, also that their fathers and Mothers had to pay for all the books their children used in school. Sometimes it was very hard for the parents in this town to find money for these books. Sometimes, too, the townspeople did not try to make the negro boys and girls go to school, and when this happened these children grew up to be very ignorant people. Of course all this was wrong. Paul Cuffee found a way to change things. He opened a school of his own which was free in every way to both white and negro children. Both the white and negro people were very happy about this school.

In spite of Paul Cuffee's treating the people of the town so kindly, there were some people who did not treat him in the same way. One day we find he and several other negroes who owned much property in our town, felt very grieved because their tax bills were always much larger than those of the white people who owned the same amount of land or the same kinds of buildings. As negroes were not then allowed to vote, they could do nothing about having their tax bills changed.

After a great deal of planning on the part of these people, it was finally decided that they would have Paul Cuffee write and ask the lawmakers at

Boston to please pass a law saying that negro men in Mass. could vote just as the white men did. Paul Cuffee did write such a paper, and the lawmakers passed the law which has ever since that day allowed the negroes as well as white people to be citizens of our state. As soon as this law was passed, Paul Cuffee and all the other negroes of the town were taxed at just the same rate as the white people. Don't you thin^h this fair?

The longer you study history and the more you learn about the things that happened in the past, the more you will see that men have not always thought and acted as they do today. From the two stories we have just been reading, you can see that people used to quarrel and argue more over paying taxes than they ever do today. Why do you suppose this was so? Well, it was this way. The kings and nobles of Europe so long made people pay unjust taxes that the people ~~came~~ finally to feel that all taxes were unjust and unnecessary. Of course this was a very wrong idea for them to have, But they were not to blame, because the kings and nobles would not explain to the people that it really cost a great deal of money to govern large ~~groups~~ of people. Now even before the Pilgrims came to Plymouth, the people of England had secretly planned all sorts of ways to get out of paying many of their taxes.

One sort of tax which they always ~~planned~~ not to pay was the one which the king placed on goods that were brought to their country from foreign lands. Today we all know such a tax is fair, but the people of that day could not understand why it was just, so to get even with the king, as they thought, they had all sorts of ways for getting these foreign goods into the country without the king's officers catching them. Such secret trading was called smuggling. Today it is considered very wrong to try to smuggle goods into this country, but in the old days it was considered a very brave and smart

59

thing to do. In fact, men went about boasting how easily they could fool the king's officers.

Our town had two houses which were probably built so that their owners could smuggle goods in the very easiest way. One of these houses is the Robert Gifford house, now known as Roadside Farm, which was built before 1711 and stands facing the "let" at Horseneck, on the west side of the Horseneck Road a half mile south of Akin's Corner. This house overlooks Westport Point, Horseneck, and Acoaxet, so was a good place for smuggling goods. From this house you were able to see the king's officers long before they arrived at the house, so would have plenty of chances to hide the goods. For many years the Gifford's conducted a store in the southwest chamber of this house, and we are told people who lived as far away as Taunton often came here to trade. *Palmer 9/1/11*

The second house is the Perry Hazard House, which formerly stood on the west bank of the Acoaxet River, a sea-faring man and trader in West Indian goods. The house stood on land previously owned by the builder's father, Oliver Hazard, great-uncle of Oliver Hazard Perry, who was a famous naval hero in the war of 1812. You will study about this war later in your history.

This house is of the gambrel roof type, and was so built that ships could sail alongside and easily unload their cargoes into the cellar. Houses built near the water to be used partly as a storehouse for smuggled goods were not uncommon in New England at this time.

At the present time this house stands on the New Westport Harbor Road where it was moved a few years ago. Then it was partly rebuilt by its owner, Franklin Palmer. Many years after this house was built, men came to believe that smuggling was wrong, so houses of this kind were no longer built, and very few goods were brought into the country except as the law directed.

You remember that a little while ago we were reading about the "Minute men" who fought against the king of England because he taxed them unjustly. Some of these men, you recall, had fought for eight years. Eight years is a long time and our country was very poor, so it had a hard time to get money enough to pay the soldiers for their work. When the war was over, many of the soldiers had large sums due them from the government. It seemed as if these bills could never be paid, but at last a fine plan was thought of. Out in the region now called Ohio, there was some very rich farm land which was owned by the U. S. The land was cut up into large farms and given to the soldiers as pay for the fighting they had done during the war.

Many men were glad to get this rich land, so they left their rocky New England farms and traveled the long hard road to the Ohio country.

Let me tell you how a group looked who started from Mattapoisett for the Ohio country, one October morning in 1788. This group traveled through the northern part of our town, along the Old New Bedford and Blossom Roads on their way to Providence, R.I., where other travelers to the Ohio country were to join them.

This group of people whose names were either Devall, Rouse, or Harkell, were packed into their prairie wagon, which is sometimes called a covered wagon, and with them were their feather beds, brass and iron kettles, guns, pewter plates, and other household goods. On the outside of this wagon was a large sign which read: "To the Ohio country". Two large horses slowly drawing this wagon and its load over the rough, dusty road. Don't you think that the boys and girls who then lived in the northern end of our town must have been thrilled to have this group of travelers bound for the most distant part of our country drive past their homes.

Just think--it took these people six weeks to travel to the Ohio count-

ry in their covered wagon, drawn sometimes by horse and sometimes by oxen. Today you and I could travel to this region by train in exactly 24 hours or one day. Which way would you like to travel--by covered wagon or by train?

While the Westport boys and girls may have been excited about the "Prairie Schooners" passing through their town, I am now going to tell you something which happened a little later which excited them as men and women far more.

This is what happened. Although the American "minute men" had beaten the English King's army and were now free to do as they pleased, the English would not allow them to be free upon the seas. What do we mean by "free upon the seas"? Why, it means this:

When a country is free upon the seas, its ships are allowed to sail to all parts of the world, while the ships of other countries never trouble them in any way.

Just at this time England was very much in need of sailors for her ships, as that country was at war with her neighbors, so her king decided that American ships were a good place from which to get these sailors. To do this the English ships would stop our American ships as they were sailing the seas, board them, and take some of the sailors as prisoners. They would transfer these sailors to their own ships, later forcing them to fight for them or else to act as sailors on the British merchant ships.

This thing happened time and again to sailors from our town and from many other towns of the country. Finally, things got so bad that in 1807 our President, Thomas Jefferson, you remember the one who wrote for us the famous Declaration of Independence, had our Congress at Washington pass a

12

law forbidding any American ship to sail out of its harbor. In this way he forced the English to leave our sailors alone. But directly something almost as bad as having our sailors stolen happened. What do you suppose that could be?

Well, when our ships could not sail about from place to place buying and selling goods, the people began to suffer because work became scarce and the food scarcer. Right in Westport things became so bad that the people met in town meeting and wrote a long letter to the President and another to Congress. In these they asked the President and Congress to please set aside the law about the ships leaving the harbor and again allow the ships to go about carrying goods and trading. Like Westport, many other towns sent letters to the President and Congress, asking to have this law set aside. At last the people had their wish, and trade was again carried on, but another war had to be fought with England before our sailors were safe upon the seas. This war was called the War of 1812, and was the one in which we said Oliver Hazard Perry fought so bravely.

We hope you have enjoyed these stories of Westport in the olden days, and when you are older you will enjoy reading other stories of interesting things which have happened in our town.

63

Curtis Pierce's article Indexed

P2. His Uncle John Pierse (sold patent to Wm. Bradford)
 Gifford, Ebenezer-lived at Mosher house & Batteys. was last Clerk
 of Plymouth C. now in Library in N.B. in old box d. 1847
 Sisson, Mr. oldest proprietor
 Brownell, Philip
 Hall, Geo.

P3 Potter house

Sherman house -Horseneck

Handy House

Old Cuff House

Old Wing house No. West. Murvin Tripp lives there now-raised in 1675

Graves -- on hill near Dr. Nottage

back of Robert Macomber

in orchard Farelove place

Indian Isaac Seanton

Preece Ball and Snells nearby

Pine Point Mr. Brownells 2 miles below Head

1 Indian Wm. Brightmans

Junction of Fisher Indian & White

Road to Adamsville

Lyon Brook 42 Whites

Old house Seabury place

Little old one Charles Chases

In yard of Robert Lawtens-lived and died first business man

John Lawton-- great great grandfather of Frederick Lawton died

in 1713 mill dam built in 1745

P4. Carr, Thomas

Childs, Arron

Anthony, Deacon John

Case, Amy Tripp granddau. Mrs. Irene Waite Amy lived $\frac{1}{2}$ mi so.

Hix Bridge on the "line" Place lately Mr. Edwin Smith

Soule, Jonathan, Geo. Soule (bounded on So. by Ezra Tripps) Pine
 Hill area

Old Gambrel roof where some house is now

Parker, John Avery

Howland, Humphreys Jr. Later

Carrs

Anthony (orig. one) 1743 time of the saw mill beginning

Howland, H.

Howland, Philip b. 1721 has Lydia Earl Place

John Philip Howland son has Geo.H. Giffords (public house) b1754

d 1831

P5 Howland, Humphrey his son b 1751

Howland, Isaac b.1763

Jonathan 1752

Pecham son Peleg

Sisson Lottie their great aunt Hannah Wing b. 1801

Reynolds

Sisson, Allen --Hannah born their

Coggeshalls, Bradford

Peckham, Patience

Little, Barker

Howland, Eliz married kept house at Coggeshall house 1773

Little, Nicholas son to Barker

Almays, No. end old

Gifford, Wm. lived ther many years ago.

SIX PAGES
 64

Pierce con't.

{ Crapo Geo. ell and small buildings age of Almys
Peckham, Jonathan once--
Borden, Stephen on S.E. road
Soule, Joseph 1766 built then
Mosher, Capt. (Prospect Hill) back to Humphrey Howlands son Philip
Gifford, John first bro of Wm. b 1754 d 1821 b1751-d 1821
Gifford, Geo E (oldest lge house)
Howland, Isaac 1763
Howland " grandfather house stood where Brightmans stands known
Brightman Wm. as Charles Little place
Little Charles
Macomber, Isaac torn down -old house by saw mill
Taylor, Lizzie Slades grandfather of Central Village
Roches Grist Crows house and mill later
Gifford, Adam near Crow house
Gifford, Nathaniel old house by his monument
Parker, John Avery 100 yrs ago lived there
Adden? Charles built
Adams John very old
Gifford, Job } Mrs. Drophies
Gifford, Stephen }
Gifford, Charles occupies sight of old Coggeshall house 3/4 mn.W. Head
Potter old house (remains left in meadow N.W. of " Giffords
Baker, Phebe
Baker, Charles her grandfather b 1764 d 1855 at 92
Sisson, Eliz. older than Baker
Tripp Mr. -- Baker bought it of Mr. Tripp
Sisson, Elmer in garden of house once stood.
Baker, Job bro. of Charles -built
Kirby, Bradford house
Gifford, Susan very old
Mosher, built before Baker house
also old one head of Fisher Rd. (gone)
between these two Duff house and buryal grounds
Soul, Daniel b 1766 built where
Tripp Esey barn stands
Wing, Wilson 1802 N.W corner of Aunt Rhoda Howlands yard quite old
Sisson house 3/4 mi W. of Head
Cornell, Geo.
No. of it 1/2 mi in pasture old house
Beyond Sisson opposite side of road
Tripp Mr. old house
Gifford Capt. Henry house on its sight
Gifford, Stephen Fore Rd. a lge old house
Gifford, Kezia, Mrs. Grandfther
Milk, Samuel or Lemuel
White, Lizzie great great grandfather
Brightman, Charles lived previous to 1799 also owns
Tripp, Geo -- old house in meadow
Milk, Job brother of Samuel (Lemuel)
Lawton, Fred.

Pierce Cont.

p. 6 cont
Lyon, Thomas house on land of
Little, Capt Joseph (moved to village laneway W of Wm. Cornell house
Cornell, Wm. built
Gifford, Charles A.
Howland, Daniel
Howland, Humphreys son supposed to have built
Tripp, Howard next to 1806
Milk, Job
Shermand, Clarendá, school house stood on this sight for years
given the name of Pond nearby
p. 7
Lawton, Eli old magazien stands
Milk, Job son John
Howland, Danile, Humpheys son (Humphreys basement store, mouse mill
grist, shingle, spoke his business.
Peckham, Jonathan blacksmith shop
Brownell, Geo C. (his helper
Philips, Willie lives with Humphrey was from Tripps wharf
Gifford Pardon mar. Humphreys niece lives in lg new house at saw-grist m
Compstock
Thompson, Ephraim in Barker Little house fulling & carding
Macomber, Isaac -- machinery cast-iron in W. across stream grist
Wooden bridge single pier in middle
Milk, Lemuel public house store in S. ell
p. 8
Gifford, Job wooden blacksmith shop
Gifford John groceries in his S.E. room takes in travelers
Roch grist-grandfather crew
Gifford, Stephen forge just below the old bridge
Gifford, Elumu son
Gifford, Job John assisting
Baker, Charles, Tannery
Wing Wilson hat mgt. Popple Hill
Friends Meeting
Parker, John Avery was --- out of town --- building vessels at Hix bridge
Living in Gambriel roofed house Rhoda H.
Standish, Mr. Lives across river M. Milks old house where Goe Tripp
lives -- John Adams.
Parkers yard vessel
Saw pit
2nd water place "Phebe Ann" only vessel built on E. side
Lamb, Wm. rigging it
Vessels Bark Nye?
President
T. Winslow
Iris the bigges
Anthony deacon sold (the father A)
new buildings --- 1807
Milk Job Howland Isaac exchange houses
Peckham Jonathan son Peleg enlarge thairs
Parris Nancy Grandfather Cornell, Peleg-Fr. S. West. build later
used as public house & stage exchange bowling in back of barn
Sisson, Cnatant new 1809-10
Wilcox, John
Gifford, Adam buit now-ell school from Forge Rd.

Pierce con't

P.9 Basset-Absolem builds Sawyer? house 1824

Parris opposite Mrs. Parris
Red Store at Abner & Adam Gifford, Anthony scales & shed now
stands

Milk, Job exchange with Isaac Howland NE side & dies there
Parker, John Avery build ships and Hix Bridge "keeps public house & store in base-
ment
Standish Parker house later

Witheral, John? building vessel

Milk, Lemuel ship building business

Milk-moves to old house in meadow dies 1820

Macomber, Persy father

J.C. bought store est of Winslow house

Allen, J.C. moves red store 1821-2

P.10 Anthony, John (Goat Island)

Richmond, Dr. Thomas -1816-built next to school

Gifford, C.A. Mrs. Granfather Dr. Richmond -rented part of Winslow h.

Basset & Winslow (shoe shop between)

Wing house moved across the road

Shepard, Nat has jewelry shop in Dr. Richmonds office

Sherman, Albr. later

Freights, Charles "

Devol, David - shoe-paint shop over river & builds windmill &
Kidders, Dr. grinds paints

Davis, Jonathan Capt. -2 companies West side Co.

Gifford, Job, Capt. East " "

Wing Wilson ensign or color bearer

Gifford, Silvia teacher

Wing, Hannah Pupil

Peckham, Jonathan & Peleg 1821-2 long new store

Gifford Paul bro. of Pardon builds 30 ton vessel

Gifford, Arun yard 60 yaks oven-(John Adams to C.A. Gifford-
barn & store)

Sloop Alice 98 T

1820 Brigg Industry

Howland, Daniel store closed

Wing Mr. (colored) is conducting store

Brownell, David cabinet business later made into dwelling

Hall, Charles, colored from Point-Redstore moves it

P11 Nottage, Dr. makes it into dwelling 189-

Bailey-store E. of Winslow moved bet. Anthony & Charles Hall

Sherman, Albert keeps it dwelling of Theo. Davis

Macomber, Percy store moves twice 1824 next to the river

Gifford, Abner, & Adam lived years where

Gifford, Charles, A. owned & kept store

Anthony John owned it

" & Macomber

" & son Sidney

C.A. Giffords new store takes its place

Parker, Abraham building across canal from Abner Gifford store

Devolls; Abner meeting

Gifford, John closed his store NE corner-religious services held
Devolls, Abner meeting was the ship carpenter shop above Charles

Halls.

moved again Pine Hill Rd. 2 Christian church.

Pierce Cont

- P.11
Gifford, Adam built house E. of Cornell house
Lawton Eli bought it and moved it to W. side
Griennels, house S. road
Gifford Adam erected his house on Mrs. C. Little site next to P.U. church
Little school house removed from N. end of Clarinda 1815
Shermand house moved to Catp Francis lot
Sherman, Mrs. Erected soon after opposite
Gifford, Abner
Wooden Bridge replaced by some one with 2 piles 1831-2 or 42
Snell mill at trout pond 1820 a saw mill
Gifford Capt Henry builds 1833
Macomber, Elery builds where
Tripp, Richard lives
Reed, Warren builds where
Howland, Lizzie lives
P.12
1825 Aunt Rhoda Howland house torn down
Stone house erected on site of son Humphrey howlands
Friends Meeting abandoned now on Winding Hill 1840 later taken down
remains may be seen in dwelling house in meadow SW of Fred. Tripps
near Kirby Corner
Church, Christopher bo ght lge home NW corner of landing
Forge canges hands
Gifford John A. 1843 Wm Mfg. Co later
Gifford, Anthony 1890 ruller factory below Craw mill back of
Gifford, Mr. house and burns
Wm. Fg. Co. water priveleges boot mill
Tripp Ezra house erected
White, Holder 1841 carriage shop where Bark Thomas Winslow built
last leage vessel
Thompson, Joseph 1842 builds where
Little Capt Jos. lives
White, Holder 1842
Devol, David (Philip) builds where
Lawton, Augustus
Thompson, Jeremiah 1840 & brother erected building on landing below
stone blacksmith shop. Tenement upstairs
Frances, Capt. Hiram torn down old 1842 new
Francis, Isaac bought little odd school ho se made into barn & shed
remains of it in present barn of
Sherman, C. Mrs.
Washingtonian Hall was built by a stock C. about 1842 (It covers the
old (ran?) pit.
Peckham, P.W & } building com. present 2 story school built old one
White H. } moved down opposite Abner Kirby. It is supposed
the present Primary school E. erected same time
Macomber, Ezra builds
Tripps Abraham 1850
Francis Isaac builds barber shop end of Blacksmith shop for a market
Boomer David kept it
Lyon house occupied by
Cases, Missis --Tailoring moved in back of Abner Giffords 1840
Tailor shop W end of new store
Samuel Hill
Wm. Taylor occupy
Mr. Leasey
Later moved back of Dr. Kidder house
Gifford, Edwin house & store & barn on landing
" " also saw, box board mill on the stream below pond.

Pierce cont.

Blacksmith shop in W. 1850

Peckham P.M. house on Winding Hill for his farmers

Macomber, Isaac house built by Wm Labor some years previous
harness shop

Bogles, Peter once in Mrs. Parris yard used for machinery shop

Christian Church divided 1852 everyone went to Hall 1855 new meeting
1858 P.U. Parsonage built erected

side mill on sight Blacksmith where Parsonage stands

Tripp Capt Weston

Winchester N.W. 1860 across from Capt. Mosher

Gifford, Henry 1861

Gibson, Horace

Grennells, Geo. 1861

Grennell Capt John built where

Macomber, J.C. 1862

Sisson, Wm. bought old house on

Brightman Wm. moved hill 1863

Little, Charles Capt. built

Brightman, Mr.

Sherman, Charles built this year also

Sisson, John "

Read, Edwin 1875

Tripp, Preserved 1874

Tripp, Geo. R.

Reed, Richard

Sisson, Eliz 1876

Little, Geo N.

Little, Edwin

Waite, John H.

Kirby, Frank & store now occupied by

Sharrock, J.

Maple Grove 1881 Inc.

Sisson, Elmer 1885

Gifford, Charles A. 1889 new

Thomas, Manuel 1893

First for a generation antiques & horrors in 1893

500 at clam bake stone house yard Brass Band

Business

Macomber, J.C

Gifford Char A.

Tripp, Geo R.

Sisson, Elmer

Sharrock, James M.

Reed Geo.

Brightman, Char. F.

Briggs, Andrew

Read, Hiram

Brightman Char.

Tripp, Cyrus W.

Tripp, Goe

Chaitand? Fred

etc.

postmaster

gen dry and grocery E

clerk

dry goods

groc, etc. W.

grocery cart

blacksmith "

carriage making W

harness making E

Mill privelege \$6,000 repaired dam, *

house sign carriage painter

proprietor & butchers cart

shoe maker

*for new saw & grist mill

The odds on which this article was written is Browns Bronchial Trochae
Oct. 15, 1858

The Growth of Westport

Curtis Price

and the immediate vicinity of the "Head of the River" from the earliest settlements to the present time Dec. 21, 1893.

When the curtain of history rises on New England, the country made famous by the settlement of the Pilgrim Fathers upon its shores Dec. 21, 1620, just 273 years ago, that portion of it now known as Westport presented this appearance. ^{Shingle River}

The forest, with the Copcut and Shingle Rivers flowing through it, whose confluence at Hixville forms the east branch of the Noguchoke or Acoaxet river. Its principal tributary, joins it at the north-west corner of the mill pond at the "Head", and is known as the Bread and Cheese Brook, because the soldiers of the Revolution of 1776, ate bread and cheese on the banks of this stream at the foot of Davis Hill, and drank of its waters.

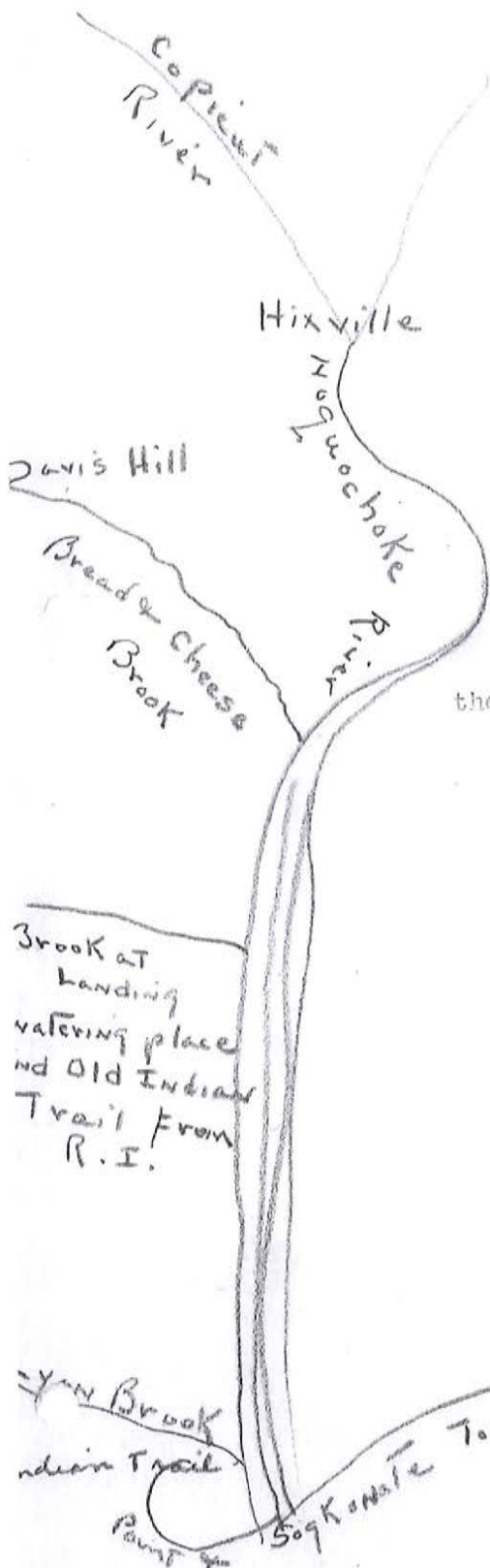
Where the little brook join the river just below the bridge (at the Head) is the place where the old indian trail from Newport (1729) to Acushnet crossed the river. The old trail from the Point and Sogkamate as Little Compton was called, crossed the river where the Lyon brook empties into it, and joined the other trail about half way up Wolf Pit hill east of the little school house. The Indians were known as Noguochikes. At the Point they were called Pockachokes and belonged to the great Algonquin family that formerly occupies most of the north and part of North America.

Page 2 (This page was scribbled through but I thought it should be typed up anyhow)

So far as we know, there had never been a white man upon these shores, unless by chance some Norwegian Viking, or some coasters from the colonies to the South west, as New York and Virginia, or possibly some fur traders like Bartholomew Gosnold who visited these waters in 1602 and is supposed to have landed on Nonquit, and bartered with the indians a few days.

To comprehend the growth of our honored township, we must compare it with other settlements along the Mass coast. Beginning with Plymouth in 1620.

During the 25th years following all the settlements along the coast had been incorporated into townships. Dartmouth of which this town was the western part being incorporated in 1645. As Little Compton and Tiverton had no white residents until Capt. Bej. Church settled there in 1674 the year before the great King Philips War, it is reasonable to suppose that this section was not very thickly settled at that date, and indeed it was not. However we have some of the oldest land marks in and near our pleasant village. When the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth there was but one native Plymouth indian living, all other members of the tribe having died of yellow fever (or the Plague as it was called) four years before. Squanto (the survivor) could talk English and he assisted the Pilgrims in many ways until November



1620 not quite 2 years after landing, when he died bequeathing all his possessions to his Pilgrim friends desiring in return only their prayers that he might go to the white man's God in heaven. Page 3. By this act of Squanto the Pilgrim Fathers received from the original inhabitants a deed by Gift of Plymouth Township; but all other possessions had to be paid for. As English subjects they all recognized the English home government but as they had made no request to the crown for a Patent and secured it with all the power that such a paper conveyed, and for which he paid a good sum for those times. In 1620 he sold his Patent to Mr. Bradford, Governor of the Colony and his associates, who in a few years later were known as the Plymouth Company, and this company purchased the Old town of Dartmouth from the Indians Nov. 22, 1652 for a mere pittance.

(end of scratched out portion) of Pages ~~two~~ and ~~three~~)

The first settlers in our town were called Proprietors, and received their deeds from the Plymouth Co. These proprietors generally took land bordering on the rivers in lots of about 800 acres, which would be nearly a square mile of good land, swamps were called mean land, and of no value, and enough good land was given to make up the intended Number of Acres, always ending the deeds with the words "more or less", and generally it was more. This is the reason for the unmark occasionally being heard, "This is a piece of land no one owns." As this section was the last to be occupied, these old Records were kept by Mr. Abner Gifford (of the village) for many year he was the last Clerk of the Plymouth Co. and (several years) after his death in 1847, they were taken to the Registry of Deeds in New Bedford. (they are now in the custody of the N.B. library in an old Box)

Doyle Rd
The earliest Proprietor that I am able to learn of (in this vicinity) was a Mr. Sisson who owned the South West corner of the "Head of the River." About 3/4 of a mile on the River and running to the back road 1 mile. There were two houses upon it. One in the back yard of Mrs. Philip Brounell which has been enlarged and made into a barn. The other once stood where George Hall's large house now stands 1/2 mile below the village hill as it was near the old Indian trail and provoked hostility. And was burned by the Indians during King Philips war in 1678.

P.4 A friendly Indian informed Mr. Sissons family of the Indians intentions to murder them, to burn the house and they immediately put their valuables into a copper kettle and buried them in the water at the edge of the ~~river~~ (or pond) opposite the house. The Indians meanwhile had been holding a war dance in the woods under a Honey Locust tree (East of the house) When the family returned from the river the house was on fire and some of the Indians had a feather bed up on the burial hill which they had opened and were throwing (the contents) to the wind and laughing at the sport. Mr. Sissons family escaped through the wood, and took shelter with their friends in Mrs. Brounell's yard. (another statement is that they were taken to the block house at New Port for protection) this was probably done

maintain? the house?
The next oldest house is the next little odd Gambrel roofed house in Mr. Perkins Potters yard 3/4 of a mile north of Central Village. It is supposed to have been built and occupied by Mr. Robert Kirby 216 years ago, as deeds (making up 1/2 of the) can be shown which take us back to 1677, one year after the Sisson house was burned.

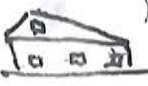
The next house of which we have any knowledge is on the east side of Horse Neck road, about 1 mile below South Westport 4 corners. It is called the Sherman house, but Mr. Daniel Ricketson of New Bedford, says that it was built by his Grand father (Ricketson) who was married in 1679, and that house was built that year or the next 1680. It is a two story house, and well furnished and commands a pleasant view of miles up and down the river.

The Old house that stands on the west side of Hixes hill 1 mile north of Westport Point, has doubtless stood ~~nearly 2 centuries~~ (equally as long.)

John Gifford had the old house in 1840 when it was 100 years old
The Old Paul Cuff house 2 miles below Hix Bridge on the west side is also very old. It was this same colored Capt. Cuff whom the land lady in New Bedford informed that she would have to set him a table by him self, but was immediately informed by Cot. Cuff that he would spare her that trouble, as he had been invited to dish with (Hon) Mr. Wm. Roush. (Old Wing house at north Westport was framed and raised in July 1675 and furnished 7 years later (Marvin Tripp lives there now))

p.5
Scattered all through the woods and meadows can be seen cellars and crumbling chimneys that mark the abode of other early settlers, whose burial places have long been forgotten, and now are unknown. Many family lots all over grown with trees, others have been plowed up and lost sight of. There are 222 graves in Friend cemetery in the old church yard at the corner 1 mile west of the Head At Central Village 197 in yard back of meeting house 720 in the Town Cemetery near by. in Landon Grove in Maple grove. in yard on hill near Dr. Nottages. A large burying ground back of Robert Macomber, and in the orchard back of Barn on the ~~side~~. Free love place. These are Indian graves on Mr. Isaac Scanton farm. Also on the Piescé (and Ball) place and Mr. Snells near by. On Deacon John Allens farm, and Mr. Brownells on the Pine Point 2 miles below the head There used to be a wigwam on the hill just below Wm Brightmans house at the "Head" and one indian grave at the foot of its western slope, $\frac{1}{2}$ mile N.E. of David Weaver home in Dartmouth there are many graves all over grown with young trees. Back of the old ruins on the farm 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of the Head (at the junction of the Fisher Rd) is a large burying ground containing both Indian and white people. there is also a long indian burial place at the left hand on top of the great hill south of Adamsville. * Royal Hill below Lyon Brook 42 graves. white people. Shall all there be forgotten and in our greed for a little land allow stranger to plow them up?

There was a very old house on the Sashbury place west of Brownells corner and a little old one at Mr. Charles C²⁵³, but we are especially interested in the little old house it stands (today) in the back yard of the late Robert Lawton. There lived and died the first business man of any note in this part of town. It was Mr. John Lawton, great great grandfather of Mr. Frederick Lawton. It was this man who 100 year ago, that is in 1713, and we do not know how much earlier (but we can trace him thus far) came down to the "head" of the River" and purchased the right and built the Mill dam, and sawmill on the stream. (PS this is the deed but the mill was not built until about 1745) There being but little business at that time he became involved financially, and his sons came to the rescue and continued the business. The saw mill made business, and supplied settlers with board and (sawed) timber, and now our village begins to enlarge. By common consent of all with whom I have conversed (the north half) the house now occupied by Mr. Thomas Carr comes first. It is supposed to have been built about the time the dam was made. Mr. Aaron Childs a gentleman of color lived there 100 years ago, we do not know who lived there before him. He had two room one down stairs and one up and went up on a ladder on the outside.

Deacon John Anthony's people came over from England in 1634 and settled in R.I. In 1756 when his father Cot John Anthony was 5 year old his grand father Job. Anthony, moved to the Head and bought the land on the N.E. corner of the village which contained an old (house like this ) This was torn down in 1820 and was supposed to have been at least 100 years old. This takes us back to 1720, and is the second oldest house we are not able to learn who lived here before M. Anthony. The next date (1727) is not that of a Proprietaries deed nor the erection of a house, but the birth of (Amy Tripp Case) one of the nicest little girls you ever saw. The cradle she was rocked in is at her granddaughters Mrs. Irene White who also wears her little ear rings. Little Amy lived on the Allen Place lately owned by Mr. Edwin Smith $\frac{1}{2}$ mile south west of Hix Bridge. she died about 60 years ago aged 105 years leaving a most important item of History which will come in at the proper time.

Mr. Jonathan Soule (who may have been great Grand son of George Soule who came over in the May Flower, lived some where near Cedar Dell. He became Proprietor of the South East corner of our village and was bounded on the north by the road, on the south by Ezra Triggs land and from the river to Cedar Dell. He built the house which once stood where Mrs. Irene Waites house now stands $\frac{1}{2}$ mile south east from the "Head" in 1743, and moved into it that year. His son Joseph was then 5 years old. That was 150 years ago, Now Joseph told Mrs. Amy Case that he could remember when there were but Three Houses at the "Head of the River" As Mrs. Waite is Joseph grand daughter, it appears to be an item of family history and of much value to us in one endeavor to get an approximate view of our village in its earlier days.

The Third house was in all probability the little old Gambrel Roofed house that stood where the stone house now stands. John Avery Parker moved there soon after coming to this village. No one knows who lived there before him. Humphrey Howland (Jr. lived there later.)

From this date 1743 the Saw Mill and three dwelling houses, Mr. Carrs, Mr. Anthonys and Mr. H. Howlands, formed the nucleus which in a few years became the business center of a large district. In 1791 N Philip Howland was born, and in early manhood owned and occupied the Lydia Earl place, which is nearly one mile west of the Head. We do not know who owned the farm or erected the building before him. Mr. Howland had three sons, John born in 1754 (Died. May 9, 1831) lived in the little old house at the corner of the road known in later years as George H. Giffords corner. The house was probably built soon after the Indian war and was quite old. It has been kept as a Public House although it contained but 2 rooms and ~~select~~. The upper (east) room was the guest chamber and dance hall, in those good old days. His son Humphrey was born 1751. Isaac 1763. Both settled at the village, and together with M. Jonathan born 1752, Peckham, and his son Peleg Peckham, became the leading business men of the community. Other men contributed there share of public spirit, but these men by their push and money kept business steady and by so doing gave confidence to other capitalists to settle in our midst.

P.S. Let us now trace and build until we arrive at the beginning of this present century, and view our village as it appeared to the oldest resident when a child. Miss Hannah Wing, Lottie Sisson and Fanny Reynolds great aunt was born (Nov. 13, 1801) in the house where Mr. Ellen Sisson lives about $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles down the R.R. Road, and now in her 93 year gives a description of the "Head of the River" as it appeared to her as long ago as she could remember. The houses are mentioned in the probable order of erection. The Oldest house in this vicinity (excepting the Northend of Mr. Thomas Carrs home) is standing in good repair, in the glory of its old age in Mr. Bradford Coggesholls yard $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from the bridge opposite the Cemetery. Little Patience Peckham who used to travel that road 100 year ago, said it was then called "The Old Gambrel Roofed House" It is a reproduction of the Kirby house of 1677 of which I have spoken. The earliest resident of whom we have any knowledge was Mr. Barker Little who married Elizabeth Howland. Jan 1773 and went to keeping house there. He was the father of Nicholas Little and all the other Littles who settled the east road for 23 miles.

The North end of Mr. Almys house is very old and supposed to have been one of the earliest erected. Mr. Gifford lived there many years ago.

The Mill, and small buildings connected with Mr. George Crapos house are about the age of the Almy house. It was owned and occupied by Mr. Jonathan Peckham.

The first house that occupied the site of Mr. Stephen Bordens house (on S.E. Road) was built by Joseph Soule about 1766 and he lived there many years.

Captain Moshers (on Prospect Hill) can be traced back to Mr. Humphrey Howland son of Philip H. was born 1751. He died 1821.

George E. Giffords house was first owned and occupied by John Gifford brother of Wm Gifford of whom we have spoken. He was born 1754, Died 1821. It is the Oldest of all the large houses in our village.

P. 9

Mr. Isaac Howland (Grandfather of the late Isaac Howland) was born in 1763 and is the earliest resident of the old house that stood where Mr. Wm Brightmans house now stands on the east side of the river. Known as the Charles Little place. The little old house at the saw mill now torn down was first occupied by Mr. Isaac Macomber grandfather of Mrs. Lizzie Slade Taylor of Central Village.

Roaches Gristmill was the first of the kind on this river and was old, as also the house near by. Later this was known as Crows house and Mill.

The first house where Mrs. Ann Gifford lives was nearly as old as the Crow house. A little old house once stood about where Nathaniel Giffords monument stands in the cemetery. Mr. John Avery Parker lived there when he first came to this town, about 100 years ago.

Mr. Charles Haden is supposed to have built John Adams house. It is very old.

Mr. Job Gifford son of Stephan Gifford lived at Mrs Brophies house, but it is supposed that the house was built before his day.

The Coggeshall house 3/4 mile N.W. of the Head was very old, Mr. Charles Giffords large new house occupies its site. There were remains of the old Potter house in the meadow to the N.E. of Mr. Giffords.

The house occupied by Miss Phébe Baker was built by her grandfather Charles Baker, born 1764. He began to build it in his 18 year which was 1782. He died 1855 in his 92 year.

Elizabeth Sissons old house was about one half its present size and much older than the Baker house. Mr. Baker bought it of Mr. Tripp.

The Old house that stood in the garden where Elmer Sisson hen house stand was built before the Baker house and long since ceased to exist. Mr. Dalison the school teacher is supposed to have lived there.

Mr. Job Baker brother of Charles built the house now occupied by Bradford Kirby soon after his brother built his.

Mrs. Susan Gifford house just above the brook is very old, probably one of the oldest. The Gambrel roofed house across the way was built before the time of the Baker house as also the old house at the head of the Fisher road.

Between these last two house and on the south side of the road are the remains of the old Cuff house and burying ground.

Daniel Soul born 1766. Built the Gambrel roofed house, where Ezezy Tripps barn stands. Mr. Wilson Wing 1802 is the earliest resident of the little old house that once stood in the North west corner of Aunt Rhoda Howland yard at the south end of the landing, quite old.

There is the little Sisson house 3/4 mile west of the Head occupied by Geo. Cornell, also an old house stood to the north of it 1/2 mile in the pasture.

Just beyond the Sisson house, and upon the opposite side of the road, was another very old house occupied "I believe" by a Mr. Tripp, Capt. Henry Giffords house now occupies the site of the old one.

P10

The large old house at the corner of the Forge road is supposed to have been built (may have been built before --) by Mr. Stephen Gifford, from Slades or Gifford corner south Dartmouth. He was the grandfather of Mrs. Kezia Gifford. (Born 1808)

Mr. Samuel Milk, Miss Lizzie Whites great, great grandfather built where Charles Brightman lives some years previous to 1799. He also owned where Georg Tripp lives across the meadows, which was a very old house then.

Job Milk, brother of Samuel built where Fred Bawtson lives some time before his brother built his house.

The Thomas Lyon house which stood on the Knowl to the east of the road and south of the brook on land of Cpt. Joseph Little about where the bar way now is, had been moved up to the village, and stood in the lane way west of the Wm. Cornell house.

Wm. Cornell built where Charles A Gifford lives (Mr. Battys house.)

Daniel Howland (Humphreys son) is suppose to have built Mr. Howard Tripp house next to Job Milk previous to 1806.

The large house at the saw mill was built by the proprietor of the mill (100 years ago about).

The little school house has stood for years on the site of Mrs. Clarinda Shermans house and has given a name to the Pond nearby.

pit

Stephen Potter

Roachs house * Crist mill
A. Gifford

Coggesoll

forge
Stephen Gifford

Explanation

Red houses came first
Green were standing 1742
Ink as village appeared
1806.

saw mill
1750

Job Gifford

J. Adams

J.A. ~~Parker~~ ^{Parker}

H. Howland

oldest
standing
soon after 1742

J. Peckham

was standing 1743
Job Anthony

School
house

Silvia Gifford
teacher 181

Job Milk

S. Milk

D Howland

Public landing
and view of the vil-
lage as it was

shoe shop

X2

Wm. Gifford

Wilson Wing

1806

at the beginning of
this Century
1806

Baker house

Arion Childs was
standing 1743
Cott

by Miss Hannah Wing

Public landing

magazine

was standing 1743

Old house Milk
Geo Tripp

Isaac Howland
Jonathan Soule
erected 1743

Roads

Tree



Sisson 1676



J/. Soule 1743
70

P. 12 This is the picture that was presented to the mind of the little girl who gave this information, and as the U and I. club have met to night in the old kitchen from whose windows our little informant looked out upon the familiar scene of her childhood, let us also go down upon the landing in our minds with her and inform our selves in general of what is going on in the village see the lights, hear the news, and do our part towards increasing public interest.

Business appears to be pretty good for a country place considering the fact that there is a probability of war with England any day. But we are ready for any thing in that line for the old magazine stands on the hill back of Dr. Kiddle (Mr. Ely Lawtons) house filled with the towns supply of powder and balls and we just dare them to wink at us.

Mr. Job Milk and son John are keeping a fine line of general supplies (in their basement) especially in the grocery line. Daniel Howland (Humphrey son) is keeping same line of goods in his little store next door South.

Mr. Jonathan Peckham has a blacksmiths shop in the south east corner of his yard and partly in the road. (I guess he belongs to Friends meeting, for when he got angry ((for they say he has an awful temper)) he throws down his hammer and iron, goes to the house and sits down in silence, as his feelings are beyond the power of language to describe. (George Cook) Brownell his apprentice understands the situation well, and like wise throws down his big hammer and follows his master; and sits down by him in silence as if at quaker meeting. In a little while for human nature repents of its foolishness, and the spirit moves. "Come George lets go down and try it again" and down they go, as happy as can be imagined to complete the job.

Mr. Humphrey Howland keeps a little store in his house about as large as an ordinary closet; but he appears to have plenty of hard money, and an interest in almost every enterprise in the village. From House Mill, grist mill, shingle and spoke factory, to the large saw mill which is doing a good business. Parker and Levi Standish have push but it is Mr. Howlands money that carries on the business. Willi Philips from Tripps wharf lives with him. Does chores and goes to school Mr. Howland education having been neglected, Willie looks over his papers with him. What is that? A bill against so and so. Write him a letter Willie. What shall I say "Tell him money for me, or trouble for you and sign it Humphrey Howland" How much butter do you suppose I have sold this season neighbor? I dont know replied the neighbor, but if you will tell me how much you have made I will tell you how much you have sold. These remarks convey to us the real qualities of the man who had money, and who made The Head of the River a center of business interests for many years.

Pardon Gifford from S. Dartmouth married Humphreys niece, and is living in the large new house at the saw mill, saws logs, and attends the new grist mill. Mr. Corstock and later Ephraim Thompson, who lives in the Barker Little house, runs the fishing and carding machinery which has just been put in motion. This machinery the first of the kind in this stream was cast in Mr. Isaac Lacombers foundry, just across the stream below the grist mill. He also has a forge on the west side of the stream. The bellows is blown and a trip hammer is worked by water.

Now let us go down street again, cross the old wooden bridge with its single pier in the middle and see what the east side people are doing. M. Lemuel Milk keeps Public house and has a supply of goods of all kinds in his store at the south side of his ell. Just below him passes the inevitable shoe makers shop, and between him and the stream is a wooden blacksmith shop. (Job Gifford) Across the way on the corner is his friend John Gifford, he keeps a similar general grocery and country store in his south east room. He also takes in travellers, but as he is not always sure they are to be trusted he keeps his eyes open as the following will illustrate. Early one morning as he was leaving home, he noticed some one going from the house about the same time, supposing it to be the fellow who had put up with him the night before he, He shouted to him "Step here! Step here! ye haint paid your reckoning!!! The apparent stranger turned back to give account of himself and lo it was his daughters beau. (propriors son in law) Possibly the young man had never let Fowler and Wells manuel of Etiquette, nor any of the later numbers of the Ladies Home Journal, (where we are informed that 10 oclock is the latest time that is allowed.)

14
P.17 The old Roach Grist mill is grinding good meal and most likely is in charge of Grand Father Crow. The saw mill is also in good repair. Mr. Stephen Gifford has established (head of the Roaches) forge on the stream just below the old bridge. He blows 4 fires, and runs one trip hammer by water. His sons Elihu, Job and John are assisting him in the manufacture of shovels, hoes and axes &c. (forge must have been running about time of Hall and Parker). Mr. Charles Baker has a tannery (about 28 to 30) in the meadow just back of his house, and is conducting quite a business for the times. He and his brother Elbnezer own nearly all the land for 2 1/2 miles to the east, and north to large rocks 1/2 mile east of Westport Factory Village.

Mr. Wilson Wing has a hat manufactory in his yard north of the house on the hill (Poppie Ridge) and if you want to look smart when you appear at the only religious services in the community with is at the Friends Meeting at the corner one mile west, you can get any style or size from bell top to low crown and regular or ~~stuck~~ cucker hat all stiff brims and guaranteed not to provoke disciplin. Best Bell top Beavers \$19.00. Caston? or second quality High or low crown from coon skin to Br. Rabbit \$7.00 Hops Body of Wood with fur \$4.00 regular felt, all wool 75, 100, and 125, according to quality. Mr. John A Parker (who was -- dined out of town when he first came here for fear he might become a bill of expense) has moved from the north road and entered into partnership with Mr. Standish, after building some vessels at Hixs Bridge they came up to the "Head" Mr. Parker lives in the Gambrel Roofed house, which is known in later days as Aunt Rhoda Howland house. Mr. Standish lives just across the river in Mr. Milks old house. (where Geo Tripp lives - John Adams). (Lew King)

18
Going down upon the landing which the government (proprietors) had laid out some years before, we find a busy multitude. ~~Opposite Mr. Wings house stands a large ship carpenters shop,~~ to the South of it are two vessels in the course of construction, further south the landing is covered with hundreds of cords of wood which the farmers have drann, and exchanged for dry good Groceries, rum and tobacco. Further south in Aunt Rhoda Howlands (Mr. Parkers) yard a vessel is being constructed. To the north of the carpenters shop is a saw pit and from the brook to the bridge is piled many more cords of wood. Crossing the bridge two long tiers of wood are piled up as far down as the 2nd watering place where the "Phebe Ann" the only vessel ever built on the east side is being finished. Mr. Wm. Lamb putting up the rigging. These vessels are launched side wise when the tide is at its height, and when it gets at its lowest points ~~scows~~?, and later empty casks are lashed under them (the vessel) and when the tide comes in again the vessels are floated down to Hix Bridge where the water is deep enough for them to sail in. The cord wood is put on scows and taken to the point and loaded into vessels which carry it to Providence and New Port, and exchanged it for (more) dry goods, groceries, rum and tobacco. The day the vessels were launched there would be five or six (3 or 4) hundred present, and as it was understood to be free drinks all day ~~was~~ ^{and} (almost every body turned) out and almost every other person (body) was feeling much pleased with the days doings, if indeed they were able to tell how they did feel. Many had heavy hearts, and some had black eyes, They were big days in the Westport Calender for the men and boys, but they caused many a mothers heart to ache. Training days were almost as good ~~only they had to pay for his own drinks.~~ Names of vessels Bark Nye? President, and the last one T. Winslow. (Iris the biggest) About this time Dea Anthony Father has an offer of 200 cash for his old house and lot on the corner. Business is still increasing with slight changes. Property is changing (ownership). Now buildings (1807) being erected (Job Milk and Isaac Howland exchange) Mr. Jonathan Peckham and his son Peleg have enlarged their house to its present dimensions as the follows show. On the inside panel of the press door under the front ~~stairs~~ stairs some one with red chalk has written "1811. This house was built in 1808 and painted outside in 1811 (it looks like P.P.s work) 1808

Samuel

1808 Mrs. Nancy Morris Grandfather Beleg Cornell who came up from south Westport built the house she now occupies many years later it was used as a public house, and stage exchange. Back of the barn was a bowling Alley where many a good time was enjoyed ~~20~~ of the largest ball used to swing on Mrs Frances galls, now they hang in the barns reminder of pleasant day in the past.

Parker

1809 or 10 Mrs. Content Sisson built the house now occupied by Mr. John Wilcox (Adam Gifford's house built about the same part of it ~~possibly~~ the ell was a school house that once stood at the corner of the forge road. It was moved without being torn down.

About 1824

~~P. 16~~ Absolon Basset (~~maybe Absolon Basset~~) think there is business enough here for him and he builds the ~~house~~ ~~about 1824~~ house (about 1824) opposite Mrs. Farris. The little Red store (stood ~~with~~ Abner and Adam Gifford) Mr. Anthonys scales and shed now stands. ((John milk goes to N. Hampshire)) and his father Job changes (1807) residence with Mr. Isaac Howland on the east side and dies there. Mr. Howland keeps "Public House" with store in the Basement. Is interested in the ship building and transportation of wood to the lumber yard on the east landing. Mr. John Avery Parker and Mr. Standish have dissolved partnerships and (goes to Hix Bridge ~~and later~~) Mr. Parkers has gone to New Bedford and started the Parker House Hotel later he becomes first President of Merchant Bank and dies in 1859. His clerk Willie Phillips is becoming a prominent business man (John Wetheral built a vessel now) Thomas Winslow from Assonet buys the Lammell Milk place and carries on the ship building. Mr. Milk moves into his old house in the meadows and dies there about 1820 Mr. Percy Incomber J.C. Mcorners father bought the store just west of the Winslow house and in front of the barbers shop (about 1821-2 -- then ~~24~~ or ~~4~~ J.C. ~~1824~~ moves the red store)? While all these and many more changes have been taking place war with England has been raging and our coast trade has been interfered with. ((One of our citizens Capt John Anthony and his ship (coasting vessel) has been taken and he forced on the prison ship at New Port on the west side of the river. 'I am going to leave this ship some dark night' was his remark to one of his friends. An opportunity soon came and one dark rainy night he went over the bow as usual, no one took any notice of him. going down on the waiting? near the water, he slipped off his clothing and let them float up with the tide, while he quietly sank in the water and then swam in the direction of goat island coming up only often enough to get his breath. In a few minutes he heard the shot "man over board", then ~~the~~ was commotion, a boat and crew with a lantern were in search for him, they captured his old clothes, but he landed on goat Island, found a boat, rowed to New Port, where a shoe maker gave him some clothes and was home in Westport in time for breakfast next morning. War made business and Westport kept growing. Dr. Thomas Richmond Mrs. G.A. Gifford's Grandfather has rented a part of Mr. Winslows house, and has an in one end of a large shoe shop occupied by Jonathan Hoshier which stands on the line about half way between the Basset and Winslow houses, later in 1816 Dr. Richmond built the house next to the school house on ~~Bole~~ Ridge. The Wing house has been moved across the road (Nat Shepard kept jeweler shop - in Dr. old office - and later Albr Sherman had a jeweler shop there) - and later is occupied by M. Charles Freights. David Devol moves the little old shoe and paint shop over the river and it becomes Dr. Kidders house. Then he builds a windmill and grinds paint. Jonathan ~~stood~~ was captain of home militia and had men quartered here and at Nonquit. At another time there were 2 companies Jonathan Davis (Capt.) of the Westside Co. and Job Gifford Cpt. of the east side Co. Wilson Wing was ensign or color bearer. Miss Selya Gifford taught the school and let all the children out to see the soldiers pass, and bid them good bye. * Hannah Wing was one of them). * Fanny Tappes great Aunt

John Anthony

John Anthony

into grandfather's house

John Anthony

Alex Basset - married Jane Richmond

Mr. Isaac Howland is in years, and his son Stephen assumes the business at the old stand. Mr. Jonathan and Peleg W. Peckham (about 21 or 22) built a long new store at the North end of the landing on the west side of the bridge. Later Mr. Stephen Howland closes his store and goes in company with Mr. Peckham for 40 years they kept the post office again the firms changes and it is Howland and Church, then Church and Winchester (Anthony then Church - 3 -), then Winchester and White, until now Mr. Shoerock new store takes the place of the old one which is used for a store house. About this time Mr. Paul Gifford ((Bro. of Pardon Gifford)) builds a 30 ton vessel in Mr. Arun Gifford's yard 50 yokes of oxen attached to it in two lines draw it down through the meadow back of John Adams house down across where C.A. Gifford barn and store all on to the landing. It was the last vessel launched in this river. (Sloop Alice. About 98 tons 1820 Brig industry was floated up to the crossing and - J.S. Anthony) Mr. Daniel Howland's store has closed and a colored gentleman Mr. Mings is conducting (David Brownell) a cabinet business there, Later it is made into a dwelling house. Charles Hall a colored sailor from Westport Point buys the little Red store and moves it just around the north east corner a few rods and fits it for a dwelling house Dr. Notters dwells there in this year of grace 1894?

Mr. Bailey builds a store in the corner ~~builds~~ a few yards east of the Winslow house. (later Albert Sherman West) Mr. John Cornell and David ~~Barrell~~ kept store there some years since it was moved halfway between Mr. Anthony and Charles Halls, and fitted for a dwelling house and now Theodore Davis owns it.

The Little Drs. office and the shop was moved in 1829 and is now the west all on ~~Fred Isoton house~~ (Capt. Reddishes D. Wicks ~~hobby~~?) Mr. Percy Macomber's store back in 1821 has been moved twice and about 1824 it was landed where it now stands next to the river. Mr. Abner and Adam Gifford who lived for many years where Charles A. Gifford lives owned and kept the store. Then Mr. John Anthony who still owned it. Mr. Anthony and Macomber were in company in this store many years. Later the firm changed to Mr. Anthony son Sidney. Now it is vacant, and C A Gifford large new store takes its place.

The building opposite Mr. Abner Gifford's store belonged to him (Abraham Parker) and it is said that during the early days of this century possibly after the war of 1812, there was a little open canal connecting this building with the river and ~~some~~ a barrel of rum and molasses thrown over board down at the Point or Hix bridge in the night had been brought up here in small boat and pushed through this canal and the barrels up through the trap door and by so doing avoided the law. ((in other words they had a free trade administration all to their selves))

P 18 John Gifford has closed his store at the N.E. Corner house and now religious services are being held there, Later the ship carpenter shop has been moved up on the hill above Charles Halls house, and now it is known as Abner Devolls meeting. In time it is moved down to Pine Hill South Westport, for the Christian Church. 1819 Elder Daniel Hix organized a Christian Church of 10 members 1823 or 4 They erected a meeting house -- Dec Daniel now build his large house upon the west road. Mr Adam Gifford has built his house just east of the Cornell house. A few years since Mr Ely Lorton bought it and moved it over on the west side and his family now occupy it. The old porch was bought by H. Winchester and moved behind the P.U. Church shed where it stands today. (Later its timbers were used for Joannis. Gannells house down south road.) Mr. Adam Gifford erected his house on the site of Mrs. C. Littles next to P.U. Church about this time 1815 the year of the great gale the little school house which stood on the side of the north end of Mrs. Clarinda Shermans house was removed

* Oliver Stone
June

Dr. Knott's house
in the
Troy
city
in the
had it

Level up
Lanes in time
at bank
Chas Gifford
Thomson
my

note to
Gifford
even

2nd class
church

memorial
the last time
important

Monday

Guthrie (This side of
Daniel

- ✓ The Blacksmith shop on the Westside built about 1850
- ✓ The large house half way up winding hill, was erected by P.M. Peckles? for help his farmers *help*
- ✓ Isaac Macomber's house was built by Wm Tabor some years previous
- ✓ The Barnes shop erected probably by Mr. Hathaway new of Idl-R--? *new? owned*
- ✓ Mr. Peter Poglès house once stood in yard just east of Mrs. Parris house and was used for a machinery shop.
- In 1852 The Christian Church and society in this village became divided and almost everybody went to the Hall and held meetings and sabbath school.
- In 1855 the new meeting house was erected, and a revival of much magnitude followed another division, fast going back to the Christian Church, whose house was now put in good repair. A good revival followed in the old church and many were converted, (but there has never been much religious enthusiasm since)
- ✓ 1858 The P.U. Parsonage was built. I think P.M. Peckham bore nearly if not all the expense. (gave it to them) There used to be a ~~elder mill~~ (Blacksmith) where the parsonage stand, ~~but I suppose it is pretty dry now.~~ This same year The Lindon Grove cemetery was incorporated. (He gave 1500 there is now 2500)
- ✓ Capt Weston Tripp built his house this year.
- ✓ 1860 W.W. Winchester is supposed to have built the house opposite Capt. Mosher
- ✓ 1861 Mr. Henry Gifford built where Horace Gibson lives and Georg Grinnelle was about this time *moved to Clinton 7th of July was in back of 9th of July*
- ✓ 1862 Cyp John Grennell built where J.C. Macober lives *x next to mine Clark*
- ✓ 1865 Wm Sisson bought the old house on Wm Brightman's place and moved it up on the hill and Capt Charles Little built the house now occupied by Mr. Brightman *Edo.*
- Charles Sherman's house was also built this year. John Sisson about same time?
- ✓ 1865 Mr. Edwin Peck house *x built 1874 Preserved Tripp*
- Mr. George F. Tripp about this time also Richmond Road? *John Patten Boon*
- ✓ 1876 Mrs. Elizabeth Sisson. *D. Bant* *Richard* *above cemetery*
- P 10
- ✓ 1879 George W. Little built where Mr. Edwin Little? *x next to Winchester - on 9th of July Rd.*
- ✓ John H. White house and Frank Kirby House and store (now occupied) by J. Sharokk. *James*
- Pine Hill →* *Landau house*

✓ Maple Grove cemetery Incorporated 1881

Elmer Sisson house ~~built~~ built in 1885

** next to John Sisson's new 7 year house*

Charles A. Gifford new store 1889
 Manuel Thomas House 1893

There had been one or two celebration on 4 of July over on the landing, and ice cream and cake for sale in the grove of the stone house for the benefit of the library. 1893 July 4 was made memorable as being the first celebration for a generation or more when an antique and horrible procession paraded our street and visited the Factory village. Celebration continued in the evening July 4 1894 was more largely attended, 500 sat down the a clam bake in stone house yard. In the evening fire works, cream and cake were enjoyed. The Brass Band furnished music allday and evening.

Current History

Business

+ John C. Macomber Post Master for many years.

Charles A. Gifford keeps a general dry goods and grocery store on East side of road with a general supply of all farmers needs, George R. Tripp is clerk, and Elmer J. Bisson drives his dry goods cart all over this and part of the adjacent town of Dartmouth. James M. Sharrock and Charles Freights west side also keep a grocery and general farmers supply store, George Reed drives their grocery cart throughout the town.

Charles F. Brightman conducts blacksmithing on the east side of the river and Charles Record on the west side Andrew Briggs carry on carriage making on the west side and Hiram Read conducts harness making on the east side. Charles Brightman has just bought the mill privilege for about 6,000 and has retained the dam, is putting in new foundation for a new saw and grist mill.

Cyrus W. Tripp is House Sign and Carriage Painter.

George Tripp is proprietor and drives a Butchers cart.

Fred Chandler Shoe Maker

Profession

George T. Gifford Justice of the Peace and Undertaker

Rev. Thomas F. Morris Pastor of P.U. Church.

John B. Parries Homeopathic Physician

Herbert Percy Notters.

Robert S. Baker of Harwick teacher of grammar school.

Miss Estelle A. Hay of Atoneham teacher of Primary school.

Societies

Pacific Union

Methodist Episcopal Church and Sabbath School

Y. P. S. of C Endeavor

Women's sewing society

U. and I club, social and literary society

Westport Brass Band. 15 pieces strong

String Band four pieces.

Band stand erected in town for 4 of July celebration

Stephen Potter

Reachs

house

X Grist Mill

A. Gifford

forge

Stephen Gifford

Coggesoll

Explanation

Red houses came first

Green were standing 1742

Ink as village appeared

1806

saw mill
1750

Dam

Jeb Gifford

J. Adams

J. A. Parker

H. Howland

eldest
standing
soon after 1742

J. Peckham

was standing 1743
Jeb Anthony

Indian Trail

Jeb Milk

D. Howland

S. Milk

school house
Silvia Gifford
teacher 1812

Wm. Gifford

Public landing
and view of the
village as it was

shoe shop

Wilson Wing 1806

Aaron Childs was
standing 1743

at the beginning of
this century
1806
by Miss Hannah Wing

Wolf Pits

Baker house 1782

magazine

was standing 1743

Public landing

Old house Milk
Gee. Tripp

Isaac Howland

Jenathan Soule
erected 1743

Sisson 1676

J. Soule 1766

Town of Westport

Before the incorporation of the town, and as early as 1762 the militia of old Dartmouth had become so numerous as to be divided into five companies, one of which, without doubt, belonged mostly to the territory of Westport. The captains of the five companies were Ebenezer Akin, Job Almy, Ezekiel Cornell, Benjamin Sherman and Elkanah Winslow. In 1781 there were nine companies in Dartmouth. That part of this force belonging to Westport territory was then officered by Capt. Robert Earle, Lieut. Sylvester Brownell, Ensign John Hix. In July 1788 Robert Earle was promoted to Major of the second Regiment of the Bristol County Brigade and Lieut. Brownell to Capt. of the Westport Co.

At the time of incorporation, a small village was in existence at the head of the east branch of the Westport River, and another at Westport Point. The people were much divided in religious sentiments. There were five meeting-houses; two for Friends, two for Baptists and one for Methodists. The village at the head is about eight miles from New Bedford, eight from Franklin and twenty one from New port. Considerable quantities of timber were obtained from Westport. The whale fishery was once an important industry, eight whaling vessels sailed from Westport Point, being built in the town of native timber, and by native builders. Several were built on Town Landing at the Head by Thomas Winslow and Levi Gifford after 1818. *ships Head*

The territory of Westport was for many years under religious influences of the Friends, many of whom settled in Old Dartmouth. The Friends Meeting at Central Village was separated from Dartmouth Meeting in 1766 under the name of the Acoaxet (Indian name of Westport) Monthly Meeting. Some years later the title was changed to Westport Monthly Meeting. A house of worship was built in 1814 which is still standing though in a remodeled form. The first members were Ichabod Eddy, Joshua Davol, Merdy Davol, Israel Wood, Philip Tripp, Margaret Tripp, Christina Brightman and Sarah White all of whom were of course early settlers. Other churches were not organized in the town until after 1815.

There is a cotton mill in Westport Factory, built in 1817 of native granite, having 3,072 spindles which consumed 300,000 pounds of cotton in 1837. In 1854 George and Elijah Lewis purchased the mill for \$8000 and added on to the south in 1870-71 making it double in size. In 1872 the lower cotton mill was built by William Bradford Trafford, George and Eliza Lewis. *mills*

The steam railroad between Fall River and New Bedford was owned by a stock company. The contract was let to Henry W. Phelps of Springfield in October 1874 for \$200,000 eventually reached nearly \$300,000. Finally was sold to the Old Colony Railroad. The first passenger train run over the road was December 10, 1875

The Dartmouth and Westport Street Railway Co. was opened for passenger service July 1, 1894.

Person's names who had taken the oath of fidelity (freemans oath) to May
1686

Return Babcock
John Cooch
George Cadman
Samuel Cornwell
Jonathan Delano
John Earle
Ralph Earle Jr.
Ralph Earle son of Wm.
James Franklin
Arthur Hathaway
Samuel Jeney Sr.
Samuel Jeney Jr.
Lettice Jeney
William Macomber
Seth Pope

Stephen Peckham
John Russell
Joseph Russell
Jonathan Russell
John Smith
James Sampson
John Sherman
Edmund Sherman
Deliverance Smith
James Sisson
Josiah Smith
Hezekiah Smith
Nathan Soule
Elazer Smith
John Spooner

Daniel, John and Lemuet Sherman, Ishmael, Thomas, Job and Samuel Tripp were in Capt. Thomas Kempton Co. Col. Danielsons regiment Aug. 1, 1775.

Russell's Mills has the honor of being the first settled part of the old Township of Dartmouth. Here as early as the year 1652 it will be remembered Ralph Russell removed from Raynham and established an iron forge and other machinery, mills and ect upon the Pascamanset River now generally known as Slocum's River so called probably from Anthony Slocum who was also a settler in this quarter and as I conclude coeval with Ralph Russell aforesaid, from whose mills the village received its name. About two miles to the north east of this village is the old Friends meeting house, located on the south side of the road leading to Tucker road from Russells Mills, and near the stone arched bridge of the Smith Mills river. This church was built in 1790. The first church built at nearly the same spot in 1699 which was about half the size of the present one was torn down. In the old graveyard lie the remains of a large portion of the early settlers of Dartmouth but owing to the custom of the Friends no stones with inscriptions were permitted.

John Russell the Representative removed to the eastside of the Apponeganset river near the head of tide water and erected a garrison previous to the King Philip war. The walls and trenches of this garrison still remain to be seen today on the farm of the late Zebedee Kirby. In this house was born the Russell twins, John and Joseph, the ancestors of nearly all who bear the surname of Russell in New Bedford and adjoining towns.

January 6, 1699 a meeting was held at John Laphams house; arrangements were made to build a meeting house 35 by 30 by 14 ft. stud which was completed that year. That was the first meeting-house in the Town of Dartmouth. Two additions were made later. Abner Sherman Jr. born about a mile north of the Friends Meeting House at Acushnet, April 4, 1777 died Dec. 26, 1847 at the corner of 4th and Walnut Sts in New Bedford Mass. a Quaker.

Abner compiled the vital statistics of early New Bedford.

Part of the list of aged persons within 2 miles of New Bedford in a population of 20,000 made by Elisha Hathaway of Boston Setp. 1848.

James Sherman 88 years Samuel Tripp 85 years.

Rhode Island Way included Hathaway Rd. and over Tarklin Hill.

When the British invaded New Bedford Sept. 5, 1778 Samuel D. Trafford, Abraham Russell, and Job or John Cook were standing in a path in the woods which is now North St., (near County) on seeing a soldier scouting around, Samuel shot him dead with his pistol. A volley from the British soldiers whom they did not see in the night killed all three.

The First license issued to a Dartmouth ship at the Newport Custom House was the sloop "Wren" Sept. 4, 1770 of 18 tons burthen. Built in Dartmouth and owned by Stephen Davis (the master), Caleb Tripp and William Davis. After commanded by Wm. Tillinghast, Fortunatus Sherman, Jonathan Soule, Daniel Trip and William Smith.

In 1837 there were eight whaling vessels out of Westport Point.

In 1857 the number had increased to eighteen ships and barks, one brig and one schooner totaling 4233 tons.

Town of Westport

Early settlers in Westport territory.

John Allen	Abner Gifford
William Almy	Abner B. Gifford
John Anthony	
Tillinghast Almy	James H. Handy
	Andrew Hix
Capt. Sylverter Brownell	John Hix
Samuel Brownell	Jacob Hix
David Brownell	
Abner Brownell	Nathaniel Kirby
Frederick Brownell	
Nathan C. Brownell	John Mosher
Anselm Bassett	Jonathan Mosher
John Babcock	George Mosher
Sanford Brightman	
	Thaddeus Reynolds
Jairus Clark	James Richmond
Jacob Chase	
Isaac Cory	Peleg Sisson
	Richard Sisson
William Davis	
	Elkanah Tobey
William White	Howland Tripp
Benjamin Waite	

The Town of Westport was set off from Dartmouth and incorporated July 2, 1787, the 14th town formed in Bristol County.

A warrant was issued to William Almy by Benjamin Russell directing him to warn the inhabitants of the new town to the first town meeting. This was held at the house of William Gifford Aug. 20, 1787. William Almy was chosen moderator; Abner Brownell town clerk; William Almy, Richard Kirby and Edward Borden selectmen; Richard Kirby assessor; Thomas Tripp, Stephen Cornell, and Pardon Brownell fence viewers; Abner Brownell treasurer; Stephen Davis and Barjonas Davaul surveyors of lumber; Thomas Tripp and Stephen Cornell field drivers; Nathaniel Kirby fund keeper; Benjamin Brownell sr. sealer of weights and measure; Benjamin Cory sealer of leather; Abner Brownell warden; Caleb Earle and Edward Boomer titting men; Stephen Davis and Barjonas Davaul measurers of wood; John Tripp Jr. and William Almy hog reeves; Benjamin Davis innkeeper; Israel Brightman, Jonathan Davis, Wanton Case, Jonathan Taber, Capt. Sylvanus White, George Lawton, Job Almy, Pardon Brownell, Samuel Wilcox, Peleg Cornell Jr. and Lemuel Mills surveyors of highways.

A committee consisting of Stephen Peckham, Wesson Kirby and William Davis was chosen to settle between this town and Dartmouth, in New Bedford. The meeting then adjourned to reconvene Sept. 20, 1787 at the dwelling house of Joseph Gifford inn keeper. William Gifford was chosen delegate to the convention of 1788 for ratifying the United States Constitution. William Davis was the first representative to the General Court.

At a meeting held April 7, 1788 a committee, consisting of William Almy, Wesson Kirby and Edward Borden were chosen to act in relation to selecting a site, and building a town house. This committee reported at a later meeting that "at Stephen Kirbys northeast corner of his land adjoining the road" was the best site and that the town should acquire 16 sq. rods of land at that point. The report was favorably received and a building committee appointed consisting of George Lawton, Wesson Kirby and William Hicks. Before the building was begun the site was changed to the south west corner of Ichabod Potters land. The committee was then instructed to have the house ready for the annual meeting in March 1789 if possible. It was accordingly built, and occupied more than a century. The records for 1788 show accounts of Stokes Potter, Abriel Macomber and Edward Borden for the

care of certain paupers.

Old Dartmouth and Westport

From Andrew Shermans writings

The southern part of the Town of Westport, Mass., included all the tract of land lying three miles eastward from a river called Gushenag (Noquochoke) to a certain harbor called Acoaksett, to a flat rock on the westward side of the said harbor and ten miles up river, was purchased from Chief Massasoit and his son Wamsutta. Price paid, thirty yards of cloth, 8 moose skins, 15 axes, 15 hoes, 15 pair of breeches, 8 blankets, 2 kettles, one cloak, 2 lbs in wampum, 8 pair of shoes and stockings, one iron pot and ten shillings. The deed was conveyed from Chief Massasoit and his son Wamsutta, at Plymouth, March 7, 1652 to the persons named, residents of Plymouth colony

John Alden	James Hirst
William Bradford	Mrs. Jennings
Edward Bumpass	Manasses Kempton
Robert Bartlett	George Morton
Peter Browne	Thomas Morton
Sarah Brester and Mr. Collyer	William Palmer
William Bassett and Mr. Howland	Joshua Pratt
Samuel Cuthbert	Moses Simons
Francis Cook	Francis Sprague
John Cook	Henry Sampson
John Dunham Dr.	Capt. Standish
Philip Delanoye	John Shaw Sr.
Edward Dotye	George Soule
Samuel Eaton	Constant Southworth
John Faunce	Thomas Southworth
Edward Holman (Holman)	Steven Tracye
Samuel Hickes	Miss Warren

On November 29, 1652 Chief Massasoit and his son Wamsutta conveyed by deed at Plymouth to the same persons another tract of land, called Old Dartmouth which included the present towns of Dartmouth ~~which included the present towns of~~ Dartmouth, Westport, New Bedford, Fairhaven and Acushnet. All the territory south of Freetown and Fall River and also a part of the present towns of Tiverton and Little Compton down to 1746.

Old Dartmouth was divided into 34 parts or shares of 800 acres each. Surveyed by Benjamin Crane 1710 Old Dartmouth was formed from so called "Common land" on June 8, 1664. Although the deed was passed Nov. 29, 1652 it was not recorded until this date. It included the territory called Acushens, Ponagansett and Coakset. The bounds of the town were defined June 3, 1668. From this territory New Bedford was set off Feb. 23, 1737, Westport July 2, 1737. New Bedford then included what are now, Fairhaven and Acushnet. In Feb. 25, 1793 a small part of Dartmouth was annexed to Westport, and another tract was likewise set off Feb. 28, 1795 also another tract was added March 4, 1805. On March 20, 1845 a tract was annexed to New Bedford and another on May 3, 1888. The change made in 1862 in the boundary between the States of Mass., and Rhode Island added certain lands to Westport. The boundary between Fall River and Westport was finally fixed June 14, 1894.

The original owners of Old Dartmouth were 34. The approximate acres being 27,200 it was divided into 800 acres to each. A survey of the land was started Oct. 2, 1710 by Benjamin Crane. The stone posts he erected at certain points can still be found.

2

Sloops out of Westport Point

Flame Aug. 6, 1829 to June 20, 1832

Masters; Allin Tripp, Gideon Davis Jr. Pardon Gifford, Christopher Gifford.

Schr. Columbia May 29, 1830 to May 29, 1836

Masters Silas Kirby, Isaac Sowle, Peleg W. Peckham Jonathan Mayhew, Thomas W. Mayhew, Perry Kirby

A.M.P. Feb. 15, 1832 to Feb. 22, 1842 over 20 tons

masters Peleg W. Peckham, Jeremiah Brightman, Thomas W. Mayhew, Hercules Manchester

Leander Mar. 19, 1832 to Mar. 17, 1834

Masters E Robinson, Isaac Sowle

Charles Mar. 19, 1833

masters Humphrey Gifford, Jonathan Mayhew

Franklin June 2, 1831

masters Edward B. Hazard, Seabury S. Gifford

Alice April 8, 1846 over 20 tons

masters Samuel Brightman, Allin Tripp, Wm. Watkins

Sea Flower June 14, 1832

masters Thomas W. Mayhew, Arnold Seabury

Teason Feb. 16, 1833

masters David W. Gifford, John Macomber

Blackfish Mar. 12, 1836

masters John Macomber, Anthony Gifford

Caroline Sept. 28, 1838

masters Giles Gifford, Israel Sowle

Hornet April 18, 1840

masters Anthony Gifford, Barney Wing

Senator Oct. 15, 1846

masters Barney Wing, Humphrey A. Gifford

Schr. Pontiac

masters Andrew Hicks, George Gifford

84

Whaling captains who lived within a mile of the Head of Westport and went as masters before the Civil War 1865. These men were all born in Westport and worked up from green hands to masters.

John Ayers	Andrew Mosher
Reuben Crapo	George Macomber
John T. Cornell	John Macomber
Peleg Cornell	Warren Reed
Edward Devol	Pardon Macomber (sailed from Westport Point 1849 never heard from)
George Devol	Moses Snell
Hiram Francis	Alexander Tripp
Henry Gifford	Weston Tripp
Anthony Gifford	Abner Tripp
Asa Grinnell	Joathan Whalon
John Grinnell	
Charles Little	
Joseph Little	

Early Sloops and Whalers of Westport Point

1775 Sloop Union	Master Thomas Case
1807 Bark Hero	" L. Paddock
1816 Sloop Aurora	
" " Traveler	
" " Adventure	
" Brig Industry	repaired on Landing Head of Westport
1820 Bark Schooner Polly and Eliza,	later coaster, capsized, crew saved
1824 Sloop Westport.	master Anthony Cory
1830 Brig Almy	
1839 Ship Hy aspe	" Hathaway (maybe of NB.)

In 1837 there were eight whaling vessels out of Westport Point. In 1857 the number had increased to eighteen ships and barks, one brig and one schooner totaling 4233 tons.

Whalers out of Westport Point

Name	tons	year built	master	Agent	sailed	Bound
Bark Rajah	250		Fisher	Henry Wilcox	1-11-1851	N. Pacific
" Sea Queen	261		Marshall	And. Hicks	10-5-1851	"
" Gov. Carver	180		Ives	Henry Wilcox	12-4-1851	Atl. & Ind.
" Harbinger	262		Cornell	Alex H. Cory	12-1-1851	Pacific 1857
" Elizabeth	270	1837	Gideon Sowle	And. Hicks	7-17-1852	Atl.
" George & Mary	165		Manchester	Restcom Macomber	6-22-1852	"
" Janet	194		Ricketson	Henry Wilcox	6-18-1852	"
" United States	217		Hicks	And. Hicks	11-11-1852	Atl. & Ind.
" Sacramento	218		Sowle	Alex. H. Cory	7-22-1852	Ind. Oc.
" Barclay	185	1849	Tripp	" "	1-8-1853	Atl.
Brig Mexico	130	1830	Collins	Henry Wilcox	1-31-1853	"
Bark Greyhound	240			" "	in port 1851	
" D. Franklin	171		Russell	Job Davis	6-16-1853	Atl.
" Catherwood	199		Oliver	And. Hicks	10-6-1853	Indian
Brig Leonidas	128			C A Church	1850	
Bark Mattapoisett	150		Smith	Henry Wilcox	11-10-1853	Atlantic
" Champion	209		Gardner	And. Hicks	11-15-1853	Pacific
" President	180		Barker	" "	11-29-1853	"
" Sea Fox	246		Corsary	" "	11-23-1853	"
" Solon	129			Henry Smith	1850	
" Thomas Winslow	136		Blake	John Hicks	12-2-1853	Atlantic
" Mermaid	330		Howes	And. Hicks	8-6-1855	Pacific
" Aurora	351		Marshall	" "	11-10-1856	"
" Keoka	250		Grinnell	C A. Church	9-9-1857	Atlantic
Brig Kate Cory	132		Tripp	A. H. Cory	12-9-1858	"
Bark Theophilus Chace			Pard Macomber		1849	sent out of Westport Point - master hand from
" Caroline		1830	Ruben Crapo			

5

There are many ~~old~~ buildings in the village of Head of Westport so named because of its location being at the head of the tide water on the east branch of the Westport or Noquochoke River about ten miles inland from the ocean. Also on the main road between the Cape Cod towns to the east and Howlands Ferry to the Island of Rhode Island on the west, later called Old County Road, but in the early days was called the Rhode Island way.

Division of land at the Head was first allotted to the following persons. in the year 1712. Beginning at the landing on the west side of the river, south side of the road was the Sisson farm then owned by James which extended west to the Central Village Road and along the river over half a mile south to the farm owned in later years by Abner Kirby Richard Sisson son of James built the first house in the village 1671. On the east side of the river, south side of the road was a small tract allotted to Robert Gifford which extended from the river along Old County Rd. to Pine Hill road being triangular in shape. Next south and parallel to Robert Giffords was a twenty acres strip extending from the river to a point about half way between Pine Hill and Fisher Roads or to a ledge on Old County Road (north side) allotted to Mary Hix which was sold soon after to Nicholas Howland, together with the Samuel Mott farm of 230 acres part of the Farm of Capt. Charles Little sold to Wm R. Brightman 1895. She was at that time owner of Hix Ferry which was run by her and her sons until in 1745 her son William built the Hix toll Bridge there. Next south was the Samuel Mott farm later owned by Nicholas Howland. To the eastward, bordering on the road which has since become the division line between Westport and Dartmouth was the extensive farm of Joseph Pecham. The northeast corner of this tract was at one time owned by Paul Cuff, a slave owned in the Slocum family, who received his freedom about 1765. Paul was interred in the front part of the Friends Church yard at Central Village, other members of his family are interred on the southwest corner of Old County and Fisher Roads.

The Giffords were land kings of the southwest part of the town called Coaksett and in all land allotments demanded a satisfactory share. In the 1712 appointments at the Head Christopher and Robert Gifford received nearly four hundred acres. One tract beyond the north side of the road and extended north to the Forge road and from the river eastward along Old County Rd. about a mile to the brook. Between this section and the present Dartmouth line were several small tracts set off to various persons, and at one time owned by Jonathan Mosher, later by Benjamin Gifford and his son Stephen then sold to James Smeaton. North of Forge road was the water privilege sought by Lawton, Waite and Tripp, this they secured with seventy acres of land along the river. They built two mills, one on the west side of the stream known for a century later as Lawtons Mill later owned by Benjamin Cummings of New Bedford, Thomas J. Allen, Alden T. Sisson and Charles E. Brightman. This Lawton was George who had a large farm on the corner of Sodom and Old County Roads. He died in 1727 leaving an estate large for those days, and including in his property was a negro man valued at forty pounds. Among his effects was a gun. In the house at Lawtons corner is a Queen Anne musket of great length, on the stock of which are cut the initials G.L. If the tradition is trustworthy this gun belonged to the first George Lawton and may have been used by him at his mill on the Noquochoke river.

87

6

On the east side of the river and north of Forge road the partners built what was called Waites Mill, later it was known as Tripp's or Chase Mill and finally by Rotch of New Bedford but run by Charles Crow. This mill had the reputation of grinding the finest Flavored meal of all the local mills. In this mill was one of the old fashioned up and down saws so seldom seen today which sawed logs forty feet long, and many men of years remember of riding for hours on the carriage as it made its long trip to and fro. A little south of this mill was ~~its~~-~~long~~ one owned by Capt. Anthony Gifford where rules were made and later used as a cotton bat mill. At the place later occupied by the lower mill of the Westport Mfg. Co. on Forge road William Gifford and Lemuel Milk purchased the site for the purpose of building a forge ~~in~~ 1789. Most of the early iron mills in New England were established by some member of the Leonard family of Lynn and Taunton. In this case Gifford and Milk secured the services of Josiah Leonard and gave him one third share in the forge. In 1795 William Rotch Jr. of New Bedford purchased all the mill property once known as Waite's and Tripp's Mill, including twenty acres of land, a grist mill, saw mill, forge, utensils, coal house, ~~store~~ store house, blacksmith shop, and a dwelling house; at an entire cost of three thousand dollars. Mr. Rotch operated these mills for half a century. Soon after the purchase he built the house on the corner of Reed and Forge Roads. This property afterwards passed into the hands of Anthony Gifford and the old Forge became a hoe factory. In 1854 the property was purchased by William B. Trafford who transferred it to the Westport Mfg. Co.

On the north side of Old County Road and west of the river is the Beulah or Gifford road. At this location from the river west Lawton and Waite received a tract which extended west to include the lot where in 1858 stood the Friends' meeting house. Next west the Gifford's received seventy acres more which was later sold to Stephen Beckham and in later years mostly owned by Giles E. Brownell. Next west was the farm of Beriah Goddard a man of considerable prominence in the town, this farm was later owned in the Davis family for several generations and comprised the places now or lately owned by Richard S. Tripp and George L. Cornell. Next west as far as the was the farm of John Sowle later woned by Ann West who built the west end of the house at a cost of over two hundred pounds. The house was of the gambret type she built in 1740. She was a single woman and a seamstress. She was one of those important artisans of that period who spent days and weeks in the homes of the well-to-do families performing the duties of dress-maker and tailor. She must have been very successful to build such a fashionable home. It was later owned by William and Jonathan Devoll, John W. Gifford and Lydia T. Earle and Philip T. Sherman.

At the corner of Old County Road and the Central Village road was the homestead of Zeth Howland given to his son Philip and later owned by George H. Gifford, trial justice and country squire for whom the corner was named. This house was built between 1720 and 1730 it is the last house in Westport having the long north roof of the early Colonial type.

On the south east corner of Old County and Central Village roads was a small lot owned by Nathan Sowle.

Next east along the south side of the road was another small lot owned by Abiel Macomber.

The Town Landing at the Head may have been given on the east side by Robert Gifford and the west side by George Lawton and Benjamin Waite. When the town of Westport separated from Dartmouth and was incorporated in 1787 the

48

7
residents of Dartmouth wanted the same privileges they had previously enjoyed of the Town Landing so it was made a public landing to any person residing in the United States.

To New Bedford people above all others it will be of interest to know that John Avery Parker was a resident of New Bedford and no doubt run a grocery store there before coming to Westport in 1801. He had some kind of a building west of the bridge where he sold groceries and also a license to sell liquor. At one time he was drinking so hard, he became so poor that the authorities feared that he might become a public charge. Accordingly the town authorities met at his house and formally read a document to the effect that the town refused to be responsible for his maintenance if he became a pauper. Soon after he sold out to Isaac Howland and returned to New Bedford where he after accumulated a good sized fortune. He was the man who built the Parker House and gave it his name.

On Feb. 26, 1889 a meeting was called by the Westport Public Library.

Incorporated May 7, 1889. Capital Stock \$2500

10,000 shares with par value each of 25¢

President Charles A. Gifford

Treasurer Cyrus W. Tripp

Members George M White, Joseph M Sharrock, George F. Gifford, Arthur
C. Howland

Before me George E. Gifford
Justice of the Peace

Abner Brownell was first town clerk for Westport his son Nathan Creary Brownell served as representative, senator and county commissioner he had a son Isaac W.

The old Baker house on the north side of Old Conty road, on the top of Wolf Pit Hill, supposed to be the third oldest one in the village, was erected by Charles Baker in 1772 when he was 18 years old also erected another a little west of his, for his parents. Both houses still standing (1950) Charles was a Quaker and had a written marriage contract with his wife Sarah Weaver.

The first school in the village was held in the cellar of the Isaac Francis house. Later owned by Salome-B Salome B. Davoll then by Charles F. Brightman then by our Great grandfather Willard and our father George Sherman. Edwin Brownell was the teacher. School was held there until the Little School House was built at the foot of the hill in 1833.

89

Two lots of land east of Nathaniel Gifford owned by Mary Lopes
 By Deed James Smeaton from Leonardo S. Bothle 4-12-1904
 " " Leonardo S. Bothle from Dr. John B. Paris 10-21-1901
 " " Dr. John B. Paris from Redolphus Snell 5-26-1882
 By deed from Dean Southworth to James Smeaton 12-31-1890
 Smeaton recorded in New Bedford registry of deeds pages 568 and 569
 farm on book 113. Conveyed to Dean Southworth by Miranda Snell
 north dated 9-7-1885 formerly farm of Stephen Gifford containing
 side of 40 acres more or less. Bounded on south by Old County
 Old Road, on east by land of Charles Little, on north by land of
 County Rd. William Rotch, on west by land of Pamela Gifford.

Gambriel roofed house on Reed Rd. across from Maple Grove Cam. Capt.
 Westport S. Tripp to son George A. Tripp by deed Dec. 5, 1878. Bristol
 S.S. Aug. 27, 1879 Book 91 page 247 Charles Sawyer Register

Home of Harold B. Gifford on corner of Reed and Old County Rds. son of
 George Elihu Gifford. By Deed from Meribah Gifford (widow of Frederick)
 to George Elihu Gifford Nov. 30, 1886, libe 118, folio 528-529 Deeded
 by Zacheus Gifford to Fredrick Gifford. Line between this house on corner
 and Home of Charles Battey next west, established in 1815 by Jonathan
 Peckham and John Gifford (on corner)

Abner Gifford built Charles Battey house later owned by son Peckham
 Gifford and Elizabeth Cook.

David Devoil owned Horace Gibson house
 Holder Crapo " " " "

The bell-school house lot was purchased from Abner B. Gifford in 1841 (he
 died in 1847 1874) he also bought (which was after the home of Dr. John
 B. Paris) the house from Eliphalet Tripp who built it in 1828.

Cuffee -- In 1712 when the land about Head of Westport was awarded to the
 various people, the land on the south west corner of Old County and Fisher
 Roads was taken by Joseph Peckham. Paul Cuffee bought a strip of this farm,
 from Old County Rd. south along Fisher Rd, (also a lot on the east side of
 Fisher Rd where some of his mothers people lived) which included the house
 now owned by Nathaniel Gifford. In the corner of the two roads is the family
 burying ground which has overgrown with bushes and large oak and pine trees.
 Before Paul died he had a large marble slab erected on the lot with the names
 of all the family who were interred there. This slab was broken up by van-
 dals and thrown in the road about fifty years after (1886) Burial lot is
 walled in about 40 ft. sq.

Ricketson- Sherman House --article ---

William Ricketson and his wife Elizabeth Mott (daughter of Adam and Mary
 (Mott) Mott), who was born Aug. 1659 came to Westport from Portsmouth R.I.
 William died in 1691 leaving three sons, Timothy, William and Jonathan,
 and widow Elizabeth; she married (2nd) Matthew Wing (30 Sept. 4, 1696,
 born March 1673, son of Stephen and Sarah (Briggs) Wing.

In 1705 Matthew and Elizabeth purchased a farm in Westport, on the west
 side of the road from South Westport to Harseneck, about one mile south
 of the Hix Bridge road. They had children born there

Joseph born 1-20-1697

Benjamin 1698

Abigail 1700

Early Schools in Old Dartmouth

by Henry B. Worth

Dartmouth was unfavorably located to maintain a system of convenient schools. Three rivers divided the town into four strips of substantially equal width. The highway from Plymouth to Westport crossed at Acushnet, Smith Mills and the Head of Westport. Near these bridges were mills, and in the vicinity small collections of houses. But the mass of population was scattered further south through the four sections. As a result of this condition several villages, separated by the rivers, comprised the residents of the town, and there was no centre for the location of meeting, town and schoolhouse. The town house was placed at the head of the Slocum road, northeast of Smith Mills, which was the geographical centre of the town, but to have located a schoolhouse near this spot would have accommodated the children of only one of eight villages. It was a constant source of friction until the four sections were created distinct towns.

The only mention of Dartmouth schools in the records before 1700 are two indictments presented by the grand jury in 1698 and 1699 against the town for neglecting to choose a schoolmaster. Two of the selectmen, Lieutenant Jonathan Delano and George Codman, responded in 1689 that "they had several schools." No further action was taken. When the same complaint was presented in 1699 Joseph Allen a selectman, answered "that there were several schoolmasters." In 1701 a third presentment was made for the same cause and the same defence offered by Delano and William Wood, but as they could not produce any certificate of the fitness of the schoolmaster the town was fined five pounds. There is no public or private record giving an explanation of the meaning of these movements or the condition of the town. Certainly up to that time no money had been appropriate for school purposes. The only suggestion is that these complaints were connected with the controversy between Presbyterians and Quakers over the town meeting house, and the inference is that both were parts of the same dispute. Presbyterians, though predominating in the province, were in the minority in Dartmouth, while the reverse was true concerning the Friends. In this peculiar situation the Puritan element sought to compel the Quakers to contribute towards the maintenance of a town school, meeting house and minister. Assuming that the course pursued by the latter was the same in relation to schools as to the meeting house, it might be inferred that they had established some system of private instruction under the control of their own members. The Quakers were completely victorious in relation to the religious branch of the controversy, but they did not seem disposed to con-

test the school appropriation, for in 1702 the town voted forty pounds for a schoolmaster, and continued to make an annual appropriation therefor each year.

Although the town complied with the law in selecting a school master, yet the geographical situation could not be changed. The population was nowhere collected into a compact settlement, but was arranged in eight scattered villages, Fairhaven, Acushnet, South Dartmouth, Smith Mills, Russells Mills, Horse Neck, Head of Westport and Central Village. The only plan by which a single schoolmaster could give attention to all children would be to divide his time between the different neighborhoods. To some extent this must have been done. The only schoolhouse mentioned before 1770 is one on the hill west of the head of the Apponegansett river, near the old town house. In some cases there are indications that schools were held in dwellings.

In the records of Dartmouth from 1700 to 1778 there appear frequent glimpses of the manner in which the townspeople dealt with the problem of schools. For several years before 1712 the sum appropriated was eighteen pounds, and the town selected Daniel Shepherd as schoolmaster.

In 1727 the town voted to have "two Schoolmasters besides the old grammare master, to teach children to read, write and cypher." In 1728 the school question must have provided considerable discussion. The town voted to have three school masters. Daniel Shepherd grammar schoolmaster, and William Palmer and William Halliday. As the court had do ordered the town voted to have a grammar school and Christopher Turner was employed for five years as grammar master. The vote was passed that the committee of three from each village be named to settle proper schools in those sections:

Acushnet -- Stephen West, Jr. Jacob Taber, Henry Samson, all residents of the section east of the Acushnet.

Apponegansett -- Henry Howland, James Russell and Jabez Barker who lived between Russells and Smiths Mills.

Acoakset -- Beriah Goddard, William Wood and Ebenezer Tripp, who resided between Westport Point and the Head of Westport.

When the usual vote was passed to have two schoolmasters beside the grammar master, a protest was presented by Daniel Wood, Joseph Tripp, William Hart, Ebenezer Tripp, Jonathan Mosher, and Josiah Merrihew. Thereupon the town directed that William Palmer shall board five weeks with Josiah Merrihew for forty shillings. This singular proceeding can be better understood when it is known that Hart and Merrihew lived north of Smiths Mills and Mosher two miles west; while Wood lived near Westport Factory, and the Tripps near Central Village. Possibly in the way in which the time of the

Schoolmaster was allotted, the children of these men did not receive satisfactory attention. The Smiths Mills people demanded more time and secured five weeks. While Palmer stayed at Merrihew's quite likely the children in the neighborhood attended the school at that house. It stood at the junction of the Hixville and Faunce Conner roads until demolished in 1903. The town also voted that "those that improve the schoolmasters shall find them diet without charge to the town; and shall pay their wages, and those who do not are exempt." Daniel Shepherd was to have ten pounds for that year.

The town returned to the one schoolmaster plan in 1729. Ephraim Keith's proposition "to find his diet for ten pounds per quarter" was declined. William Palmer was employed for 45 pounds per year for his services, and the town paid his board to James Howland, Widow Hannah Howland and Jonathan Russell. Objection to paying his board was made by John Tucker and Jabez Barker. Coaset could have a schoolmaster "but his diet to be upon free cost to the town. All others to have their diet at the towns expense."

In 1732 the town hired Thomas Mugglestone to be English and grammar master. Another experiment was tried in 1734. William Toke was chosen grammar master, and "each village was granted free toleration to elect a schoolmaster, and whichever village should pay for the benefit of the Latin tongue could send their children to the grammar Master". He was employed the next year for 60 pounds and was "to teach English grammar and the art of navigation. Those that were taught navigation to pay the town 50 shillings each. No pupils to be taken from the other towns, and those that are taught to find his diet and lodging."

In 1738 the town decided to have only one schoolmaster, but the year following to have three, one for each village, and the parents of those that attend the school to find his diet without charge to the town. Cornelius Bennett was assigned to Coakset and Eliokim Willis to Achshnet.

William Palmer was chosen again in 1742 for 65 pounds and the town to furnish his diet. The town ordered that "the schoolhouse by William Sanford's should be used for setting to work idle persons." This is the first mention of a schoolhouse in the records. It was situated on the hill west of the head of the Appoggansett river and next west of the old town house. In 1772 the workhouse and lot were sold to Elihu Akin.

The town house had been moved from Smiths Mills locality to the lot west of the Head of Apponegansett in 1751.

From this date until the dividision of the town one school master only was employed, except in 1747, when there were three. The names of the teachers are not given thereat~~eter~~. As one school master could not furnish instruction to such a scattered population, the conclusion is irresist~~ible~~ that private ~~s~~chools must have been established. As will hereafter appear, this was the act in Bedford Village before 1770. Although information concerning such schools has largely been lost, yet from the fact that the town had only one school master and the people were above the average informed and educated, it is eveident that the instruction must have come from private scources.

In the foregoing investigation it has appeared that while in some cases schools were held in dwellings, yeat here must have been school buildings located somewhere. The few already mentioned being all thata appear on the records before 1787 were not numerous enough to supply the requirements of all the village. One at Apponggansett, Bedford and Fairhaven comprised all that are known.

There must have been others, but there is no explanation why no land was purchased, and when the houses were abandoned none was conveyed by the town; nor how in numerous cases the town; until recent years, has occupoed lots of which there is no deed. Two possible theories may account for these facts. In the beginning the land may have been donated or loaned on some verbal arrangement, which continued until it was supposed that the town had a deed. The it has been discovered that in Westport the town erected School houses at the side of public Ways where the width of the road would allow, and that this custom existed for a period later than 1800. How early or how general this plan was adopted cannot be ascertained, but in such cases there would be no purchase of land, and if the location were later abandoned there would be no record of the event. There is always the possibility in every case that a deed was given, but was lost before it was recorded.

93a

WESTPORT

"Little Schoolhouse", Recently Occupied by the Library, Sold to W.A. King.

The building, which is commonly known as the "Littel Schoolhouse", situated at the Head of Westport, and used as a primary school for the children of the vicinity, for more than half a century, has been sold to Walter A. King. For the last four years this building has been the headquarters of the Westport public library. The library is now occupying fine new rooms at Alumni hall.

Special attention will be given to the old folks and children who attend the fair at the Head of Westport. A suitable premium will be given for the best quilt exhibited by the oldest woman. The oldest man and the oldest woman attending the fair will receive a suitable souvenir. It is very probable that the display of antiques will be of unusual interest. The surrounding is full of priceless articles of this sort, most of which have never been exhibited.

The forthrightly social was held at Alumni hall on Wednesday evening, with a large crowd in attendance. Music, cards, and dancing were amusements of the evening.

Mrs. Rhoda Davis of the Head is visiting her daughter, Mrs. Louis Doyle, at Groton, Conn., for a few weeks.

Mrs. George Miller and son, LeRoy, of New Bedford, have been the guests of Mrs. Geo. N. Tripp.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Manchester of Mansfield are the guests of Mr. and Mrs. Asa B. Allen of So. West.

Abner Coggeshall and dau., Nellie, who have been visiting Mr. and Mrs. Charles R. Wood, have returned to their home at F.R.

Miss Jennie Brown of F.R. is spending a short time with Mrs. Harold Tripp of Central Village.

Miss Ethel Wood, who has been the guest of relatives in New Bed., has returned home.

Mr. and Mrs. Angelus McDonald and dau. Viola, who have been guests of friends at S. West., have returned to their home in Prov.

*From news paper clipping given to me
by Louise /Laurin*

TEACHER REVIVES OLD WESTPORT SCHOOL DAYS

Mrs. Gladys B. Kirby Works Eight Years to Assemble
Records of Development May 5, 1929
Sunday Standard

Real exasperation begins when Father scowls at a student of today and explodes, "Huh! When I went to school ***** By the time he gets to rough it might be inferred that schools in his time were something to brag about. Perhaps they were; certainly it was a hardy lot who attended the rural ones. Teacher frequently kept his subjects in check with the aid of a club. Too often, club and all, unpopular masters, went flying through the window.

Eight Years to Assemble Records

Oldtimers can tell of these things with a vividness that makes the blood race; it takes imagination and hard work to piece the story of education together from old notes.

Eight years of patient labor have been spent by Mrs. Gladys B. Kirby, principal of Westport Factory Junior High School, in assembling the record of schools in Westport. From a blustery March 196 years ago almost to the present the story runs --- from a turbulent group of boys and girls learning their ABC's in somebody's musty parlor to the machine-like classes in the great buildings of today -- "And a story like that is never finished, you know," Mrs. Kirby smiled.

The instructor began the task on a much smaller scale than it has since assumed.

"I wanted to illustrate to my pupils a little of the growth of education," she explained, "and collected a few facts about schools years ago to contrast with the modern system. I chose records of Westport because they were handy, and because they, as well as any, were illustrative of the national growth of education.

Originals Destroyed in Explosion

"Perhaps, sometime, it will form material for a book. In it are records that do not exist elsewhere. The information has come from the School Committee, the library and from institutions and persons in Taunton and Plymouth and neighboring towns; from state and court records and such places.

2

"I copied some of the records from the Westport files, and since then about two years ago, the originals were destroyed when the safe was blown up. Now, so far as I know, I have the only copies. It seems as though they ought to be preserved in some way."

The aged entries, tantalizingly brief, afford scant clue to the picturesque days of a century or two ago. A more colorful idea of the excitement, of school comes from A.F. Brownell, 22 Atlantic street, whose father -- he'd be 107 if he were living now -- began teaching in a little school house near Hix Bridge.

Giles Brownell was 18 and contentedly working on his father's farm near the bridge when a bevy of town and district school officials descended upon him and told him they wanted him to teach school. They didn't tell him three teachers had been thrown out by the pupils that term, but he knew it.

"I don't know anything about teaching school," Giles said, "and I don't want the job and I don't think my father wants me to have it."

"We'll fix it with him," the officials said.

"Will you take the job if he says it's all right?"

"But I don't know whether I could handle a class," Giles protested.

"We'll back you up, young man," they said.

"Well," the youth replies, "if my father says it's all right, I'll take it."

So they went to see the elder Brownell, who was working at a nearby farm. He listened gravely to their proposition, and said, "I think Giles could do it. If he wants to try, I am willing."

Giles Willing to Try

So they went back and told Giles. He wasn't prepared for his father's quick consent, but he was game.

"I'll be there," he said.

He'd been to school long enough to know what it meant. In those days, boys and girls went to class until they were 21, and it was not at all uncommon to see a gawky young man sitting beside a child almost young enough to be his son.

For many years women did not teach in the winter time. That was the season when the older boys went to school; in the summer time the boys generally worked on farms.

Giles thought the situation over and made a neat rawhide whip with a lash about 1½ feet long and a wooden butt a foot long. The butt he weighted with lead.

This he shoved into his pocket the next morning and set out to become a teacher.

The first day was uneventful. ~~The~~ 30-odd pupils were "sizing him up." The youngest ones all waiting for one big fellow who was recognized as the leader. And while they studied Giles, he studied them, and wondered how soon he was going to have to use his rawhide whip.

The opportunity came on the second day. The big pupil began "cutting up." After standing it for several minutes the young teacher got up and beckoned to the disturber, "come out in the shed," he said.

The pupil obeyed.

"Take off your coat," Giles said.

"I won't," was the retort.

"Take off your coat!"

"Come and take it off me!"

Giles made a leap for him and they mixed. The rest of the class with a whoop rushed for the shed, and in the twinkling of an eye the place was a riot center.

The young teacher got out his rawhide whip, and instead of wielding the lash, grasped it by the head and swung the weighted butt about him.

One by one the army of youngsters fell back -- and more than one went down, unconscious.

When the uproar ceased, four or five were lying on the floor, and the rest whiped bloody noses and nursed bruises at a respectful distance.

"Get back to your room!" Giles ordered. They trooped back.

"All except you!" he added, pointing at the ring-leader; "you stay here." He stayed.

When the two were alone again, Giles faced the pupil grimly, his breath coming in great gasps.

"Take off your coat," he said.

The pupil obeyed.

"I liked him," Giles said, years afterward, "but I guess he didn't get a hard a thrashing as he would have in the first place!"

One of the other pupils completed the story when he was a grown man.

4

"For the rest of the term," he said, "the big chap walked a chalk line, let me tell you! And the rest of the class, of course, who were waiting for him to start the deviltry, sat tight and behaved themselves."

"He and Giles got to be great friends. They went fishing and chummed together, and young Brownell had no more trouble."

Town Part of Dartmouth

Westport's school system really began when the town was a part of Dartmouth. On March 23, 1733, the state Legislature passed a law requiring each village to have "free toleration to elect a schoolmaster for each village, to be paid by a rate upon each village; and that village which shall clear the town of being fined for want of a grammar schoolmaster by procuring a lawful one shall receive 1000 pounds to be paid by the whole town in general."

There are no records of the size or location of the colonial schoolhouse which resulted, but from scattered information here and there it is assumed many of them were established in private homes, particularly those in which there were several children of school age.

The records of the town for 1704 and 1705 show the choice of one Daniel Shepherd as village schoolmaster at a salary of 18 pounds and his debt, and 20 years later a second master was hired, while in 1733-34 the salary had increased to 45 pounds per year --- about \$260.

Persons whose children went to school were expected to do their share toward keeping the master in food, clothing and lodging. This was a practice which was continued until a comparatively recent date. Also in 1733-34 the Rev. Thomas Palmer, who was born at Hingham in 1685, made a contract with the selectmen to teach Latin, Greek, English, writing and arithmetic for from 10 to 20 pounds per year in sterling and 10 pounds of corn. Later, by the way, he became pastor of a church in Middleboro.

98

5
In 1770 the town reduced the number of school-
masters to one again. All this time Westport was a
part of Dartmouth. It separated in 1787.

"When the school year began," Mr. Brownell ex-
plained, "the proportionate share of each family to-
ward keeping the schoolmaster was figured. Of course
it was known just how many weeks the term would run.
It was short -- usually around 30 or 40 weeks.

No Examinations for Teachers.

"There were no such things as examinations for
teachers. The town hired them out to see if they
would last. If they did -- all right. If they
didn't they got someone else.

"Thus, a family with one child of school age
might have to give the teacher his board and room for,
say four days; while a family with six children would
have to keep him 24 days.

"In those days children lived on the town farm
the same as their elders. The town placed them with
good families as quickly as they could; but at times
there were as many as a dozen in the home. That
meant the master had to live at the town farm longer
than anywhere else, and he usually split up the period,
living there for a week or two, then going somewhere
else, then coming back to the town farm.

"Once the list was made up he could take the rota-
tion in anyway he pleased. Generally he began at the
most distant point and worked toward the school so as
to have the shortest distance to go when the worst of
the weather came. It wasn't at all uncommon in the
midst of the winter for children to start off to class-
es and get stuck in the snow and not get there. Sleighs
would come past, and punks, and gave them a lift if
they saw them.

"Classes numbered about 30 children. The school
hours were not much different from those of today."

After Westport became a town in its own right, the
second town meeting, April 7, 1788, at Joseph Gifford's
house, took up the question of establishing a modern
school system. It was referred to the selectmen. A
month later, at a special meeting the selectmen were au-
thorized to provide schools to meet the requirement of
the state laws.

of the
School
1797

Town Hires Schoolmasters.

The next year a town schollmaster was hired, and the next year the town hired more. In 1800 the town fathers decided to divide Westport into districts, and several of these were formed.

The first regular appropriation for Westport schools was \$120 set aside for the purpose in 1801. Four years later the selectmen were found dividing this sum~~up~~ among the districts, and requiring each to return to the board an itemized account of school activities. Pupils bought their own books. The appropriation went for the physical upkeep of settees, buildings, fireplaces, and what-not.

Buinesses of the day had a lot to do with deciding what sort of studies were taught. "Counting houses" in Boston, Newburyport and Salem recommended Walsh's new system of mercantile arithmetic, and this was chosen for Westport's students.

Arithmetic included such subjects as rates of exchange all over the world, even to the West Indies, and the Pacific islands; to tonnage of imports from England, East India and China, and problems in Calculating a ships's tonnage by carpenter's measure, and for estimating the contents of grindstones by long measure.

Mariners might remember this one; To find the tonnage of a single decked vessel, students multiplies the length, breadth at the main beam and depth of the hold together, and divided the product by 95.

Men in all Teaching Jobs.

The first teachers were all men. In 1807 somebody thought of hiring women at half the salary given the men.

The women, however, were troublesome. They were reluctant to report the number of school days in session--which might or might not be taken to mean that women teachers in those days played hookey with their pupils. Finally, the town adopted a rule requiring forfeiture of the district's appropriation unless the school report was in by April 1.

In 1816 the number of districts had to be increased to keep pace with increasing population, and 18 were formed. A few years later the study of Latin and Greek was dropped as a scant value to a farm boy or a sailor.

The first kindergarten in Westport, called the "old Maid's school," was conducted around 1809 by Ruth Cadman in Westport village. The school was held in various homes upon successive years, and was really more of a nursemaid's affair than a teacher's. Small children by this means were kept out of their mother's way. When they became tired, teacher undressed them and put them to bed.

Boundaries Cause of Trouble

Squabbling over district boundaries was in ever present source of trouble. It became so acute in 1826 that a committee composed of William White 2nd and Stephen Howland was chosen to inspect the districts and make a ~~p~~report on conditions. A couple of years later, the citizens apparently satisfied, raised the annual appropriation to \$700, and it steadily grew.

100

Each district was put in control of a "prudential committee" of one man in 1828, and the same year a 19th district was added. School business by this time was getting to be something of a task, and the selectmen began shifting responsibilities onto the shoulders of the prudential committeemen.

Westport was probably as jealous of its rights as any lively town, and in 1829 it got into a tangle with the state over a statute providing that each town must maintain 10 months of school each year. Anselm Bassett was hired as town counsel that year, and he fought the case. The records do not show the outcome.

A state Board of Education was appointed by the governor in 1837 and Horace Mann, its secretary, started on a tour from Nantucket to Pittsfield making speeches on educational needs of the day.

When he arrived at Westport to tell his story, folks were so interested that 100 persons came over from New Bedford to listen.

A few days later he stopped at Westport again to make a few verbal additions, and he spoke to almost an empty hall. Just what the trouble was is not clear, but from observations here and there it might be assumed the townspeople preferred to run their schools in their own way.

It was 1838 before the idea of providing good teachers with qualifying certificates was adopted. By that time men were getting \$8 per month for their services and women \$6.

A general school committee was formed in 1841 and two years later its first printed report was issued-- 700 copies.

The earliest school library started in 1841 or 1842 when Dr. George F. White gave 85 books to Westport Point school for a collection which is still in existence. It went to the Westport Point Public library in 1905 as a gift by Miss Druscilla Cory.

Jealousy did exist then, as evidenced by the remark of a townsman when Alumni hall was built for district No. 14 in 1841. The building followed a new style of architecture and had a cupola on it.

"Them folks to the Head," growled the malcontent, "is gittin' mighty high toned, building a school with a bellcony on it!".

Schoolhouse Contitions Poor.

Conditions in the schoolhouses then were poor. They were mostly one roomed little shacks with perhaps a shed in which wood was kept for the fireplaces or-- for the fortunate schools --stoves.

"The children used to saw ~~and~~ split the wood," Mr. Brownell said. "Sometimes they refused to do it, and then the town had to hire it done."

Double benches, the stove or fireplace, and table for the master and a chair constituted the furniture. Blackboards, of course, were around the walls. One can imagine the use to which the fearless farm lads put them on days of merriment.

Most of these old buildings are gone. That at the foot of Wolf Pit hill at the Head of Westport, which was district No. 19, is the oldest still standing. It was being used for a store house and paint shop a few days ago.

Pay Waits on Approved Report.

The prudential committee grew to 20 members in 1843, and three years later each district was allowed to name its own committeeman. School

records became compulsory, but that didn't mean they were in on time. The town found it necessary to pass a rule providing that teacher didn't get paid until the report was not only in but approved.

In 1856, the records have it that E.P. Brownell, G.E. Brownell and Charles H. Macomber were the members of the School Committee. These men the following year started to get uniformity of textbooks, and after investigating the question, they recommended Colburns Intellectual Arithmetic, Smith's Arithmetic, Webster's Elementary Spelling book, Worcester's Second and Third book for Reading and Spelling and Fourth for Reading only, Smith's Geography and Grammar, and Worcester's Dictionary.

That special taxes were levied for the schools is shown tax receipt for \$2.49 dated 1850.

That question of having a high school first came up in 1866, and E.T. Brownell, Henry Smith and Cortez Allen were named to investigate it. They turned in a report at the next town meeting, and for sometime the matter was banded back and forth until in April, 1868, the committee of three recommended establishment of a building at the head of the East river for 18 weeks of the term, which a tax levy of \$1,000 for their support. This recommendation was adopted with the provision that the school should be maintained at the head of the river all the time unless a good place was found at the Point.

High School Proves Popular.

The high school proved popular from the start under the superintendency of James P. Haywood, and many of the town's future teachers were educated there. Report cards were issued in the form of a "model school diary," in which daily marks were entered. This soon became too much of a job and the report cards were shortened.

The entire school property of Westport was appraised at \$6,497 in 1869. The same year a state law was passed necessitating the abolishment ~~of~~ of districts.

Truancy was the problem then as always. Children between the ages of seven and 16 were required to attend at least 12 weeks in the year, and habitual truants were sentenced to live at the almshouse for not more than two years and fined not more than \$20. A habitual truant was defined as one who incurred six absences in one term.

A union school at Westport Factory was authorized in 1872, with Dartmouth paying three-eighths of the cost. In 1874, 1875 and 1876, new school buildings were erected, the committee began keeping permanent records, and teachers were getting from \$22.50 to 35 per month. The town was divided into three districts and each of the three committeemen was placed in charge of one.

A school census was made compulsory in 1874.

First Teachers' Institute Held.

Westport held its first teachers' institute in 1883, and parents and teachers from Dartmouth joined the Meeting. Three years later the School committee provided for written examination of pupils at the end of the autumn terms in arithmetic, geography, grammar and spelling. By this time the town was buying books for the children.

Employment tickets were issued to minors in 1888 and the first course of study for the high school was drawn up. This was a two year course. It was not until 30 years later, in 1922-23, that the four year course was adopted.

Wall maps and janitors came in 1889. In 1890 Charles Fisher became purchasing agent for the schools, and in 1892 Seth A. Crocker was made superintendent of schools. Mr. Crocker reorganized the system in 1893, recommending new textbooks and other changes.

It was not until 1920 that the first school nurse was appointed to work with a school physician, but the plan evidently worked well, because in 1923 two nurses were chosen.

The same year a dental clinic was established to be held twice a week at North Westport school.

The first junior high school was started in 1922, and John Remick was made principal of that and the senior high school at Central Village. Domestic science courses were also started that year.

First Graduating Class in 1923

In June, 1923, the first graduating class, seven pupils, left the high school. The school by that time was rated by the state educational board as of Class B. One member of this class entered Fitchburg Norman School.

In 1923, appropriations were made for three new school buildings; one at Greenwood Park. These are the most recent ones in Westport.

In 1924, classes in millinery and home nursing were added at the High School, and a second junior High school was established at Westport Factory in a leased building.

Now the town has 12 schools, and the studies taught include, besides the basic subjects, handwork and household arts for girls, manual training for boys, agriculture and academic courses. The Westport Factory Junior High School meanwhile is now rated as class A.

Adult alien education is a modern feature, and a weekly check on the health of the pupils demonstrated its usefulness only this week when it kept health authorities fully informed regarding possible outbreak of disease in connection with the smallpox scare at Middleboro.

The appropriation has risen to almost \$80,000 with practically \$50,000 for salaries and more than \$1,000 for medical care; \$2,400 for books and supplies and nearly \$14,000 for transportation.

Two attendance officers, two school physicians and two school nurses are carried on the rolls with 62 teachers and 13 janitors.

The town is linked with vocational schools in New Bedford and Fall River while evening schools let the older students study while they work.

But still the theory of Westport's education is the same -- to fit the children of the town for the jobs which they will assume. It is the jobs which have changed and caused education to follow suit.

missing page 104

missing page 105

Written by Gladys Gifford Kirby June 20, 1925

Old Dartmouth Society Enjoys Outing at Hix's

Guests of Mr. and Mrs. Abbott P. Smith at the Old "Handy House" Paper by Mrs. Kirby Read by Edward Macomber.

A large company of members of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society journeyed to the old Dr. Handy House" at Hix's Bridge Saturday afternoon where they were the guests of Mr. and Mrs. Abbott P. Smith. The visitors were given the freedom of the house, which is furnished throughout in the period of its building and contains many treasures.

Later the company was seated in the shade of the spreading trees, George H. Tripp, president of the society made a speech of welcome in happy spirit and introduced Edward Macomber, town clerk of Westport who told stories of noteworthy character of the town, reading a historical paper prepared by Mrs. Kirby of Westport. A spread followed. Mrs. Kirby's paper follows:

The Region Near Hix Bridge.

It has been said, "The great object of local history is to furnish the first elements of general history, to record facts rather than deductions from facts." In small settlements dotted over this country were found many of the first moving causes which operated upon and revolutionized public opinion. Many facts minute in themselves, and regarded by many as trivial and unimportant, are really of great service. The details, which it is the appropriate province of the local historian to spread before the public, are not so much history itself as material for history." This evolution of the worth of local history is re-affirmed and then doubly re-affirmed by the incidents which transpired in this region in the earlier days of our history and even before the white man ever stepped his foot upon the soil of Old Dartmouth.

It was past the site of this house, where the road winds, that the Indians of this section made a trail leading from Acushnet to Seaconnet. How long this trail had been made before the landing of our Pilgrim fathers at Plymouth no one can tell, but we do know that when these ancestors of ours, had become sufficiently well established at Plymouth to explore, and even settle in Apponaganse, Acushea and Acoxet, that they then found this well established trail.

After King Philip's War when the Wampanoags had been effectually subdued for all time and the white man felt it safe to come and dwell in the western part of Old Dartmouth, these early white settlers widened this trail as least as early as 1686, and made a road which served as a second unit of transportation and communication between the Plymouth Colony and the Rhode Island Colony, the first unit being the Old County Road.

Sometime later, some adventurous soul, just who we have not yet been able to learn, established a ferry where Hix bridge now stands. This ferry doubtless made travel along this trail more enjoyable and safer. The ferryman apparently did not apply to the colonial legislature for permission to conduct his ferry however such formalities and legalities were probably overlooked in this remote and sparsely settled part of the colony. In spite of the lack of the usual documentary proof, we do know that a ferry was conducted here prior to 1710 because on that date Mary Hix of Westport Point, whose husband Joseph had recently

died and as a result must find some means of earning a living for her children, purchased from George Cadman land lying on the west bank and south of the present bridge which was bounded on the west by "the place where the ferry now lands." Upon the land purchased Mary Hix built a house which is now standing at the west end of the present bridge on the south side of the road. This house Mary used as a tavern and from 1710 to 1735 had each year an inn keeper's license to sell alcoholic liquors to the thirsty traveler who might venture that way. These licenses were issued annually by the county. So far as we can see everybody who asked for such a license always received one, so Mary Hix living in a time when the buying and selling of alcoholic beverages was respectable and the beverages themselves were looked upon as a necessary commodity was able to earn a comfortable living for herself and family. However Mary Hix was one of the very few women who ever applied for a county liquor license in Bristol County.

After twenty-five years as proprietor of the tavern, Mary Hix apparently tired of this sort of business sold the tavern and the ferry which she had also been conducting to her son, William. William although he continued to have a license and do business at the tavern was apparently more interested in developing transportation facilities than in his tavern. Of course he may have reasoned with real business sagacity and prudence that the easier and more comfortable that he made traveling in the vicinity of his town the greater number of travelers he could attract to his tavern. However what William Hix thought is merely a matter of conjecture but what he did was an actuality. He at once started to build a bridge across the river at the place where the ferry had been running.

After three years work the bridge was finally completed in 1738. No sooner was the bridge completed than William Hix began to have his troubles. The voters at the Head of Westport under the leadership of George Lawton and William Sisson protested to the general court that William Hix, who had a privilege of a ferry, had built a bridge across the river which was a common nuisance, because it obstructed the passage of vessels up and down the river and that the bridge be removed. The court immediately issued a notice to Hix to show why this petition should not be granted. By way of answering this notice, Hix, who apparently had inherited some of his mother's executive ability, succeeded in getting himself elected to the general court. In 1739 by way of responding to this notice Hix showed that he had, at his own expense, built a commodious bridge at a convenient place and that it was a great benefit to the public and also at this time petitioned the court to establish the same as a toll bridge. The court granted the petition and allowed Hix to charge the same amount for toll as he had previously charged for ferriage. In 1743 he was allowed to double the rate because of the cost of building and maintaining the bridge. These rates so far as we can learn never were changed after that date and were finally abolished when the bridge became the property of the town in 1871.

These rates in 1743 were posted at either end of the bridge and were as follows:

Single Passenger --- 1 penny.

Every Horse and Man -- 2 pence.

Every Horse, Ox and Cow -- 1 penny.

Every Score of Sheep or Hogs -- 5 pence per score.

Undoubtedly these rates were translated into United States currency in the later part of the nineteenth century.

After the bridge ceased to be the property of the Hix family, its subsequent owners were Joseph Gifford who later married one of William Hix's daughters, John Avery Parker, Levi Standish, Josiah Brownell, Dr. James H. Handy and Frederick Brownell. Frederick Brownell sold the bridge to the town of Westport in 1871.

During Frederick Brownell's period of ownership he somewhat modernized the method of collecting the toll rates. He issued tickets which were sold in strips at reduced rates and were inscribed as follows:

Bridge Ticket
For Foot Passenger
(Signed) F. Brownell

Some of these tickets are still to be found among certain families who have lived in Westport for several generations and these tickets are much prized by their owners.

Tradition says that one of the chief forms of amusement for a certain class of young men used to be, to race their horses down the hills on either side of the bridge, both being much steeper than at present, and at such a rate of speed that the gate keepers at either end were afraid to keep the gates closed for fear of a terrible accident when the horses should come crashing into the gate. Thus as the gate keeper would open the gate the horse and driver would go galloping past and similarly intimidate the second gatekeeper, thus making it possible to pass over the bridge without paying toll much to the drivers's amusement but more to the gatekeeper's wrath. While the record of these travelers is only oral tradition we have the more authentic record of those who traveled past the Handy house and over Hix Bridge. In 1842 Alfred Richards, who at about this time purchased several stage coach routes in the region round about and established at least one new one, (and) inserted an advertisement relating to this new route in an old New Bedford Mercury which reads as follows:

"New Bedford and Tiverton Mail."

Leaves Stage Office 119 Union street, New Bedford, for Tiverton Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, at 10¹/₂ o'clock, on the arrival of cars from Boston and Taunton, via South Darmouth, Russell's Mills, Adamsville, Little Compton Commons, Tiverton, Four Corners and arrive at Howland's Ferry Bridge, the same afternoon."

"Leaves Lawton's Hotel, Howland's Ferry Bridge, Mondays, Wednesdays, Fridays at 7 o'clock A.M. by the same route and arrives in New Bedford in time to take the afternoon cars for Taunton and Boston."

"N. B. There has been a new arrangement of this line by which passengers are conveyed directly across from Adamsville to Tiverton Four Corners.

Thus we learn that on any Tuesday, Thursday or Saturday eighty years ago sometime after noon a stage coach would stop at the tavern and after the passengers had refreshed themselves and the coach horses had been changed the coach would wind its torturous way up the steep hill past the spot where we are today assembled, proceeding along this same road to Howland's Ferry Bridge. On the alternate days of the week a coach could be seen wending its way along the same road on its way to New Bedford.

Six months later, because of the increasing prosperity of Westport Point, due to the whaling industry, Richards notifies the public that after "Aug. 1, 1842 a carriage will leave Hix's Bridge on the arrival of stage from New Bedford, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays for Westport Point. Returning a carriage will leave Westport Point, Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays for New Bedford at 9 o'clock A. M."

Although these stage coaches left mail at the tavern no postmaster was appointed by the United States government until some years later and when the appointment was made Frederick Brownell was given the position, so the first post office of this region, the third to be established in Westport, the other two being at the Head and at the Point, was located either in the tavern or across the road in the store which Brownell had built and which has now been remodeled and is used today as a gift shop. This store was evidently considered a place of importance in the town for at a town meeting held May 14, 1827, it was voted that the store of Frederick Brownell be one of three places in town where town meeting warrants must be posted fourteen days before a town meeting.

→ Frederick Brownell was town clerk from 1818 to 1845 and at present holds the record in Westport for long and continued service in that office. A century ago the fact that a man held one or more town offices in no wise made him ineligible to hold an office under the Federal government, thus Brownell's appointment, as postmaster of the South Westport post office, did not force him to resign his office of town clerk. Under similar conditions Brownell's record could not be duplicated today.

A story has come to us in connection with the days when Mr. Brownell was keeping store at the bridge. He had a customer whose bill had long overdue. Finally he warned the gentleman that he could have no more goods unless he paid cash for them. The customer took the warning good naturedly and paid cash for a few weeks for all articles he purchased, which by the way were not of the high priced kind. Then one Saturday afternoon he came rushing into the store with a lengthy memorandum in his hand -- and said, handing Mr. Brownell the memorandum, Mrs. Brownell please get me these things as soon as you can and put them in my wagon and then I want to pay you. Mr. Brownell and his clerk quickly filled the order, then carried the goods outside placing them in the wagon. While they were placing the goods in the wagon, the man climbed to the wagon seat and as the last parcel was placed on the wagon floor gave his horse a cut with the whip and drove madly away leaving the two men, Mr. Brownell and his clerk, standing in the middle of the road gazing dazedly at the fast retreating horse and wagon. In a few moments Mr. Brownell collected his scattered wits and yelled to the customer, "You said you wanted to pay for those things." The answer came re-echoing down the hill as the speaker continued on his way, "I do, but I can't."

Previous to Mr. Brownell's owning the tavern during the time that it was owned by Joseph Gifford, it witnessed many scenes which were unlike those generally enacted within tavern walls. These occurred during that period when Westport was trying to organize itself as a town, when it was choosing a representative to the general court, who should vote upon the ratification of the Constitution and when it was attempting to have the boundary lines legally determined. When Westport separated from Old Dartmouth, it of course had no town house and until such was erected, the town meetings were held in dwelling houses. The houses which were used

in this capacity were those belonging to William Gifford and Joseph Gifford. Both of these are still standing but the one which interests us most today is the Joseph Gifford house or Mary Hix tavern.

At a town meeting held here March 1778, William Almy was drawn a juror. This is the same William Almy who long served as moderator of the early town meetings and who was sent by Westport to the general court to ratify the constitution.

At a town meeting held there April 1788 votes were cast for governor and lieutenant-governor, John Hancock received 75 votes for governor and Samuel Adams received 36 votes for lieutenant-governor. At this meeting a committee to build the town house was also elected which consisted of George Lawton, Wesson Kirby, and William Hicks. The following article was also acted upon and shows at this surprisingly early date the apparent need of some sort of fish and game laws.

"To act upon the Request of a Number of the Inhabitants of the Said Town to know the Towns mind respecting Regulation the fishing in the Rivers and the Harbours in the Said Town."

"And in petitioning the General Court to enable the Town to carry the Regulations into Execution or to otherwise act as they shall think proper." "The meeting in disposing of this article chose a committee of three men of which Joseph Gifford was one." to regulate the fishing."

At another town meeting held in June of the same year at the same house the meeting voted to pay "Lemuel Manchester nine shills for making a gate for the Pound" and "Lemuel Baley four shillings" for making a jury box." This jury box is apparently the one now in use at the Town Hall. The type of hinges used on the box, the dovetailing and general structure and design of the box, also its evidence of never having been painted, all indicate that the one now in use ~~indicate that the one~~ and the one made by Lemuel Baley in 1788 are one and the same.

We will now leave the bridge and the buildings in its immediate environs and climb to the Dr. Handy house where we are today assembled.

The interesting history of this house was carefully looked up and entertainingly recorded by the late Henry B. Worth several years ago but some of its history is worth our reconsideration. The land on which the house stands was originally set to William Cadman. In 1714 Cadman's daughter, Elizabeth married William White of Rochester and her present father built the eastern third of the present house between 1714 and 1716, placing the house and farm at the disposal of his daughter and her husband. In Cadman's will probated in 1729, he gave the property to William White and his wife Elizabeth and it ultimately passed to Jonathan White, Humphrey White and Eli Handy and from the heirs of Eli Handy was sold to its present owner.

On July 19, 1716, George Cadman sold to the Acoakset Meeting of Friends, one acre and a half and sixteen rods (of land) lying and being within the Township of Dartmouth aforesaid and is the north west corner of that lot wherein his son-in-law William White now liveth and is by measure sixteen rods in length and sixteen rods in breadth, bounded southward and eastward by his own land and northward and westward by undivided land." For this piece of land the society paid three pound current money."

Not only did the Cadman estate furnish land for the first meeting house but a part of the original estate today serves as the town cemetery and the town hall lot.

Among other bequests in Cadman's will was that of a slave which he left to his daughter. This was not an uncommon bequest in those days although the Dartmouth Society of Friends as early as 1716 passed a resolution against the further purchasing of "servants for life" (slaves) The Cadman's and White's although devout Friends were not averse to

124
Joseph Gifford
Fed. B. Brewster

keeping slaves even if they were to buying them. There were two slaves, who were at one time, the property of the White family who each in a different way have left their record in the town's history. One of these slaves, or exslaves as they were in reality, was known as Dinah White.

At a town meeting held December 12, 1789 (Saturday) at 12 o'clock at the town house "the voters were called upon to decide whether Dinah White, an aged negro woman, who had been the property of George White but whom his heirs now refused to support, should become a town's charge or whether action should be taken to make these heirs, who had so kindly given Dinah her freedom, when she was too old to work and care for herself, pay for Dinah's support. The voters promptly decided on the latter course and the heirs evidently agreed to abide by the town's decision for the case is not further alluded to in the town's records.

The other negro woman was named Charlotte White. She was of estimable character and highly respected by all who knew her. For many years she lived in a small cottage on the road leading from the Sodom road to the Central Village road. So highly was she regarded by her fellow townspeople that the road on which she lived for so many years came to be known as the Charlotte White road, and that road is today so legally referred to in all town documents.

This brief glimpse into the history of this region about Hix bridge has shown us something of the development of our scheme of transportation from the trail to the stage coach route and the difficulties often attendant upon such a period of transition, also how the ratification of the Constitution effected even the smallest and youngest towns in the thirteen states, as well as something of their attitude of some northerners toward slavery in the days when slave owning was still quite respectable in the north. Though these facts may be trivial and unimportant in themselves, they often help to interpret the greater issues of history of which they, in reality, are but a minor part.

History of Hix's Bridge

As early as 1686 there were indications that residents found means of crossing the river due to the fact that roads ran from either side. At that date the section was described as the "most picturesque spot in the Indian line of travel between Acushnet and Sckonnet."

In 1710 George Cadman conveyed to Mary Hix land on the river front which she used as a ferry landing and a home. In 1735 she sold the land and house to her son, William, who immediately started to build a bridge that was completed in 1738.

George Lawton, William Sisson and others from the Head protested to the General Court that the bridge was a common nuisance because it obstructed passage of boats up and down the river. Mr. Hix, however, was a Representative in the General Court in 1739-40 and he succeeded in winning over the protests of the gentlemen from the Head.

At his request the General Court permitted him to establish a toll bridge in 1739, and in 1743 he was allowed to double the toll because of costs of building and maintaining the bridge.

The property passed on to Joseph Gifford son-in-law of Mr. Hix, and subsequently to John A. Parker, Dr. J. H. Handy and Frederick Brownell. The latter was town clerk for 27 years, 1818 to 1845.

Rates of Toll over Hix Bridge

Single passenger	1 Penny
Every Horse and Man	2 Pence
Every Horse, Ox or Cow	1 Penny
Every Score of Sheep or hogs	5 Pence Per Score.

During the time when Gifford owned the house, which was used as an Inn, town meetings were held, one on September 20th 1787 and the other on the second Monday in May 1788.

In 1814 Dr. James H. Handy and Frederick Brownell purchased this property.

It was arranged that the Doctor should record the deed in his name then convey the "Bridge" and all the land east of the Driftway to Brownell, who should pay the sum of \$2800. Brownell repaired the Bridge as his own, collected toll, paid the taxes erected a building on the north side where he conducted a store. Finally in cash and groceries Brownell paid the entire price of the property but the Doctor neglected and refused to give him any deed. In 1871 the town took the Bridge abolished the toll feature and made an award of \$1800, to the owner whoever he might be. This led to legal proceedings between Brownell and Doctor Handy's Heirs. Brownell won the case, in 1876. 61

Giles Brownell sold the remaining land at both ends of the bridge to Albert Allen and it was later acquired by Betsy Allen. In 1846 a Post Office was established at South Westport and Frederick Brownell was appointed Postmaster. From 1842 until the establishment of the Post Office at Westport Point in 1845 carriages had run from Westport Point to Hix's Bridge on Tues, Thurs, and Sat. to connect with the stage running from New Bedford to Adamsville. Little Compton Common, Liverton Four Corners and Howlands Ferry, Stone Bridge and on Mon. Wed. and Fridgays similar connections were made when the stage coach made return trips.

(From a collection of papers given to me by Mrs. John Waldo)

have copy
History of Bristol County, Mass. with Biographical Sketches
of many of its Pioneer and Prominent men copied under the
supervision of D. Hamilton Hurd. Phil. J. W. Lewis and Co. 1883

Chapter L V I.

Westport

Westport lies in the southwestern part of Bristol County, and is bounded as follows: Northerly by the city of Fall River, easterly by the ancient and time honored town of Dartmouth, southerly by Buzzard's Bay, and westerly by the towns of Tiverton and Little Compton in the State of Rhode Island.

The territory embraced within the bounds of the present town of Westport formed a portion of the old town of Dartmouth until 1787, when it was incorporated as a separate town under its present name.

The Indian name of the town was Acoaxet, and it was early settled by a hardy, industrious, and intelligent class, who have left the impress of the sterling New England character upon their descendants.

The original bounds of Westport have been enlarged by the addition of a portion from Dartmouth Feb. 25, 1793, and still another addition from the same town March 4, 1805, and a part of Portsmouth, R.I. was also annexed in 1861.

Documentary History.-- The following is a record of the first town-meeting, with the names of officers elected, tog. with other interesting votes, among which appear the votes concerning the location and building of the first town-house, which seemed to have given the good people of the town considerable vexation:

"In compliance with a Warrant issued from Benj. Russel, Esq. Directing Wm. Almy to Notify and warn the inhabitants of the Town of Westport to meet Together at some suitable place in said Town to choose all such Town Officers as Towns are required to choose at their annual Town-meetings in the month of March or April annually, and a Committee to settle with the Towns of Dartmouth and New Bedford agreeable to a late act of General Court, for incorporating said Town of Westport.

"The inhabitants of said Town of Westport who were qualified by law to vote, being legally Notified and Warned by the said Wm. Almy, assembled at the Dwelling house of Wm. Gifford, in said Westport, on Monday the Twentieth day of Aug. 1787, at ten of the clock, A.M.

"And proceeded agreeable to the directions of said warrant.

"1. Wm. Almy was chosen Moderator of said meeting.

"2. Abner Brownell was chosen Town Clerk for the year ensuing, and was duly sworn by Wm. Davis, Justice Pacis, to authorize him to officiate in said office.

"3. Wm. Almy, Richard Kirby, and Edward Borden were chosen Select Men for the year ensuing, and took and subscribed the Oath of Allegiance to authorize them to officiate in said office. Before me Abner Brownell, Town Clerk.

"4. Richard Kirby was chosen an Assessor for the year ensuing, and was duly sworn, to authorize him to officiate in said office. Before me, Abner Brownell, Town Clerk.

"5. Thomas Tripp, Stephen Cornell, and Pardon Brownell were chosen fence-viewers for the year ensuing, and were duly engaged to authorize them to officiate in said office. Before me, Abner Brownell, Town Clerk.

"Abner Brownell was chosen Town-Treasurer for the year ensuing, and was duly sworn to authorize him to officiate in said office. By Wm. Davis, Justice Pacis.

"7. Stephen Davis Carpenter and Barjonas Devol were chosen Surveyors of lumber for the ensuing, and were duly engaged to authorize them to officiate in said office. Before me, Abner Brownell, Town Clerk.

"8. Thomas Tripp and Stephen Cornell were chosen Field Drivers for the year ensuing.

"9. Nathaniel Kirby was chosen Pound-keeper for the year ensuing.

"10. Benj. Brownell, Sen., was chosen Sealer of Weights and measures ---

"11. Benj. Cory was chosen sealer of Leather for---

"12. Abner Brownell was chosen warden for ---

"13. Caleb Earl and Edward Boomer were chosen Tithingmen ---

"14. Septhen Davis, Carpenter, and Barjonas Devoll were chosen measurers of wood ---

"15. George Tripp (2d) and Wm. Almy were chosen Hog Reeves ---

"16. Ben. Davis, Innkeeper, Israel Brightman, Jonathan Davis, Wanton Case, Jonathan Taber, Capt. Sylvanus White, George Lawton, Job Almy, Pardon Brownell, Samuel Willcox, Peleg Cornell, Junr., and Lemuel Milk were chosen Surveyors of Highways --

"17. It was voted to have three men chosen for a committee to settle with Dar. and New Bed. agreeable to the Act. of Incorporation of said Town of Westport.

"18. Stephen Peckham, Wesson Kirby, and Wm. Davis, Esq., were chosen said Committee.

"19. Lastly it was voted for this meeting to be adjourned to Thurs. Sept. 20, 1787, at one of the Clock P.M. to be holden at the dwelling house of Joseph Gifford, Inn-keeper."

"In compliance with a Warrant Issued from the Selectmen of the Town of Westport, Requiring any or either of the Constables of said Town to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof to meet at the dwelling house of Wm. Gifford in said Town on Thurs., Nov 22, 1787, at ten of the clock A.M. for the purpose of choosing a Delegate, Agreeable to a late Resolve of the Gen. Court, to Represne this town in the Convention to be holden at the State House in Boston, the second Wed. of Jan, next, 1788, for the purpose of Assenting to, and Ratifying the Con. of the U. S., as proposed by the Fed. Conv. lately assembled at Phil.

"The inhabitants of said town of Westport who are qualified by law to vote for Representative, being legally Notified and Warned by Benj. Cory one of the Constables of this Town Assembled on Thurs. Nov. 22, 1787, at the Dwelling House of Wm. Gifford at the of the clock A.M. And proceeded agreeable to the directions of said warrant,

"1. Job Almy was chosen a Delegate to Rep. this Town in Convention at the State House in Boston on the second Wed., of Jan. next, 1788, for the purpose aforesaid."

"At a Town meeting held on Mon. The 7th day of April, 1788.

"14. The Article was taken up Respecting the building of a Town House or not, and it passed in the Affirmative. Nextly it was Motioned to choose a Committee to look and enquire for the best accommodations for a place to set it and to make report thereof to the next Town Meeting. Also a vote was called how many the Committee should consist of, and it was voted to have three upon the committee. And Wm. Almy, Wesson Kirby, and Edward Borden were Nominated to be of the Com, and they were Chosen and were to make report of their doings to the next town meeting.

"15. The Article was taken up Respecting the Regulatng of the Fishery and a vote was called whether the Town would Tolerate the inhabitants thereof to proceed in the method of Seining fish, or not, and it passed in the Affirmative.

"Lastly the meeting was adjourned to the second Mon. of May next following to meet at the same house at ten of the Clock A.M."

"Agreeable to an adjournment of the meeting of the 7th of April last past that was adjourned to this day and house (viz.) to the 2nd Mond of May, 1788 at 10 O'Clock A.M. at the House of Joseph Gifford.

"Voted to allow those accounts brought against this Town, viz: To Mr. Stokes Potter, for keeping Job Potter from the 2d of July, 1787, to May 16, 1788, forty-five weeks and four days, at 5/ 6d/ pr/ week, 12 pounds, ten shillings, and 7 d. To Susa Dick, for keeping Hannah Simon (a Black Woman) from July 2, 1787, to Nov. 1, 1787, Seventeen Weeks and an half, at 3/ pr Week, and from Nov. 1, 1787, to Jan. 14, 1788, tne weeks and two days, at 6/ pr week, Total five pounds fourteen shillings and sixpence. To Abiel Macomber, for keeping Ann Worgin when Sick, from Jan. 28, 1788, four weeks, vizx one week at 12/, next at 9/ Do., at 5/, and Do. at 2/, Total 5l 8/. To Edward Borden, for some provisions for the use of Ann Worgin, 6/.

"To Wm. Almy, for Funeral Cloths for Hannah Simon, Jan., 1788, viz. to 1 sheet, 7/6d.; one shift, 6/; one cap, 1/; one handkerchief, 1/ 6d.; to Cash paid Saml. Fales, Esz., for a Warrant, 7c.; 1/; Total, 17/.

"To Levy Sherman, for a Coffin for Hannah Simon, 8/.

"The Sum total of the above Said Accts. is 21 4/1d.

"Voted that the Town Clerk Certify upon the Accts. allowed byt he Town when the allowance thereof is, and Record the same; and that the Town Treasurer be directed to issue to such possessors of accts. allowed, as shall apply for the same, a certificate or cetificates, in Lieu of such accts. which certificates shall be received in payment by the Town Treasurer for any Town Tax not all payed in at the time of the date of the Cort., equal to the same sum in Gold and Silver.

"A further porcedding upon the article respecting the building of a Town House, and it was motioned that the committee, which was chosen for the purpose of enquiring for the best accommodations for a place to erect the Town House should be called upon, reported that at Stephen Kirby's, Northwest corner of his Land adjoining the Road, was the best place; and the town to receive of the said Stephan Kirby four rods of land each way, -- that is, Sixteen Square Rods, upon the condition of his being exempted from paying his proportion of the expense of building said Town house.

"Voted that the Town house be erected at the place above mentioned on the said condition with Stephen Kirby.

"Mentioned that a Committee be chosen for the purpose of building said house and George Lawton, Wesson Kirby, and William Hicks were chosen.

"Voted that the Com. be impowered to conduct as they think proper, in preparing Materials for said house, and in the method and order of erecting it, having regard to the manner of doing of it, so that the inhabitants of said town, in things they receive of them, may be as justly proportioned, according to the circumstances of the Town, and apprized by the said committee in as near an equality as they can come at it; also voted that the committee be impowered, if in case the aforesaid quantity of land should not be enough for the use of said town for the purpose of a Town house Lot (in their opinion), that they purchase as much more as will be sufficient.

"At a town-meeting held Aug. 2, 1788, acting on the following article of the warrant, viz; 1st. To take into consideration the expediency of reconsidering the former vote of said Town respecting the place of building a Town House, and if thought proper by said town, to agree on a more suitable place for the above said purpose, or otherwise, for the town to act and do what shall be thought most proper respecting said building

"The matter respecting a place for building a Town-house was taken up and a vote was called whether the Town would reconsider a former vote (which was for erecting said house at the Northwest corner fo Stephen Kirby's land) or not, and it passed in the affirmative.

"A vote was called whether said house should be erected at Stephen Kirby's

Southwest corner of his land, or at the Northwest corner of William Gifford's land, and it passed to have it erected at Wm. Gifford's.

"Voted that the Committee first chosen for building said house, viz., Capt. Wm. Hicks, Wesson Kirby, and George Lawton, be further impowered to porceed there in agreeable to the last vote for said house, and according to the former instruction.

At a town-meeting held at the house of Wesson Kirby, Sept. 6, 1788.

"A votewas called whether the Town would reconsider the former vote passed for building a Town House at the Northwest corner of Wm. Gifford's land or not, and it passed in the negative not to reconsider it, 53 voting for and 63 against reconsiderating of it.

"Voted that the Com. for building said Town House, viz. Capt. Wm. Hicks, Wesson Kirby, and George Lawton, be further instructed to proceed in building said house, so far as to inclose it Convenient and Sufficient for holding the next Annual Town Meeting in March or April, 1789, if possible.

"At a town,-meeting held at the house of Wesson Kirby on Mondya, Oct. 13, 1788,

"Voted for the town to purchase two Rods each way of land of Ichabod Potter in the Southeast corner of his home farm, and give him Six Dollars for the same.

"Voted to reconsider the former vote of said Town for building a Town House at the Northwest corner of Wm. Gifford's and to build it at said Southeast corner of Ichabod Potter's land.

"Voted that the Com. chosen for building said house be directed to build it at this place, agreeable to the former instructions.

"The town-house was accordingly built at the last-named place, and was so far completed that a town-meeting was held therein for the frist time on the sixth day of April, 1789. (1789). This house is the one now in use by thetown. The committee were paid for their service and attendance in building the house at the rate of 3/ per day each. The workmen were paid 4/ per a day each. The timber and plank, which was mostly oak, was purchased of 25 different persons, and ten other persons furnished shingles in quantities of from 250 to 519 shingles; and the nails, which were made by hand, were furnished by seven different persons. The total expense of the house for materials and labor, so far as finished to May 13, 1789, was \$ 30 1/5d."

Deed of Stephen Neck.-- The following is a copy of the Indian deed to Stephen Neck, contributed by G. Frederic Davis:

"To all people to whome these presents shall come, Jonothus, Sam Parachus, and Sue Codomoch, sister to said Jonotus, Inddians of the town of Little Compton, in the county of Bristol, in New Eng., sendeth greetings:

---- 120 pounds of current lawful money -- delivering of these presents by Catp. Wm. Southworth, of Little Comp. and John Rogers --Boston now Little Compton ---certain Neck of land .Said Neck lyeing and being in the township of Little Compton afresaid, and inthat part of the town called Coxit, commonly called and known by the name of Stephen's Neck. Bounded as followeth, viz:

"On the North side or end partly by the lands of Isaac, andIndian preacher, now deceased, and partly by a straight line drawn from the S.E. corner bounds of said Isaac Tripps --- Eastly by a snag wood tree --- big rock 2 rods Eastward to a little brook, bounds of a parcel of meadow land formerly sold by Mamanuah unto Capt. Wm. Southworth and Wm Soale, as May appear by a deed under the hand and seal of said Mamanuah, bearing date April 2, 1694 -- until said brook falls into pond called Coccast. -- E. pond runs to the sea Southerly formerly the land of Peter Quaskin until it comes to a pond called by the Indians Nonaqueshago -- W. until said pond runs into the sea. The sea being the bounds of the S. side or end of said Neck containing

(Janna Pinner)

116

about 300 A.

1700 in the 12 year of the

reign of Wm the Third of Eng., Scotland, France and Ireland, King.

Signed in presence of us witnesses

John Coe

Wm Pabodie, Jr.

Bristol April 9, 1700

"Thomas Leonard

Appil 11 John Cory, Recorder

At the south end of the town lies a small harbor, at the mouth of Westport River, "fortunate in the natural position of its boundaries," and favorable for a good harbor, so situated that one of the boundaries of the harbor laps by the other so as to completely mislead one as to the entrance thereto. So complete is the deception that during the Revolutionary war it gained the name of the "Devil's Pocket-Hole," as vessels acquainted could enter, sail up the river a short distance, and drop their sails at the wharves of Westport Point, where only the masts could be seen, but no manner of admittance thereto; and such was the anger of the Britishers at being thus Boiled of their prey that they, after cruising back and forth, in wrath would open fire upon the hamlets lying along the shore, and during one of these fluzzies the south side of the present dwelling of G. Frederic Davis was carried away by a shell from a vessel lying about half a mile off the shore, marks of which the ancient building carried till thoroughly renovated a few years since.



Militia. -- From 1664 until 1787, a period of one hundred and twenty-three years, the local militia of that section of country now Westport formed a part of the military forces of Dartmouth, which forces were, in 1667, by the colonial Court ordered to submit to the orders of Sergt. James Shaw and Arthur Hatherway, who by the authority of the said court were appointed to exercise the men in arms in the town of Dartmouth. About six years later, viz., March 4, 1673, John Smith was appointed and commissioned lieutenant commandant of all the local militia of Dart., and consequently of those residing within the limits of what subsequently became Westport. Lieut. Smith's Subordinate officer was Jacob Mitchell, who was commissioned ensign-bearer.

It is extremely difficult, and in some cases impossible, to learn who were the military leaders, the "Train Band Captains" of the local militia of the different towns, as very meagre records of these appear in the public archives in the office of the Secretary of State in Boston, and these are particularly deficient for the century commencing at the date when the colonies of Mass. Bay in New England and that of New Blymouth, now called Old Colony, were united. Indeed it was not until the adoption of a State Constitution, near the close of the war of the Am. Rev., that order came out of confusion, system and care succeeded irregularity and neglect, and the military history of each town can be definitely and easily traced in the offices of the Sec. of State and Adjutant-Gen in Boston.

While the French and Indian war was progressing, Zacheus Tobey and Ebenezer Willis were captains of Dartmouth militia. Capt. Tobey was promoted to Major of the Second Regiment in 1762, and Capt. Willis was promoted to major of the same regiment in or about 1771, and discharged Sept. 19, 1775.

As early as 1762, the militia of old or original Dartmouth had become so numerous as to be divided into five companies, one of which doubtless embraced the train band and alarm list of which is now Westport. The commissioned officers of these companies at that date were as follows:

Captains.--Ebenezer Aiken, Job Almey, Ezekiel Cornell, Benj. Sherman, and Elkanah Winslow.

Lieutenants.--Jonathan Winslow, James Wilkey, Wm. Hix, Thomas Dennis, and Benj. Terry.

Ensigns.--Elkanah Tobey, James Richmond, Sam. Brownell, John Babcock, and Jarius Clark.

Nineteen years later the militia of ancient Dart. had been increased to nine companies, and that part of these forces in what subsequently became Westport appeared under these officers, viz.: Robert Earl, capt.; Sylvester Brownell, lieut.; and John Hix, ensign.

In July, 1788, Capt. Robert Earl was promoted to major of the Second Regiment of the Bristol County brigade, and Lieut. Sylvester Brownell advanced to captain of the Westport company.

May 20, 1794, Capt. Sylvester Brownell was promoted to Major.

Barber, in his "Historical Collections," published in 1848, in speaking of Westport, says, "This Town, previous to its inc. in 1787, was a part of Dart. There are two small villages in the town, one at the head of E. River, the other at Westport Point. The people are much divided in religious sentiments. There are five meeting-houses: two for Friends, two for Baptists, and one for Methodists. There is also a small society of Cong. The village at the head of E. or Nochacuck River is about eight miles from New Bed., 8 from Franklin, a 21 from Newport. Formerly considerable quantities of timber were obtained in this town. The whale fishery is now an important branch of business; 8 whaling vessels now go out from West. Point. There is a cotton mill in this town having 3072 spindles, which in 1837 consumed 300,000 pds. of cotton; 270,000 pds. of cotton yarn were mfg., the value of which was \$67,500."

Westport in 1883.-- The town of Westport has five post-offices, viz; No. Westport, VWestport, So. Westport, Central village, and Westport Point. The principal villages are Westport Point, Head of Westport and Westport Factory.

Westport Point is situated at the southerly part of the town, between the east and west branches of Westport River. It contains about 180 ~~and~~ inhabitants, many of whom are engaged in fishing. Whaling vessels were formerly fitted from this port, but there is no lge shipping there at this time.

Head of Westport, or Westport village, is situated at the head of the east branch of Westport River, and contains from 150 to 200 inhabitants.

Westport Factory village is situated one and a half miles northerly from Westport viallage and partly in the town of Dart. It contains upwards of 200 inhabitants, most of whom are employed by the Westport Mfg. Co., who carry on an extensive business in the mfg. of carpet warp, twine, wicking cotton battin, etc.

Westport Harbor is situated on the w. side of the W. River, nearly opposite Westport Point. It has a large borading-house and several cottages, which are occupied by visitors from abroad during the summer season. The New Bedford and Fall River Railroad passes across the northerly part of the town, but is a little advantage to the majority of the inhabitants of the town.

The Fall River correspondent of the Providence Journal, in speaking of Westport Factory village, says.--

"One of the most quiet, pleasing, and successful business villages in the vicinity of Fall River is Westport Factory, some 6 mi. out from this city, on Westport River, in the town of Westport. A long time ago capital was invested there and a cotton-mill of med. size was erected, the power being furnished by a dam across Westport River. Some twenty or more years ago this property was purchased by Mr. Wm. B. Trafford, who for some years previously had been associated with Mr. Augustus Chase, of this city, in mag. enterpris es. Mr. Trafford reorganized the mill and infused a new life into every dept. and it soon became a standing success. Mr. Trafford secured the best of help, discouraged the use of alcohol, encouraged the operatives to build themselves permanent homes, and in the history of the concern there has been no clashing between employer and employe' on the questions of labor or wages. Not strikes are said to afflict this concern, because the work-people are contented and satisfied. Many of them own their neat little homes, and on riding through the village a noticeable feature is the cleanliness of everything and the quietness surrounding the place. A neat little chapel has been erected, which is occupied half of each Sunday by a Protestant and the other half by a Roman Catholic preacher, if they choose to preach, and as there is no liquor-shop allowed, there is no drunkenness unless the victim buys his liquor- abroad. In fact, it is a strict rule that the work-people must keep sober, and the rule is obeyed. Mr. Wm. B. Trafford was a man of great public spirit, and paid out of his own pocket half the expenses of a new road from the Narrows to the Factory, 3 miles or more, some 10 yrs ago. He died about 1880, but fortunately had reared his sons to the business. Within a year after his death the oldest sone was thrown from his buggy and killed. Mr. Chapin Trafford, another son, now manages the concern. The business now carried on is buying the waste of the cotton-mills in F. R. and chap cotton, and mfg. cotton batting and yarn for cheap goods. All their supplies are hauled from this city, and the finished goods returned the same, anddtheir heavy teams are quite a feature on our streets. The business has been highly profitable. Mr. Trafford, the manager, completed an elegant mansion in the Factory village last year, and lives neighbor to his operatives, but in elegand style. It is rare to find an established business that has done better than this in the same number of years."

The First Christian Church in Westport -- By Curtis I. Pierce

Near the close of the last century this vicinity, so long under the influence of religious tenets of the Friends, was inspired with a desire for more comprehensive religious opinions, and as the Baptist Church at No. Dart. (Hixville), under the pastorate of Elder Daniel Hix, had adopted the Bible as their only rule of faith, and Christian experience their only test of religious fellowship (so considering all creeds unnecessary), this doctrine of gospel liberty naturally extended itself into this town, where Elder Hix was well known and much respected.

In 1819 religious meetings were held at the Head of the River, when Peleg Sisson, Jonathan Mosher, George Mosher, Thaddeus Reynolds, Catharine Sowle, Sophia Tripp, Rachel Tripp, Susannah Lawton, Eliz. Tripp, and Phebe Mosher, being in "fellowship, requested Elder Daniel Hix, of Dar., to meet with them, and agreeable to their request, acknowledged them the First Christian Church in Westport, Mass." They continued to worship in private dwellings until the completion of their house of worship, which was erected under the following call:

"Whereas, It is essential in all civilized societies that some suitable place be provided for public worship, and as there is none near the village at the head of the east branch of Acoaxet River, in Westport, the subscribers hereby agree to pay what we here subscribe, in order to build a house for public worship, said house to be free for all denominations of Christians to assemble in and worship in their own way, when unoccupied by the church and society established at that place by the name of the Christian Church and Society.

"Westport, Sept. 1823"

There were no officers chosen until Nov. 1825, "when they made choice of Peleg Sisson for minister, and Brethren George M. Brownell and Jonathan Mosher for deacons, agreeable to the directions given in the Holy Scripture, by fasting, prayer, and laying on of hands. Elder Sisson lived about 11 mo. from that time. His days were filled up with a good degree of usefulness, agreeable in life and lamented in death." He was succeeded by Elder Howard Tripp, a young man whose praise is in all the church, under whose labors the membership increased to 184. Deacon Mosher moved to New Bed. soon after his appointment, and Deacon Brownell died Sept. 20, 1830. They were succeeded in office by Benj. Tripp, whose labors continued until his death, Jan 17, 1874, and Howland Tripp who united with another church in 1843. Since then other members have served as occasion demanded. Deacon Howland Tripp was chosen first clerk Oct. 16, 1820; Robert Lawton, Aug. 20, 1841, and John A. Smith, the present clerk, March 9, 1878.

About 1833 they were troubled with Mormon minister-missionaries, who persisted in occupying their house of worship, and in 1844 they were greatly annoyed by those who headed the cry, "Come ye out of Babylon," but the timely counsel of Rev. I.H. Coe, and the adoption of the following resolution presented by him, made them more passive:

"Whereas, some of us have followed false doctrines, and doctrines which have proved to be false; therefore

"Resolved, That we hereby confess our mistake, and acknowledge our regret that such should have been the case, and thereby the feelings of some have been injured."

The first mention of a Sabbath-school is July 16, 1842, but it is known

to have existed before this. Jan. 9, 1844, the society was inc., and in 1854 pews were put in the house of worship. Present value of property is about 800 dollars. In 1842, Abner G. Devol was "licensed to improve his gift." Since then James L. Pierce, John G. Gammons, Gideon W. Tripp, as ordained ministers, and Robert A. Lawton, a licentiate from this church, have joined the R. I and Maas Christian Conference, the church joining Sept. 1862.

The church has enjoyed a number of revivals, and as the nucleus of religious effort here has the pleasure of recognizing the following societies as her offspring: The Second Christian Church at So. Westport, organized Sept. 18, 1838; the Third, at Central Village, June 10, 1839; the Fourth, at Brownell's Corner, July 4, 1843; and the Pacific Union Congregational, May, 1858. Services were held at Westport Factory for many years, and they continued with us until 1871. Since then a respectable congregation of Christians assemble regularly, but are as yet unorganized.

No article of faith has ever been received by this body, but rules for business have been adopted when necessary, all of which passed a complete revision March 9, 1878.

Mrs. Eliz. Tripp, wife of Deacon Ben. the last of the original members, died in the year 1883 at the advanced age of 92 years. Three (320 persons have joined this church, its present membership being 81.

The following have been pastors and supplies: Peleg Sisson, Howard Tripp, John Phillips, Isaac Smith, Wm. W. Smit, Wesley Burnham, I. W. Graffam, R. B. Eldridge, Sam. White; James L. Pierce, John B. Parris, Co. W. Dyer, John G. Gammons, Gideon W. Tripp, A.D. Blanchard, F. P. Snow, Gardner Dean, Curtis I. Pierce, H. P. Guilford, and Curtis I. Pierce.

P11.

The Second Christian Church at So. Westport was organized Sept. 18, 1838

The Third Christian Church at Brownell's Corner " July 4, 1843

The First Christian Church, No. Westport was " Jan. 1, 1858

Article written by Rev. B. F. Mosher

The Third Christian Church of Westport was " June 10, 1839

article written by Henry Brightman.

Friends' Church, Central Village was set off from Dar. Meeting in the year
1786.

article written by Hannah R. Gifford.

Pacific Union Congregational Church In the month of March, 1850 Rev.

J.B. Parris was engaged to supply the pulpit of the Old House (so called)
it being the first Christian Church in Westport of that denomination.
Continued to preach in Washington Hall. Church completed in 1855.

Fr

missing page 123

HISTORY OF BRISTOL COUNTY

Copyright, 1924
Lewis Historical Pub. Co., Inc.
New York and Chicago

Chapter XVI

WESTPORT

It is only within the past quarter of a century that the Acoaxet country, the Westports, has witnessed any appreciable changes from the farm and community conditions that had existed nearly the same for a century or more. Within the twenty-five years, many descendants of old settlers, branching out into business relations elsewhere and seeking new homes, have disposed of homesteads that had been in families for generations; and people of other nationalities, leaving the factories and the fishing, have been purchasing lands and providing new homes for themselves in this old Quaker country. Within two decades, road building on modern lines has become universal in the town, even to its southernmost limits, through the seashore resorts and along by the shores. The district school building is rapidly disappearing, and the present-day structure that is taking its place is overflowing with the increasing school population. Upon the foundations of the first homes, everywhere has arisen the cottage of today; the Portuguese and French arrivals have established their neighborhoods and churches; and along the shore have come a multitude of summer homesmakers.

North Westport has witnessed just such changes as there,-- the Beulah or Greenwood section having been built up within a half dozen years, with its new \$12,000 public school in process of construction in 1923; and in this part of the town is a school that was built only ten years ago to provide for the growing educational interests. A Congregational church and the postoffice have their location here; and the Watuppa Grange was instituted in 1921, with a large membership of farmers and townsfolk in general.

Westport Factory is no longer the scattered hamlet, but rather a steadily increasing village both of natives and many newcomers in the vicinity of the plant of the Westport Manufacturing Company. Here, just about halfway between the cities of New Bedford and Fall River, is the old water power privilege of a succession of mills; the Union school, built within fifteen years; the Union Christian Church, built about the year 1908; and the Catholic church for the French residents, just over the Dartmouth line, and in process of building in 1923. Beyond, is the small but comparatively new settlement of Brownell's Corners, where a public schoolhouse was being built in 1923, and where a Congregational church has long been established. The Head of Westport, known as the "Head", is a live part of the town, with its library, Congregational Church, schools and postoffice. Central Village is a small section of the town where the high school had been established about eight years. Here there is a Friends meeting, a Portuguese Catholic church, postoffice, primary school, and where a new schoolhouse was being built in 1923. Westport Point, formerly a whaling port, is now almost entirely a summer resort, with church, school and postoffice. Horseneck Beach, where an extensive causeway was under construction in 1923, is entirely a community of summer homes, with a postoffice open during three months of the year; and South Westport is all farming district.

124

The town's assessed valuation in real estate in 1922 was \$4,125,375; in personal, \$552,450. Edward L. Macomber was town clerk, Charles H. Gifford treasurer. The Free Public Library, Miss Annie K. Howland, librarian, had a circulation of 2526 books in 1922; the Westport Public Library, Miss Emily F. Sisson, librarian, had a circulation of 3502 books.

1712
Past and Present --- Westport, the Acoaxet Indian plantation, was incorporated under its present name in 1787, it having originally been part of the Dartmouth territory. Portions of Dartmouth were ceded to the town February 25, 1793, and March 4, 1805, and again a part of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1861. The first townhouse was built on Ichabod land, and the first town meeting held there April 6, 1789. No historian of this southland was better informed with regard to the foundations of the first white men's homes here than the late Henry W. Worth, Esq., who had made a thorough study of deeds relating to the township of Dartmouth and Westport. Mr. Worth, who was secretary of the Dartmouth Historical Society, and had written and read many papers concerning this part of the State that are to be found among the publications of that society, was of opinion that the first settler at the head of Westport was Richard Sisson, who had located his home on the west side of the river and at the south side of the main highway, and was elected surveyor of town roads in 1671. He has stated that Richard Gifford, also an early settler, was a long king of Acoaxet, and in the 1712 apportionment the head of Westport he received nearly 400 acres. Previous to that, George Lawton, Benjamin Waite and John Tripp had secured seventy acres of land along the river, and in 1712 they formed a combination to utilize the water power north of the present village. They built two mills, that on the west side of the river, known as Lawton's mill, that on the east side as Waite's mill, and later as Tripp's or Chase's mill. Joseph Peckham and Beriah Goddard, were also first purchasers in this part of the town, as well as Mary Hix, who was owner of the Hix ferry that was conducted by her and her sons until 1745, when William Hix built the first bridge there. Nicholas Howland was a purchaser of lands in this section, so was Paul Cuff, a slave who had received his freedom in 1765. The Giffords lived at Horseneck and at Westport Point.

The Friends were tenacious of their beliefs and of their religious rights from the first settlement of the section, or from the time when the Quakers and the Baptists began to assert that privileges should be accorded them apart from the Congregationalists, and that they should be relieved from paying the Congregational ministerial tax. Thus they began their meetings, and they have maintained them to this day. Again we quote from the papers of the late Henry B. Worth, whose information concerning the Friends was based upon his life study of the township in general. He has stated that Acoaxet was strongly Quaker, and has held tenaciously to that form of belief even to modern times. They had a meeting-house seventy years before New Bedford, at Central Village. In 1761 there was a demand by them for a place of worship in the north part of the town, so a building was erected at George H. Gifford's Corner, and called the Centre Meeting-house, which was maintained until 1840, when it was removed to the northside of the road, about a quarter of a mile west of the bridge. This was discontinued about thirty years ago (1878). Just what happened, says Mr. Worth, in 1840, to induce the Friends to move their meetinghouse nearer the village may be inferred from some hints to be found in the records. In 1830 George A. Brownell purchased

1761
Gifford's Corner
moved
1840
to
1878

1878

J.H.

from Dr. Handy a lot of land which in 1845 was conveyed by John O. Brownell to the First Christian Baptist Society. There had then been a meeting-house on this lot, which in 1859 is described as "the old meeting-house." There is some reason to infer that it may have been built soon after 1830. Evidently the Quakers felt that it was necessary to have a meeting-house nearer the dwellings of their members, or they might attend the other meeting.

The First Christian Church in Westport was organized in 1819, and the church was built in 1824, with Peleg Sisson for the minister. The society was incorporated January 9, 1844, and the church joined the Rhode Island and Massachusetts Conference in September, 1862. The Second Christian Church at South Westport was organized September 18, 1838, and the church building was dedicated February 1, 1876. The Third Christian Church was organized at Central Village, June 10, 1839, and the church was erected in 1842. The Fourth Christian Church, at Brownell's Corner, was organized July 4, 1842, and the church building was opened and dedicated the same day. The First Christian Church was opened and dedicated the same day. The First Christian Church at North Westport was organized in May, 1855 January 1, 1853. The Pacific Union Congregational Church was organized in May, 1855

The most extensive business in the section and one of the oldest in the county, is that of the Westport Cotton Manufacturing Company, at Westport Factory, employing many hands and producing at full capacity more than 1,500,000 pounds of goods annually. In 1789, William Gifford and Lemuel Milk bought the site for an iron forge; and in 1854 the property was purchased by William D. Trafford, who transferred it to the Westport Manufacturing Company, Mr. Trafford having been associated with Augustus Chace at Glove Village. In the early sixties, Mr. Trafford in company with his two half-brothers, George and Elijah Lewis, reorganized the concern, Mr. Trafford remaining as manager to the time of his death in 1880. William C. Trafford was made treasurer in 1871. The incorporation took place in April 1916, and to that date the business had been managed by five men-- William B. Trafford, Elijah A. Lewis, George W. Lewis, Andrew R. Trafford (who died October 20, 1917), and William C. Trafford was elected president, in May of the same year. The capital is \$600,000 --\$400,000 preferred and \$200,000 common. The mill was built in 1812. In May, 1919, the company took possession of its modern up-to-date cotton waste plant in Fall River, a three-story structure, 70 by 126 feet. At Westport Factory, the old office building standing since 1872, has been removed and an elaborate new office building has been constructed, modelled upon the lines of the mill structure.

Outside of the factory, farming, poultry raising and fishing are the industries of the town. A large proportion of the farms are productive and well located for market-gardening, and include the properties of Edmund Gifford, Nelson Gifford, Frank Perry, John Costa, Nason Macomber, William Hicks, Joseph Bone, John, Gorge and William Smith.

Henry D. Worth, Esq., once said that on account of absence of records relating to school affairs in this part of the town in the early days, there is no way of knowing about that arrangement. Previous to 1840 it is not possible to find the record of any purchase of land for school purposes in Westport. The schools throughout the town in 1923 were as follows: The high school, whose four-year arrangement had been completed in 1923; the schools at North Westport, Sanford Road, Beulah Road, Factory, Head, Brownell's Corner, Macomber's Corner, Point, South Westport, Horseneck, Acoaxet. There were 774 pupils, and the amount of appropriation for schools maintenance was \$45,000. Edward L. Hill was the superintendent.

During the Civil War there were 253 men in the service from this town; in the World War, there were eighty-eight.

Stevenson's on Lake Noquochoke

Noquochoke is an old Indian name. Noquochoke is not a natural pond. Its recreation is an interesting story. All early industries in this part of New England required water power. For its development The Westport Manufacturing Co., had been in the business of processing cotton waste since it was established in the very early 1800's and remained continuously in business until 1938. After the business was established it did over a long period of years acquired title to most of the land lying on either side of what was then known as Noquochoke River as far back as Reed Road in North Dartmouth. Having thus acquired the riparian rights it then erected a wooden dam which later replaced by successive dams including the present one which was built in 1940 as part of a road widening project by the Commonwealth. Their flowage rights entitled them to maintain a maximum water level now indicated by a bronze plate set in the cement on the west end of the present dam. They also erected gates which would allow the pond water to plunge against the power wheel which, in turn operated the machinery of the waste mill.

The creation of the lake thus permitted the factory to run by water power for about 9 months of the year. With extension of the electric power line such water power became unnecessary and uneconomical. These water rights are now owned by the city of Fall River and were purchased at a cost of \$10,000. The pumping station on the lake next to this restaurant was erected at a cost of \$100,000 and a 42 inch pipe line extending from the pumping station down the center of the State Highway carries the waters from this lake $4 \frac{2}{10}$ miles into the South Watuppa Pond. The total cost of this project was about \$500,000 and was completed in 1942. The water in the South Watuppa pond supplies most of the water for industrial uses within the city of Fall River and are received by those industries through the Quequechan river which empties the South Watuppa Pond into Fall River's Harbor. The largest single user of the water is the Firestone Latex.

That at Head of Westport Founded in 1840 -- Only one of the Original Subscribers Now Living --- Delivers to Homes of Borrowers.

Every city and town in Mass. now has a public library, but none can boast of having three separate and distinct libraries under separate managements and with separate sources of support. In this respect, Westport is unique among her sister municipalities.

The reason for this state of affairs is that the town is large in area and long and narrow in shape. In different parts of the town groups of houses have arisen and have in the course of time, become villages. Just across the line from Fall River, for example, is the village of North Westport; about three miles from this is Brownell's Corner; in another direction is Westport Factory; then come Head of Westport, South Westport, Central Village, Westport Point, Westport Harbor and Horseneck Beach. These localities have nearly as much individuality as New Bedford or Fall River. The means of communication between the villages are not particularly good, and each lives for the most part within itself and for itself. When, each spring, the citizens of the town assemble in town meeting, it is usually for the purpose of electing men from particular villages or procuring macadamized roads for their several localities, with little regard for the interests of the town as a whole. So far apart are the communities that each has its store, its church, its school and its own organization for village improvement.

In the matter of principal villages, Westport, like "All Gaul", is divided into three parts -- Head of Westport, the business and residential center; Westport Point, the seaport; and Central Village, in which is the town house. Each of these villages has a public library. That at Westport Point was provided by Mrs. Charles Cuthbert Hall from the estate of her husband. At the time of his death, it was small and of little value; but his bequest will enable it to become in size and in usefulness the largest in the town. It is free to residents of Westport Point and vicinity, but a fee is required from borrowers who do not live there. Only in a restricted sense, therefore, is it a public library, and its usefulness is limited to those who can reach it conveniently.

At Central Village, four miles north, is the Westport Free Public library, founded and supported by the town. It is really supported by the whole town for the benefit of the people of Central Village, for there are no deliveries elsewhere and no branch libraries which would place its books at the disposal of residents of other villages.

The library of which this article is to treat is that of Head of Westport, the oldest and largest in the town, and the only one of the three that has a separate building of its own. The history of this institution runs parallel almost with the history of the village. The Head of Westport, for many years prior to the Civil War, was pre-eminently a "Captains'" town. In the book recently published by the library is a list, not nearly complete, of the captains residing at the Head. It numbers over twenty. These men on their various voyages accumulated considerable wealth, and gave freely of it to church and school. It is not surprising that among them and among the prosperous business men of the town

128

there should have been a desire for the establishment of a public library. As a result of this, in January of the year 1840, a library was founded known as the Westport Social library.

After several meetings of those interested, it was decided to make the library a co-operative organization with shares selling at \$1 each. And to the rest of Westport, the committee said; "no shares, no books." If they wanted to contribute they could, but it was understood that the library was for the Head and was to be situated there.

Subscription papers were started and the original book of the first librarian shows that over \$120 was pledged, the list of the founders and the number of shares for which they subscribed being given below. Sad to relate, the book also shows that some of the people, who in the first flush of enthusiasm and village pride offered sums to defray the cost, thought better of their generosity when the collector arrived and the cash was not forthcoming. But that happened nearly 70 years ago, has all been forgotten now, and the list which is appended give the names of everyone who signed the first papers, whether he paid or whether he allowed it to slip his mind. The list is as follow, the number side of them showing the number of shares subscribed for at \$1 per share:

Daniel B. Anthony	5	Mohn Lawton	1
George S. Allen	2	E. Macomber	2
Lucilla S. Borden	1	W. Macomber	2
Geo. C. Brownell	3	L. Macomber	2
John R. Baker	2	Robert Mosher	1
David M. Brownell	2	Ezra Macomber	2
John L. Anthony	4	P. W. Peckham	5
Christ. A. Church	5	Isaac Macomber	1
Jonathan Chace	1	Mary S. Richmond	1
Peace Cornell	1	Sophie S. Richmond	1
Ruby Case	1	William Reed	2
Charles Denna	1	Lemuel B. Hood	1
Philip H. Devoll	1	Warren Reed	2
Peter Davis	1	J. P. Gifford	5
Isaac Francis	2	W. H. Slade	1
A. B. Gifford	6	Jeremiah Thompson	2
Adam Gifford	3	Howland Tripp	1
Edward S. Gifford	5	Julia Ann Tripp	1
Stephen A. Gifford	5	Thomas Winslow	1
George H. Gifford	5	Holden White, Jr.	1
Henry B. Gifford	5	Mary Ann Weaver	1
Anthony Gifford	5	Mary J. Brownell	1
Stephen Howland	10	Lydia C. Earl	1
Chas. H. Hathaway	1	Job Cornell	1
Mary Ann Howland	1		
Azel P. Ladd	5		

When sufficient money had been collected to warrant further action by the committee, several sets of books, in all comprising 280 volumes, were secured, the library was name the "Westport Social Library", and with the books catalogued from No. 1 to No. 280, the library was ready for business.

The library was place in the tailor shop when run by William Taylor, situated on the land now owned by C. A. Gifford, between his store and house. A book case was built with swinging doors and for a time served to hold all the books. This case is now in the kitchen of the old

Dr. Kidder house doing duty as a china closet. The name of the original librarian is somewhat in doubt, but it was probably Charles H. Hathaway. Of the large number of founders, but one is now alive, Mrs. Peace Snow. She is now 88 years old and lives with her son in Providence. She remembers when the library was first opened and was one of the first borrowers. She says that the shares were \$1 each and that the entries in the old books which seemed to be dollars, are only cents; and that "fifty" opposite a name does not signify, as town historians had supposed, that the man contributed \$50 to the cause of distributing literature, but that this sum -- fifty cents -- was his assessment on five shares at 10 cents a share, for the purchase of books.

To look at the catalogues today would bring a smile to the face of the present day reader. The library's collection consisted of historical sketches of old world celebrities, a few stories of the life of Washington, several sets of school histories, and a few books of adventure. Among the books were large numbers of religious publications, people in those days reading more works of this character than they do now. Some of them bore date marks of the 18th century, and a large number of them when secured were rather the worse for wear, as one entry in the book tells how the librarian has spent several days in recovering and rebinding old books in order to make them presentable.

Enthusiasm in the new venture ran high, if one can gauge that by the number of books which were circulated during the first year, and interest in the organization was maintained for a ~~many~~ nearly a decade. The accounts of the librarian are merely a list of volumes issued and returned during this period, one page being reserved in the book for every member.

About 15 years after the library was started, the circulation of books dropped to such a small figure that there was no need for a librarian. Fewer and fewer books were taken out and those who wished a book to read went to the case and helped themselves. Sailors going on whaling voyages would take along volumes with which to pass their leisure moments and many of these were never returned. Finally the books were removed from the case because Mr. Leary, the tailor, needed it as a closet for his food and dishes, as he kept bachelor's hall. He went to war when hostilities broke out and when the war was over returned to Westport and resumed his tailor's business. One day in 1871 Charles Baker was stowing some firewood in Leary's back shop when he came across some books. He asked Mr. Leary what they were, and the latter replied: "They are books belonging to the old library we used to have here. I wish they were somewhere else." "I'll take them," said Mr. Baker, and take them he did, Mr. Leary consenting. And so, for the first time in 30 years the books were removed and carried to the house then occupied by Mrs. Baker and placed in the basement where Wheeler Brownell once had a store. Mrs. Baker kept the library open for about eight months, when the basement was let to George White to store stock carried by him on his peddler's cart.

This ended the second period of the library's existence and the books remained until removed with the goods of Mr. White to the store on the west side of the river. Here they remained for years. Occasionally someone would climb the stairs to the room where they were kept and borrow a volume, but very seldom.

In the fall of 1888, Curtis I. Pierce went about from house to house selling shares at 25 cents apiece to reopen the library and purchase new books. A fair sum was realized and the books were brought out and the library opened in the Eli Lawton house now occupied by Jane Almy. It remained here only a short time, for the old White and Winchester store being vacated the collection was housed there. With the aid of Dr. and Mrs. H. P. Nottage, the library was open here until 1896. At this time the interest waned among the elder folks, the borrowers being for the most part the younger people. The trustees did not believe that the library should be a social center, but purely a literary, and decided to close it. Finally the books were packed up and carted away to Matthias Gammons' barn at George H. Brownell's Corner. There they remained for four years.

In 1900 Percy Brackett, at that time a teacher in the village grammar schools, interested the young people in the library and it was brought into the village and put in order. By a strange train of circumstances, it was, after sixty years of use, storage and travel, set up again in the very room which saw its birth. The old tailor shop had been sold and moved and was now the rear portion of what is known as the Dr. Kidder house. Dr. Kidder's widow, herself a great reader offered the use of one of her rooms on condition that she might be allowed to use the library when she wished. This offer was eagerly accepted and until her death the library found a home with her.

After her death, it was moved again to a place offered by Mrs. Jane Almy for a small rental. After a short existence here, the school committee was induced to allow it to be placed in a corner of the High school room at the Beal schoolhouse. Here it remained until the little schoolhouse was vacated and it was moved to what will now be its permanent home recently purchased for it at auction by Albert C. Kirby.

The library tries hard to be of every possible use to the townspeople. It has three branch libraries in various parts of the village, a loan collection in some of the Sunday schools, in the public schools and in the Almy house. Besides this, it has what few country libraries can boast of -- a free delivery system by which books are collected, exchanged and delivered to the door for one cent per volume. The books are catalogued like those in the New Bedford, Fall River and Fairhaven libraries and the same charging system is employed. It is self-supporting. If the funds run low, an oyster supper or a bean supper or a play or two are given to replenish its coffers. Besides this, it is now branching out as a village improvement society and is destined to be a force for the social and intellectual uplifting of the Head of Westport.

History

The westport Public Library was organized in the year 1840. The price of each share in this corporation was ten dollars while three of the most prominent members of this organization were Christopher Church, Mary Richmond and Peleg W. Peckham.

The first building to house the library was Leary's tailor shop which stood just off Old County road and west of the present bridge. The owner of the shop, who so generously donated the back room of his shop for so worthy a purpose also acted as Librarian.

For some years this library was a flourishing institution, but then interest in its upkeep lagged and was not again revived until 1889 when we find a notice dated Jan. 21, 1889 which invites all who are interested in having a public library in the community to meet at Riverside Hall, Jan. 21, 1889 at 7:30 P.M. At this meeting it was voted that John B. Gifford, George E. Gifford, and Joseph M. Shavrock be a committee to prepare articles of government and that John B. Gifford, George E. Gifford, Curtis Pierce, Cyrus W. Tripp, and John A. Davis be a committee on entertainments.

The Library was next located in the house of Theodore Davis. A little later the library was moved to the store of Winchester and White which then stood on the north side of Old County road just west of the present bridge. At this time Mrs. H. P. Nottage instituted a card cataloguing system for the books. This was much appreciated by the librarians, M. H. Nottage and Miss Lizzie Records.

In 1896 the library was again not too prosperous and the association voted to store the books at the home of M.E. Gammons.

In 1900 the officers of the library held a meeting and decided to reopen the library at the home of Mrs. Kidder on Drift road. This place remained the home of the library until Mrs. Kidders death. The books were then removed to the home of Mrs. Jane Almy. From here the books were circulated for a few years.

Next the library was located in the Little School house at the foot of Wolfpit Hill. In 1909 it was removed to its present location at Alumni Hall Drift Road.

The library now contains between three and four thousand volumes. It is open one afternoon each week. Especial attention is given to the selection of children's books.

132

An Amateur Playwright

Dr. Burt's Latest Effort in Interests of Social Life at Head of Westport Had Hoped He Would Not Be Found Out. But in Vain.

"Go over in Westport and write something about a play to be given there, with a Westport author, a Westport cast, and Westport scenes," were the instructions given a Sunday Standard reporter the other afternoon.

Thus started on an all-Westport story the newspaper man cast about for some clue by which to run down this mysterious plan, announced without any names or any places designated, and he thought himself of Dr. E. W. Burt usually knows what is happening among the well as among the sick in the town. So Dr. Burt was called up on the telephone and asked if he could point the way toward the discovery of the unknown author, the unknown cast and the unknown plays.

"Well, I don't know how much I could tell you about them, but perhaps I could help you in your search if you could come over to the house," replied the physician.

So securing a carriage the newspaper man drove out to the Head of Westport, followed instructions carefully about "first road to the right," "second road to the left," "up at the top of the hill," and eventually, after urging his auto to the summit of a big climb arrived at the doctor's home.

The doctor himself answered the ring at the door and escorted his caller into his office, seating himself in the swivel chair before his desk, and assigning his visitor to another chair opposite him.

"Now what can I do for you?" he queried as he swung one leg over the other, and looked up half smiling.

"Who wrote the Westport plays that are to be presented in the Bell school house next month?" asked the newspaper man.

The doctor's smile quickly vanished. He cast furtive glances (whatever that may mean) about the room, looked at the windows, peeked out through the door, and then coming across the carpet on tiptoes, leaned over, and whispered, "I did." And then as if the confession had slipped from him before he could help it, he turned to his desk, drummed upon the blotter with his pencil and cast wistful glances (those are different than furtive glances) at a huge framed portrait of Shakespeare which in his mind's eye, he saw hanging on an imaginary easel at his right hand.

"I did not anticipate this," he said softly, after a long pause. "I thought that out here in the country solitude, I could do these things, and never be found out, but I have told it now. Believe me it wasn't for hope of personal gain that I have done this --- it was in an effort to raise some money for the Westport Public Library. Bean suppers have played out; socials have become irksome to the populace, and I did now know what to do at first. And then I thought again, and then I finally decided that 'the play's the thing,' and one winter evening I wrote me two dramas. I am the Westport author true too, the roles are to be interpreted by Westport people, but the scenes, the scenes may be laid anywhere, so far as it makes any difference."

"And are these plays comedies, or do they treat of some serious theme?" was the next question asked.

"One of them is ~~truly~~ truly a comedy," he replied. "The other may be serious for all I know, as the work serious depends entirely upon one's own interpretation of the play. But I will say it is a melodrama -- a drama so 'melo' in fact that I am afraid someone with a joke in his head will say that it is rotten."

153

And then recovering from the surprise at being discovered at his newest hobby of playwrighting the doctor suddenly emerged from the shy, sad attitude into which the interviewer's first questions had plunged him, and told interestingly of his latest attempt to infuse some signs of activity into the social life of Head of Westport. For Dr. Burt, be it known, has been for the eight years during which he had resided in the town, one of the most active of citizens, giving of his time freely in helping in church and town affairs, heading the Old Home Week celebration, and doing everything in his power to help the town socially and intellectually.

The two plays which he has lately written, he does not consider as being of much literary merit; he merely wrote them in an effort to provide something new and interesting for the people at one of their social times, and incidentally he hopes to get some money for the library -- perhaps the chief hobby of this energetic citizen.

The titles of the plays are, "Tom Driver, Miner," and "The Soldier's Return." The first is in two acts, and he named it while the newspaper man was present. That is the melodrama, while the other lone, which is in one act, is a comedy. Dr. Burt has seen several amateur theatrical efforts in Westport fail, mostly because people could not be found who could enact the roles satisfactorily. But knowing the people available, the doctor-playwright wrote stories around them. And everyone who has seen the rehearsals prophesies a most interesting and entertaining evening when the little plays are presented.

"What is that? You want to know the story of these plays?" asked the doctor in response to queries from his visitor. "Oh no," he continued, "you never heard of a manager announcing the theme or details of his production before the first night, did you. As I am the manager, I'll have to claim that prerogative, and no one save the members of the companies will know anything about that feature until the curtain goes up before the audience."

So there is this much mystery about these Westport dramas at any rate, ----- to worn to read) to all who his actors were and furnished the following casts:

"Tom Driver, Miner."

Tome Driver, miner,	E.J. Sisson
James Blake, village lawyer,	Dr. E. W. Burt
Mrs. Jones, widow,	Mrs. E. W. Burt
Frances, her daughter,	Louisa Hicks
Sam, office boy,	Earl Cahoon

Act I -- James Blake's Office.

Act II --- Mrs. Jones's home.

"The Soldier's Return."

Aunt Sophrony, spinster,	Miss Susie Lawton
Rose White, her niece,	Mrs. Abbottt Kirby
Sam Hunt, in love with Rose,	David Morrison
Hezekiah Jehosephat Brown, soldier	Dr. E.W. Burt

Place Aunt Sophrony's sitting room. A one act sketch.

He explained in connection with his name that he did not originally intend to take active part, but after rehearsals had been started, two of the cast dropped out and he had to take their places.

The date for the presentation of the doctor's plays has not been set as yet, but will be announced in a short time, and will probably be during the first week of next month. The Bell schoolhouse has been secured for the event, and all Westport is awaiting the announcement -- and about all of Westport that can be crowded into the hall will be in attendance, too, for the idea of this Westport drama affair has aroused a whole lot of interest out there.

Mrs. Albert W. Kirby Mrs. E.W. Burt Miss Susie Lawton Miss Louisa Hicks
E. J. Sisson Dr. E. W. Burt David Morrison The Bell School Library (Wolf Pit)

Cadman's Neck.

A green retreat 'neath the summer sky,
Where the fleecy clouds go sailing by,
While the river bends, like a silver bow,
Round its pleasant shores in its ebb and flow;
Cool oaken shades when the sun is bright,
And a glimpse of fairy land at night,
When the river breeze has fanned the camp,
Alight with many a twinkling lamp.

Then the voice of song on the evening air,
Breaks the solemn silence that follows prayer;
The words are borne to the listening ear,
On the tones of the music sweet and clear,
"A tent or a cottage, why should I care?
They're building a palace for me, over there,"
And heaven seems nearer than clouds that fleck
The moon-lit arch over Cadman's Neck.

But who was Cadman, and where did he get
The Neck that claims him for owner yet?
I thought of it often, I pondered it well,
And I questioned others, but none could tell.
Was he the last of the vanished race,
Who hunted and fished in this beautiful place?
Was he the forerunner of those who came
To dispossess them of land and game?
Rose his wigwam rude by the river's side?
Did his bark canoe o'er its waters glide?
Or, had he a humble cabin, made
Of unhewn logs, in the forest glade?
Did he slay his game with arrow and bow,
Or shoot with a musket; did any one know?

At last I chanced upon one who told
This simple tale of the days of old.
Over the seas, in the Mayflower, came
The fathers, to Plymouth of pilgrim fame;
But they stayed their feet by the eastern shore,
Glad that their wanderings at last were o'er;
While the years went by and no white man knew
That our hills and our valleys were fair to view.

The Wampanoag's camp-fire gleam
Was reflected in many a lake and stream
Where Pokamoket, the lofty, stood,
Down looking on forest and field and flood,
The lodge of the brave Massasoit was found,
And wise was his rule o'er the country round.
Full thirty sagamores owned his sway,
From Narragansett to Cape Cod bay;
Far north and south did his empire reach,
From the Beacon hill to the Horse Neck beach.

The Indian lone through the forest strayed,
While his dusky squaw by the wigwam stayed,
And their small pappoose, in the sunshine at play,
Was as free as the squirrels and nimble as they;
He brushed the dew from the sedge away,
With his moccasined feet at the dawn of day,
Down the Noquochoke paddled his light canoe,
(His labors were slight for his wants were few,)
Cooked his fish and clams by the river's bank,
From the clear, cool springs when a thirst he drank;
And returning, sometimes, when the day was done,
And low o'er the hills hung the westering sun,
Saw mirrored in waters all peaceful and still,
The beaches, the bluffs, and the green wooded hill
Of Cadman's Neck, warm with the roseate glow,
And scarce knew if the real were above or below.

A simple life; yet who of us shall say
That ours is a better or happier way,
Save as he hath taught us what life may be,
Who yielded his own upon Calvary's tree.
Like us he lived, and like us, too, he died;
You may find his grave on the bleak hillside,
Where an ancient walnut, all stark and dead,
Stretched one gnarled limb o'er his lowly bed.

But long ere the seventeenth century's close,
Now here and now there, smoky columns arose
From the settler's hearthstone up toward the blue skies,
And the red man beheld them with sorrowful eyes,
For one pale faced stranger gave promise of more
As coming events cast their shadows before.

His axe, in the forest, the loud echoes woke;
His plow, in the valley, the long furrows broke;
He bridged the broad streams, set the brooks to turn mills,
And his cattle and sheep cropped the grass on the hills.

They journeyed from east, and they journeyed from west,
And chose by our waters the place of their rest;
There were Howlands and Giffords, the records declare.
And Sissons and Allens and Kirbys were there.
Smiths, Macomers, Simmonses, Hixes and Earls,
Settled down with their cattle, their boys and their girls.
There were Soules, there were Wings, and also, we learn
Of another called Babcock, Whose name was Return.

These all were from Plymouth; but from Portsmouth came o'er
The Almays with slaves and Bordens with more,
Came with*Devols, the Pettys, the Lawtons and Woods,
Followed Shermans and Cornells and Mosshers with goods.
Wodels, Anthonys, Brownells and Sanfords,--ah! space
Forbids naming all who helped people the place.
But the Ricketsons, Tripps and a Huddleston came
And also our Cadman, whatever his name;
For though William or Richard or George it must be,
Who, alas, shall determine which one of the three.#

Our search has been long, but our labors are past,
Right here on the spot we have found him at last.
He built him no cabin in forest or glade,
But out on the hill-top his dwelling he made;
He lived there and died there and gave it a name,
And for long generations has kindred the same;
But today in our midst there is left not a trace,
To show that among us they ever had place
Save that down on the hillside, remains of a well,
The tale of a homestead, forsaken, may tell.

But when all is uttered, how little we know,
Save that Cadman, like us, was a dweller below.
If a wise man or simple, dishonest or just,
If one to confide in or one to distrust,
If a saint or a sinner--there record is none,
His faults and his virtues alike are unknown.
(Yet think not that day will the secret unfold
When the book of the judgment at last is unrolled,
Each soul in that hour will be standing alone
And the sentence he hears will be only his own.)

Living few years or many he didd as all must,
And somewhere his body has crumbled to dust.
If he prospered and flourished and rose to renown,
His fame has long perished in Westport town;
But his name is still ours to redeem or defend
As it clings to this beautiful spot to the end.

But if spirits revisit, as some think they may,
The scenes they frequented in life's busy day,
And if Cadman should wander some night through the camp,
When the mist from the river hung heavy and damp,
Would he wonder what manner of people were these
Who builed their cabins in shadow of trees?
And if 'gainst an oak trunk a bicycle lean,
Whould he deem it a ne-fangled spinning machine?
Whould he think the white tents standing spectral and cold,
Were ghe ghosts of the wigwans he knew there of old?

But some things e'en Cadman would find were unchanged
Since in strength of his manhood the wildwood he ranged;
The sky is as blue and the air is as free,
And we find the cool shadows as grateful as he;
Still love is as precious and death is as grim,
And life as uncertain for us as for him;
There's the same heaven above us, the same hell below,
And upward of downward as surely we go;
To the same tender Fahter his children still pray,
And souls are redeemed in the old-fashioned way.

O, watchman, shouldst meet him at night on the ground,
Pray greet him politely and show him around;
And if, why this gath'ring he charge thee to tell,
O, answer him wisely and answer him well;
"For what do we come here?" For just what we will;
We are ever pursuing our good or our ill;
We make our surroundings, in life and in death.
As the atmosphere round us is changed by our breath.
Some seek here for pleasure, and some seek for rest,
And whatever is sought for, rewarded the quest;
For in this peaceful shade, beneath heaven's blue vault,
It is said some have even been known to find fault;
And a hallowed spot is this camp ground sod
To seeking souls who have here found God."

Ah! Cadman, we deem thee than many more blest,
 In that, though uncertain the place of thy rest,
 Thou art held in remembrance and doubtless shall be,
 As long as the river flows by to the sea.
 For each season when verdure the oak tree shall deck,
 Many hearts will be turning to fair Cadman's Neck;
 While of those who here gathered, the brilliant and young,
 The preachers who preached, and the singers who sung,
 After two hundred summers (so fleeting is fame,)
 There'll be few to remember they'd even a name.

Then "A tent or a cottage, "and "why should I care,"
 Send it ringing afar on the evening air,
 This world is a camp, and how brief is our stay,
 Ere the tent that has sheltered is folded away;
 But mansions eternal await the redeemed,
 And heaven is fairer than earth ever dreamed.

Susan E. Gammons.

* That is the old name for Devol, and so spelled in the
 old records.

#The name of William Cadman has always been associated with
 the land now known as Cadman's Neck, situated in South West
 port. His name is first mentioned in the old Proprietors'
 Records, June 28, 1682, when he sold his son George $\frac{1}{2}$ a share,
 and again Sept. 25, 1711, when Benj. Crane surveyed his home-
 stead.

Richard Cadman is first mentioned in Vol. 1 of South
 Bristol Records, Sept. 24, 1688, when he bought of Thomas
 Cornell "82 acres of upland, more or less, lying in ye
 neck, and 6 acres of meadow." This was bounded northerly
 by Samuel Cornell (now Joseph Bone), and easterly by said
 Thomas Cornell; 80 acres further east were added, and the
 price for all was 150 L.

George Cadman, son of William was one of the earliest and largest land proprietors in the town, having purchased land as early as May 29, 1665, which is ten years before King Philip's War. Supposing the above mentioned lands to be parts of the Smith and Allen farms, the following dated in 1711-13, is the first mention of Cadman's Neck proper.

"Laid out to George Cadman 30 acres, being the Gore between his 400, and 800, and 120 acres, on the west side of his 400." Page 19, Proprietors' Records. P.

(This poem was copied from a clipping Mrs. Frank Potter loaned me. The author Susan E. Gammons lived at the Head of Westport where the Feenans live.)

50 years ago Standard July '58

Camp Meeting Was Held
Cadman's Neck Group Marked its 30th Anniversary At Westport Site
By L.M.H.

Cadman's Neck Camp Meeting was observing its 30th anniversary in Aug. 1908. The address on that occasion was given by the Rev. W.J. Reynolds, who gave a brief history of how the meetings came to be held at what was originally known as Allen's Grove near Hix Bridge in Westport.

The Camp meeting at Cadman's Neck was an outgrowth of a series of union meetings in which the churches in Westport united. Delegates from the various churches of the town met at the Pacific Union Church at the Head of Westport in October 1873 and organized what was called the Union Sunday School Association. This developed into union meetings held at the several churches. At the union meeting in North Westport in June 1878 there was discussion as to the proposal to hold a four-day meeting at some convenient place out-of-doors.

A committee, including G.R. Wordell, William F. Macomber, Rhoda Davis, L.P. Atwood and Isaac Earle, was appointed to arrange for such a meeting. As a result a call was issued for the meeting to be held at Allen's Grove Aug. 6, 1878. The call for the meeting stated refreshments can be secured on the grounds and family tents could be rented from G.R. Wordell. The preacher at this opening meeting was the Rev. L.P. Atwood.

The four-day meeting met with sufficient approval to warrant the organization of a Camp Meeting Association. A meeting to complete the organization was held at the Pacific Union Church Nov. 8th 1878. The Rev. Elihu Grant was elected as the first president. Cortes Allen agreed to give the use of his grove for the meetings.

This article copied from one loaned me by

Louis Fennar

1963 1754
Westport Residents to Celebrate 150th Anniversary
Of Town, Monday July 5, with
Concert, Fireworks

(1937)

First Town Meeting was held in August, 1787, at
Central Village; Formerly known as the Acoaxet In-
dian Plantation.

Westport will celebrate the 150th anniversary of
its incorporation as a town July, 5. The town, in-
corporated July 2, 1787, was formerly known as the
Acoaxet Indian Plantation and later was the western
part of Dartmouth.

A committee of citizens is arranging a program
that will include a band, concert and display of
fireworks.

In August, 1787, the townspeople held their first
annual meeting at a house owned by William Gifford,
Central Village. Election of the community's first
Board of Selectmen was held. William Almy, Richard
Kirby and Edward Borden were elected to the Board.

Captain Paul Cuffe

Probably the most famous man in the town was Cap-
tain Paul Cuffe, a negro whaler. Captain Cuffe is
credited with opening the first school in Westport.
Although he received no schooling himself, he was a
ready pupil of friends and fishermen. He opened and
provided a teacher for the school on his own land in
the vicinity of the present Mix Bridge.

It is also said that Captain Cuffe sought to es-
tablis a "Negro Paradise" by transporting one or
more boatloads of Negroes from Africa .

Portions of Dartmouth were ceded to the town on
February 25, 1793, and March 4, 1805, while a section
of Portsmouth, R. I. was given in 1861.

Ichabod Potter's land was the scene where the first
townhouse was built and the first meeting in the new
quarters was held April 6, 1789.

143

Richard Sisson is believed to be the first settler at the Head of Westport. His home was located on the west side of the river on the main highway. He was elected road surveyor in 1671. Richard Gifford, also an early settler was land king of Acoaxet and in the 1712 apportionment at the Head, he received over 400 acres.

Manufacturing Starts

Manufacturing got its start in the town when George Lawton, Benjamin Waite and John Tripp secured 70 acres along the river and built two mills, called Lawton's Mill on the west side and Waite, Tripp's or Chase's Mill on the east side.

Mrs. Mary Hix and her sons operated the Hix Ferry until 1745 when William Hix built the first bridge in the town.

Among the principal religious creeds in the town were the Quakers who built a meeting house 70 years before one was founded in New Bedford. Historians have stated that the Acoaxet section of the town was strongly Quaker. The First Christian Church was built in Westport in 1824. Peleg Sisson was the minister.

Westport Point was one of the principal whaling ports in this section of the country. Vessels plied from there to all parts of the world. Several of the largest whalers had the Point as their home port.

Sections inland were slow in developing. It was not until recent years that the Greenwood Park and Central Village sections came into prominence.

Politically, the town, as a whole, has abided with the Republican Party and its predecessors.

(Under picture)

This is Westport's oldest house, situated on the property of Tax Collector Frank A. Potter, Main Road, Central Village. The exact date of its erection is not known, but it was first mentioned in the town's history published in 1667. It was in possession of Waites and Kirbys before the Potters purchased it and Mr. Potter's grandfather, the late Ruscombe P. Potter, lived in the west end of the house, (red brick chimney), built about 100 years ago. The east end he used for a workshop. The house which is part of the Town Seal, is now used for a storehouse.

141

Revolutionary Soldiers

Benjamin Brownell
Abner Brownell
Abraham Cornell
Jonathan Brownell
Humphrey Almy
John Gifford
Capt. Barney Hicks

David Kirby
Silas Kirby
Israel Brightman b 1750 Moved to R.I.
John Tripp b Westport 1761 d Hebron, Ma. 1847
Humphrey Allen d. Westport
Francis Tripp b. Westport Sept. 16, 1759 d. Sept. 20, 1846 aged 87.
William Gifford at 84 Ohio - record published in N.B. Mercury Mar, 14,
1839. b. Westport

Prince Brownell
George Brownell Sr.
" " Jr.
Nathaniel Brownell
Samuel Brownell
Lieut Pardon Brownell b. Little Compton d. Westport
Nathaniel Richmond
Thomas Cornell
Major Sylvester Brownell
Perez Richmond
Dr. Benjamin Richmond
John Gifford-who laid out the Gifford road and for whom it was named.
Stephen Davis -who lived on Sodom Road
Jonathan Lawton
John Kirby
Joshua Pettey
Ezra Richmond-b Westport d. Dighton
Elijah Borden b. Westport D. Oneida County, N.Y.
~~Borden Wordell b. Westport 26 May 1744.~~

142

John Tripp

John Tripp was born about 1610. He was an original settler of Portsmouth in 1638 and one of the signers of the civil compact which formed the organization of the town. He was a carpenter by trade, having come over, it is thought, as an apprentice of one Holden. He also engaged in farming and must have been a good judge of cattle, since for many years he was annually chosen the "Surveyor of Cattle." He was evidently not a man of any education, but none the less he served the town in numerous capacities, serving many years on the Town Council, as moderator of the town meetins, and during the latter part of his life as Deputy of the General Assembly for six years.

John Tripp in 1643 purchased land next to Thomas Gorton. Later he lived next door to Ralph Earle in Portsmouth, and they had some controversy about their lines and fences and their cattle, which was finally adjusted by an elaborate agreement between them, dated Aug. 25, 1651. This agreement was witnessed by Benedict Arnold and Thomas Newton, and is carefully set forth in the records of the town by the Recorder, Philip Sherman. In 1657 John Tripp had planting land at Hogg Island. His will, dated Dec. 16, 1677, and probated Oct. 28, 1678, is a carefully prepared document. Among other provisions he gives "to each of my grandchildren five shills to buy bibles for them."

John Tripp married Mary Paine, the daughter of Anthony Paine, with whom and her mother she must have crossed the ocean when a young woman. It is not probable that Paines crossed many years before 1638, and Mary must have been married to John Tripp soon after the settlement of Portsmouth, as her son Peleg was born in 1642. Anthony Paine was one of the signers, by his mark, of the compact under which Portsmouth was settled. He does not appear to have taken any interest in the town's affairs, as his name seldom appears upon the records. He died in 1649. His will is as follows:

I Anthony Paine in my perfect memory due manifest my minde and last will is to give and bequeath unto my daughter Alice one cow shee or her husband painge unto my daughter Mary Tripp so much as ye cow. ~~And further my minde and will is~~ is judged to be more worth than the heffer and to be made up equall out of ye cow. And further my minde and will is to make my wife Rose Paine wholl and soull executrix to see my ye former Covinant and my last will performed, and my debts paide, and Mr. Porter and William Baulston to see my estate equally divided witness my hand this 5th day of May 1649.

The marke of Anthony
Paine (X)

Thomas Wait

William Baulston.

On March 18, 1650, John Tripp and Mary Tripp executed a release to Rose Paine stating that they had received the elgacy in full. Alide Paine, who and meanwhile married Lot Strange, also expressed herself as satisfied. It is regretable that the receipts do not disclose just how the balance between the cow and the heffer was arrived at.

John Tripp had purchased about 1662 a one-quarter share of the Dartmouth purchase from John Alden. In 1665 he conveyed this interest to his son Peleg, who, however, did not "take up" his lands for some years. Peleg was made the Constable of the town of Portsmouth when he was 25 years of age, and for more than 20 years thereafter he was constantly holding public office as Surveyor of Highways, member of the Town Council, and Deputy to the General Assembly at Newport, which latter office he held for some 10 years consecutively. The last entry in the Portsmouth records concerning him is in 1690, when he was elected a Deputy. As his name appears so frequently before this date, and not at all thereafter, it seems likely that he left Portsmouth soon after and went to Dartmouth, taking up holdings in what is now the township of Westport, east of Devoll's Pond. He died in 1714. He had married Anne Sisson of Portsmouth and Dartmouth.

and 7
Devoll's Pond
1714

At a town meeting held in Portsmouth June 16, 1651, "Richard Sisson is received inhabitant amongst us and hath given his ingagement." Whence he came I know not. He was then about 43 years old, which tends to the supposition that he had been in New England some years before, since most of the early immigrants were between 20 and 30 years of age when they undertook the voyage across the ocean. In 1653 "Goodman Sisson" was chosen Constable, an office in which he must have been efficient, since he was repeatedly re-elected. Otherwise, he does not seem to have been at all prominent in the town affairs. In 1658 he bought a part of Connecticut and Dutch Islands, where perhaps he lived for two years when he sold them. Just when he came to Dartmouth I do not know. He was in Dartmouth in 1667 when he was chosen on the Grand Jury, and thereafter his name appears occasionally on the Dartmouth records, although he held no office. Richard Sisson had a large farm on the west bank of the Coakset River at the "Head". His house was probably near what is now the corner of the road leading southerly from the Head of Westport to South Westport, and the "Rhode Island Way" leading westerly between Sandy Point and Stafford Pond to the Sakonnet River. The locality was known as "Sisson's," and Richard Sisson, his son, kept a tavern in the old homestead, which was so used for nearly two centuries, John Avery Parker, a prominent merchant of New Bedford, at one time being its proprietor. Richard Sisson, the first, died in 1684 leaving an estate of £600, in which there was "1 negro servant L28, and 1 Indian servant L10." In his will he leaves to his daughter Anne, the wife of Peleg Tripp, a tract of land near "Pogansett Pond and all those sheep he is keeping."

The daughter of Peleg Tripp and Anne Sisson, whose name was Mary, married Deliverance Smith, a son of old John Smith, and was a great great grandmother of Anne Almy Chase.

"Certain Comeovers"

by Henry Howland Crapo 1912 Vol. I

In Governor William Bradford's list of "the names of those which came over first in ye year 1620, and were, by the blessing of God, the first beginners and '(in a sort) the foundation of all the Plantations and Colonies in New England" in the following: "Mr. William White and Susanna his wife and one son^d called Resolved, and one borne on ship board called Peregrine, and 2 servants William Holbeck and Edward Thomason."

William White is said to have been the son of a Bishop of the Church of England. If this be so, which I regard as extremely doubtful, it may have been Francis White born at St. Neots, Huntingdonshire, educated at Caius College, Cambridge, and after many preferments made Bishop of Carlisle, and Lord Almoner to the King (Charles I), then translated to Norwich, and in 1631 to Ely. In Dec. 1637-38, he died in his palace at Holborn and was buried in Saint Paul's, London. If your ancestor, William White, was indeed the son of so distinguished a Church of England divine, he must have felt the difficulties of domestic revolt before he came into conflict with the established order of society and was forced into exile in Holland. He may well have deserved the description which some pious descendant gives us, to the effect that he "was one of that little handful of God's own wheat flailed by adversity, tossed and winnowed until earthly selfishness had been beaten from them and left them pure seed fit for the planting of a new world."

William White was one of the original band who left England in 1608 and settled in Leyden, Holland, in 1609. Of these pilgrims Bradford writes: "Being thus constrained to leave their native soil and countrie, their lands and livings and all their friends and familiar acquaintance, it was much, and thought marvelous by many. But to go into a countrie they knew not (but by hearsay) where they must learn a new language and get their livings they knew not how, it being a dear place, and subject to the miseries of war, it was by many thought an adventure almost desperate, a case intolerable, and a misery worse than death. Especially seeing they were not acquainted with trades nor traffic (by which that countrie doth subsist) but had only been used to a plain countrie life and the innocent trade of husbandry. But these things did not dismay them (though they did sometimes trouble them) for their desires were set on the ways of God and to enjoy his ordinances."

William White solved his problem by learning the trade of a "wool comber" as appears by the following entry on the town records of Leyden, translated from the Dutch: "William White, wool comber, unmarried man, from England accompanied by William Jepson and Samuel Fuller his acquaintances, with Ann Fuller, single woman, also

from Enland, accompanied by Rosamond Jepson and Sarah Priest her acquaintances. They were married before Jasper van Bauchern and "illiam Cornelison Tybault, sheriffs, this eleventh day of Feb. 1612." The religious ceremony was performed by their beloved minister John Robinson. Although the bride's name is given in this record as "Ann", and she is named in her father's will as "Anna", she was always called Susanna in later years in Plymouth.

Susanna Fuller was the daughter of Robert Fuller of Redenhall in the County of Norfolk. He was a butcher and as appears by his will which was probated May 31, 1614, he was very well off as to landed estates and worldly goods. It is evident from the provisions of the will that his son Samuel and his daughter "Anna," as he calls her, were in Holland, and that his wife Frances and several children, including a son Edward, were living with him in Redenhall. Three of his children crossed the Atlantic on the Mayflower: "Mr. Samuel Fuller and a servant ---- (his wife was behind and a child which came afterwards); Edward Fuller and his wife and Samuel their son;" (Bradford) and Susanna the wife of William White.

William White had a "Breeches Bible" (printed in 1586-1588) given to him in Amsterdam where the Pilgrims tarried awhile, in 1608, and by a memoranda on the fly leaves, still well preserved, it appears that he went to Leyden in 1609, and sailed from Delft Haven for Southampton in 1619, and "from Plymouth in ye ship Mayflower ye 6th day of Sept., Anno Domini 1620." "Nov. ye 9th came to the harbour called Cape Cod Harbour in ye dauntless ship." Under date of Nov. 19, 1620, is this entry: "Soone born to Susanna White ye six o'clock in the morning." The date of Peregrine White's birth as given by Bradford was Dec. 10, "new style." And again "Landed ye Plymouth Dec. ye 11th 1620." The date, "new style," was Dec. 21, since known as "Forefathers' Day." This was the first landing at Plymouth by the explorers who left the Mayflower at Provincetown Harbor and came up along the shore in the shallop. The fly leaves of this old Bible are covered with memoranda, and it is evident that the children of the family took a hand in illustrating it. Perhaps it was your ancestor Resolved who drew a crude likeness of an Indian and put under it the name of his brother Peregrine. The Bible crossed the ocean again to England on the ship Lyon, as appears by notations, and then came back to Plymouth into the possession of Elder Brewster.

During that first tragic winter when more than half of the Mayflower's company perished, William White and his two servants died "soon after landing." The exact date of his death was March 12, 1621. His widow, Susanna on May 12, 1621, married Mr. Edward Winslow, Jr., of Droitwich, England, whose wife also had died after landing. So it was that your ancestor Resolved and his baby brother, Peregrine, went to live with their stepfather, Edward Winslow.

Edward Winslow and his wife in 1632 removed from the settlement of Plymouth and lived in what is now Marshfield. The "Governor Winslow Place," as it is now called, and which Edward Winslow himself called "Careswell," in memory of his English home, is at Green Harbor in the southerly part of Marshfield, near the Duxbury line. A part of the tract included in Governor Winslow's holdings was, two centuries later, made famous as the home of Daniel Webster.

Your grandmother eight times removed, Susanna Fuller (White) who married Edward Winslow, had by him two children, a daughter Elizabeth and a son Josiah, afterwards Gov. of Plymouth Colony, 1673 - 1680. Your ancestress, therefore, was the first mother, the first widow, the first bride, and the first mother of a native born Gov. of New England. She died Oct. 1680, 25 years after the death of her husband, and was buried in the Winslow burial ground at Marshfield, her son Peregrine "even at three score years having been most attentive and loving to his mother."

Resolved, the older boy, your ancestor, did not remain with his stepfather's family at Marshfield when he grew of age. In 1638 he owned lands in Scituate a half mile south of the harbor, which he afterwards sold to Lieut. Isaac Buck. When he was 26 years of age he married Judith, daughter of Wm. Vassall of Scituate (April 8, 1640) ---

Resolved, White and Judith Vassall had eight children, of whom the third was your six times great grandfather Samuel. With the exception of Wm. (who died in Marshfield, 1695) none of these children remained in Scituate or Marshfield. Some of them went to the Barbadoes, where their grandfather Vassall's family lived. Resolved White had been one of the original 26 purchasers of the first precinct of Middleboro in 1662 from the Indian Chief Wampatuck, and it is probable that some of his children took up these holdings. At all events the Whites of Middleboro and of Bristol County are largely the descendants of the Mayflower's boy Resolved. --- Samuel White settled in North Rochester, near Sniptuit, and after his death his son-in-law, Peter Crapo, bought from his grandson his "Mansion house" there situate (near Scituate

The earliest list of freemen in Rochester in 1684 gives the name of Samuel White. He was of the first board of Selectmen in 1690. On October 15, 1689, he took the oath of fidelity under Gov. Hinckley. In 1709 he is named in a list of 17 male members of the First Church of Rochester. In 1722-23 Samuel White and Timothy Ruggles examined one Mr. Josiah Marshall and "did approve of him as a fitt person quallified as the law dirests" to be a schoolmaster. He married Rebecca, who died June 25, 1711, aged 65 years.

Samuel White and his wife Rebecca, had eight children of whom your several times great grandmother Penelope was the 7th. She was born March 12, 1687, married Peter Crapo May 31, 1704, and was a great grandmother of Jesse Crapo.

Benjamin Howland, the second son of Zoeth and Abigail Howland, was born in Duxbury March 8, 1727. He married Judith Sampson, April 23, 1684. He owned and lived on the Round Hills Farm at the end of Smith's Neck, which passed to his son Isaac, and is now in possession of one of his descendants, Hetty Robinson Green. Ben. Howland, like his brothers, was prominently connected with the Dartmouth Meeting of Friends.

Page 222---(1682 - petitioned this meeting for liberty to erect a water mill)

Whether the committee looked upon the matter favorably does not appear, or whether William Ricketson actually built his mill, which was doubtless intended for a saw mill. If he did indeed erect a mill he operated it for a short time only, since in 1684 he purchased five hundred acres of land in Dartmouth on the east side of the road leading from Head of Westport to Horses Neck Beach and thither removed with his wife, Elizabeth Mott, whom he had lately married in Portsmouth. Here he built a dwelling house which is still standing. Of this interesting old dwelling Mr. Henry B. Worth says: "It was a palace for those days. It was built according to the later Rhode Island type which seems to have been first adopted in Connecticut." The chamber chimney-piece, now in the rooms of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, is an interesting example of the best type of carpentry of two or more centuries ago.

William Ricketson afterwards acquired other interests in Dartmouth, purchasing a part of Gov. William Bradford's original share, and also acquiring some of the Slocum interest. He also owned and operated a saw mill not far from his homestead and apparently prospered in worldly affairs. He died in 1691 and later his widow Elizabeth married Matthew Wing.

It is from Jonathan Ricketson, born in 1688, the son of Wm. Ricketson and Eliz. Mott, that Phebe Howland descended through her grandmother, Lavinia Russell.

William Almy has acquired "the right of the 800 acre division qualified by Abraham Tucker's homestead in Dartmouth," between Horseneck Beach and Allen's Beach, including Gooseberry Neck. This region was called Nuttaquansett. In his will Wm. Almy devised his farm in Dartmouth to his son Job Almy, who was probably living there at the time in the first of the three mansion houses which he built. After Job's marriage with Lydia Tillinghast, a scion of the merchant princes of that ilk, he built the third and grandest mansion, now known as "Quanset," a splendid example of colonial architecture which has been perfectly preserved and is now in the possession of a lineal descendant. Young Job did not have to make a long journey when he went a-courting Ann

148

Slocum, who lived in the northerly house on the old Barney's Joy place. The two places were in sight of each other. The course of true love seems to have run smooth, and Job and Ann were married and were grandparents of Anne Almy Chase.

Job Almy, the older, died in 1771. His will, dated April 1771, after providing for his widow and daughters and disposing of money and negroes, devises his real estate among his four sons, Samuel, Joseph, Job and Christopher. In 1778 the sons made a division, Joseph and Christopher taking the portion east of the highway, Quanset, and Samuel and Job taking the westerly portion, including Gooseberry Neck, which had been laid out to Wm. Almy in 1712 by order of the court. In 1779 Samuel conveyed all his interest, except a half of Gooseberry Neck which he had sold to Joseph Russell, to his brother Job. It was on this farm, in more modern times known as the Richard Almy farm, that Job Almy and Ann Slocum lived. The mansion, although not so fine as Quanset across the way, is a substantial and commodious dwelling with a fine outlook to the sea.

When Job Almy was 84 years old, he became infirm and his only son, Tillinghast Almy, acted as his guardian. He died in 1816, and by his will gave various bequests to his children and grandchildren. As he does not mention his daughter Mary, who married Benjamin Chase, I conclude she died prior to his death. Her children are remembered, Anne Almy Chase (Slocum) being given \$500.

Like so many other of your ancestors, Richard Kirby took advantage of the new Quaker settlement at Dartmouth to escape the rigor of the law. In 1670 he purchased of Sarah Warren one-half of Thomas Morton's full share in the Dartmouth purchase, and afterwards acquired other interests in the Dartmouth lands. In 1683 he purchased of Zachariah Jenkins of Plymouth, a tract of land on the Coakset River, lying on the easterly side of the road leading to Horse Neck, near Akin's Corner, and it was here that he dwelt. It is probably that he removed from Sandwich to Dartmouth soon after 1670. He evidently did not take any prominent part in the affairs of the town as his name seldom appears upon the records, except as having taken the oath of fidelity in 1684 and again in 1686. He died some time after May, 1686, and before July 1688.

It was from his daughter Ruhamah, who married John Smith, that you descend through their son, Deliverance, who was a great great grandfather of Anne Almy Chase. Of Deliverance Smith you have already had tidings in the notes on the ancestors of Phebe Howland.

Puncatest -- later known as Tiverton and Little Compton.

1482

John Crompton
Rochester

b. Feb. 22, 1711
d. + 1779
m. Sarah Clark, Nov. 7, 1739

Peter Crompton
Rochester
b. abt. 1670
d. 1726

Penelope White
Rochester
b. Mar. 2, 1687
m. May 31, 1709

Samuel White
Rochester
b. Mar. 13, 1696
d. - 1699

Rebecca
b. Mar. 13, 1696
d. June 25, 1716

Samuel White

Rochester
b. Mar. 13, 1696
d. - 1699
m. Rebecca

(Resolved White)

Resolved White
Scituate and Marshfield
b. 1699
d. + 1680

(Resolved White)

Jad. Th. Nassall
Scituate
b. 1619
d. - 1679
m. Apr. 8, 1640

William White
Plymouth
d. Nov. 12, 1621

Sassanna Fuller
d. Oct. 1680
m. Feb. 11, 1612

William Nassall
Scituate
b. Aug. 27, 1592
d. 1655

Anna King
Cold Norton, Essex
b. 1592
m. 1613

Revolutionary Soldiers

from Records of Gladys Gifford Kirbys

Benjamin Brownell	Stephen Davis - who lived on Bodom rd.
Abner Brownell	Jonathan Lawton
Abraham Cornell	John Kirby
Jonathan Brownell	Joshua Pettey
Humphrey Almy	Ezra Rhie Richmond
John Gifford	Elijah Borden
Capt. Barney Hicks	
Davis Kirby	
Dilas Kirby	
Israel Brightman b. 1750 moved to R.I.	
John Tripp b. West. 1761 d. Hebron, Ma 1847	
Humphrey Allen. d. West.	
Francis Tripp b. W. 1759	
William Gifford	
Prince Brownell	
George Brwoneil Dr.	
George Brownell Jr.	
Lieut. Pardon Brownell b. Little Compton died in West.	
Nathaniel Richmond	
Thomas Cornell	
Major Sylvester Brownell	
John Gifford -who laid out the Gifford ^o rad and for whom it was named	

Will of Westporter, Made Out In 1807, Is Prized Possession of
Vice Adm. Forrest Sherman.

Washington, Nov. 8 -- A will made back in 1807 by a "yeoman" of Westport in his 78th year "knowing that it is appointed unto all men once to die" is the prized possession of Deputy Chief of Naval Operations, Vice Adm. Forrest Sherman.

Admiral Sherman, whose home address is Melrose, learned sea-lore when summering in his youth in Bristol County. The will was written by his great, great, great, great grandfather, Daniel Allen, who died 15 years later at the age of 93.

Great, great, great, great Grandfather Allen made the will for the stated purpose of "preventing difficulty that might arise with respect to what property I have been blessed with in this life." A perusal of the document's meticulously detailed provisions suggests there could be no doubt in the mind of his heirs as to how he wished his property distributed.

Adm. Sherman points out readers would bear in mind the wife was 77 years old at the time of its making and the reference to "so long as she shall remain my widow" had reference to her continued life rather than to any prospect of remarriage. The Admiral is descended from the author of the will through his son, Humphrey Allen, his son, Green Allen, his son, Humphrey Allen and his son, John Allen who was his grandfather.

The will reads: Item

"I give to my wife, Betty Allen, the choice of my feather beds, bedstead and cord, and furniture sufficient for one bed, and the choice of my cows, and a looking-glass, all the aforesaid to her free and clear to her own disposal.

"I also give her for her improvement so long as she shall remain my widow, the choice of the rooms in my dwelling house, and a privilege for her own use in the chamber and the cellar, and to the well as often as occasion may require, a privilege in the orchard for what apples she shall need for her own use, and to have Winter apples as long as my son, Weston Allen, shall have any, and one hundred pounds of good pork, and one hundred pounds of good beef, and ~~ten~~ bushels of good English grain, and ten pounds of good sheep wool, and ten pounds of good flax from the Swingle, and a sufficiency of both Summer and Winter sauce for her own use, and one good fat goose, and one turkey, all the aforesaid provisions to be provided and delivered to her yearly and every year, so long as she shall remain my widow, by my said son, Weston Allen:

"I order also him, my said son, to keep the cow which I have given my wife, to be well kept both Winter and Summer, and if at any time she should not be able to milk her cow, that my son shall have the cow milked and the milk brought in to her, and whenever the said cow shall fail or meet any misfortune, my said son to take the said cow, and provide another as good as the former was when my said wife took her, the aforesaid for her by my said son, Weston Allen, so long as she shall remain my widow.

"I also give my wife a sufficiency of firewood for one fire, drawn to the door, and cut a suitable length for the fire, and brought into

the house as she may want it, to be provided and delivered to her yearly, and every year so long as she remain my widow, by the three sons: viz, Humphrey Allen, Pardon Allen, and Weston Allen, at equal charges between them.

"I also give my said wife so long as she shall remain my widow, the use and improvement of all my household goods and indoor movables, not herein otherwise disposed of. I also give her all the eatable provisions that I shall have at my decease. All the aforesaid to my wife in lieu of her right of dower or my estate, if she see cause to accept and not otherwise."

Item

In this Daniel Allen wills to Humphrey Allen "and to his heirs and assigns forever" about 34 acres of land along with "privilege to pass and repass on the Causey from the land that I have herein given him unto the Drift Way, he being at one-third of the expense of keeping the said Causey in repair."

The next item divides the remainder of the homestead farm between Pardon and Weston Allen "and to their heirs and assigns forever," with a following paragraph giving Humphrey, Pardon and Weston "all my salt meadow or sedge-flat." Joseph Allen, another son, is willed "three hundred dollars to be paid to him in one year after my death," by Humphrey. Another son, Gideon, is to get \$250 dollars to be paid by Pardon Allen within year "of my decease," while his son John is to receive \$350 to be paid within same period of time by Weston.

Then comes a paragraph concerning the disposal of his property to his daughters. "I give to my daughters, viz: Mary Cornell and Rhoda Macomber, sixteen dollars, to be equally divided between them and to be paid to them in one year after my decease by my son Weston Allen. I also give unto them, my ^{two} said daughters, all the household goods and indoor movables which I have given herein the use and improvement thereof to my said wife, that is, what remains after my said wife ceases to be my widow, except one bedstead, bed and cord, and sufficiency of furniture for the same, I give unto my granddaughter, Sara Wilcox daughter of my daughter Ruth Sherman, deceased, she to come into possession of the same when my wife ceases to be my widow."

The next four "items" dispose of personal possessions, giving unto Humphrey and Weston "all my carpenters tools and joiners tools of every kind to be equally divided;" Pardon Allen is to receive "all my wearing apparel," and "unto the other children of my said daughter deceased, viz: Nancy Earle, Barbara Shearman, Robert Shearman, Patience Shearman, and Matilda Shearman, to each one of them one dollar to be paid to them in one year after my decease, by my son, Weston Allen.

Item

"My mind and will is and I herein order that the place on my land which has been used for burying ground, be kept for that use, and that all of my children and connections have liberty to make use of the same at any time when it is needed."

He then makes his son Weston Allen executor and leaves "all the rest and residue" not otherwise disposed of to him.

William Gifford and William H. Gifford

From Eli Wordell's genealogical work -- a rare and really ingenious and labored production -- we glean something of the No. Westport Giffords. Ananias(?) Gifford had at least five children, -- Benj., Recompence, Abigail, Mary, Kezia. Benj. was a cooper, died in West. about 1817. (E.W. says he was son or borthen of Ananias Gifford) He has children, Nathaniel, James, Stephen, John, George, and Ruth. ("George Gifford, son of Benj. and Susan Sherman, dau. of Sampson Sherman, his second wife, was married four times, and barely escaped two other such calamities. He was to marry Miss Andrews, who died bride expentant. He married Eliz. Wodell, Susan Sherman, Ruth Cottle, and Mercy Bullock, and escaped Miss Andrews and Mrs Randall, to whom at his death he was contracted. He was a good and sensible man, and had considerable literary talent." -- Eli Wodell.) George, born Feb. 17, 1772, in Freetown, was a farmer, well read, and a worthy and deeply-devoted member of the Baptist Church. He moved in later life to Grafton N.H. and in that new country was very useful, and by his aid in forming churches and religious societies, made a permanent impress on the place. By his first wife he had Eli married Samuel Thurston; by his second wife, Susan, he had William, Stephen, and Charles (who died in 1828. while in the U. S. naval service and by his third wife he had one dau. Caroline.

William Gifford was born in West., Feb. 12, 1794. He was reared on the farm and became a farmer. Married Deborah, dau. of Thomas Freely of Troy (F.R) She was born Oct. 12, 1791 Their children attaining mature years were Ruth and William H. Ruth married Jacob Hicks, of F.R. Her only surviving child, Charles married Catharine Paine, and had one son, Charles A. now a practicing physician in F.R. Mr. Gifford was an energetic and an industrious man, and possessed good intellect. He taught school in early life successfully, and was a farmer the rest of his days. He was one of those earnest and devoted yeomen who did good service in the progress of the better elements of civilization. Quiet and unobtrusive in manner, he read much and had clear and original thoughts and ideas. His judgment was sound, and weighed impartially all things, and rarely was it at fault in its conclusions. He was a Christian, a worthy member of Elder Hicks' (Baptist) Church at No. Dart., where he retained his membership during life. His religion was not the pompous religion that ---- etc. Consequently we find him an active member of the first temperance society (the Washingtonians) organized in this section, and equally as strong and pronounced was his against the monster evil of slavery. died in 1865

William Henry Gifford, son of Wm. and Deborah (Freely) Gifford b. 1827 in W. not much more than 40 rods from his present residence. He had common school ed. became a farmer; inherited his father's real estate of about 70 a. his thrift expanding it to 700a.

In the old Washingtonian Temperance Soc.

Interested in whaling owning 3/4 of a whaler.

married Ruth L. dau. of David and Zilpha (Devoll) Brownell of W. He is today one of the wealthy and progressive citizens of his town.

Israel Macomber

The name Macomber or Macumber is variously spelled. It is of Gaelic or Highland Scotch, and signifies the son of the counselor or wide man. From records we find that two brothers, John and William, came in 1638 from Inverness, Scotland, to America. John settled in Taunton; was subject to military duty in 1643; was a land-owner; and in 1659 was permitted to build a saw-mill. He was taxed seven shillings that year on 24 a. and four "heads." His descendants still live in that locality. William, the ancestor of Israel Macomber, settled in Duxbury, Mass. in 1638, and afterwards removed to Marshfield, and about 1750 removed to Dart. and resided there, and in Tiverton, until after 1686. He was an energetic man, of great prudence and force of character, and of great was esteemed for his probity. He was a great Biblical student, and a strict Puritan. His descendant, Timothy Macomber, (third generation), resided near the Mass. and R.I. line, and was connected both States. He was a farmer and a useful citizen. We can say but little of him further than that he was married, and had children, one of whom was Wm. (4th gen.) This Wm. located in Dart.; married Sarah Brownell; was a farmer and sheemaker, tanning and currying his own leather. He was an honest, hardworking man. Both he and his wife lived to be old, she attaining more than 90 years. He had 10 child-- Wm, Gilbert, Rogers, Thurston, John, Simeon, Margaret (Mrs. John Palmer), Mary (Mrs. Nath Potter), Eliz., and Sarah. Wm (5th son) was born in the town of West. Nov. 28, 1771, and married Rachel Brightman, who was born Mar. 17, 1778. He started in life poor and was truly a self-made man. In those early days there was a hard struggle with the hard climate and sterile soil of New Eng., and well did Wm. Macomber do a man's work. He was a quiet, reserved, and unassuming person, never seeking office, but devoting his energies to the maintenance of his family. He was a Whig in politics, and a worthy member of the Methodist Church. He died April 15, 1839. Mrs. Macomber was a more than ordinary woman. She was remarkable for her active and vigorous constitution and her tenacious and active memory. She took great interest in matters of history and genealogical details of her own and other families of her acquaintance. She was much consulted as an unerring informant for facts and dates in these and kindred matters in her later years. She died in 1873, aged 94 yrs. and 5 mo. She was one of the 3 constituent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Westport Point, and remained a consistent and earnest member during her life, and was revered as a "mother in Israel." She was born in West. Her father, Israel Brightman, was a Rev. soldier, and received a pension. To him and his wife Bethany were born 6 children, -- Christian, born Aug. 31, 1777; Rachel, Mar. 17, 1778; Israel, Feb. 15, 1780; John April 29, 1782; Cornelius, Nov. 29, 1783; Lemuel, Feb. 29, 1786; and Bethany, Jan. 13, 1792.

Israel Macomber (6th gen). only son and child of Wm and Rachel (Brightman) Macomber, was born in West. March 24, 1810. He had but limited education at Schools. The schools of that period were very poor, and a large part of his knowledge from books was acquired at the home fireside. He made the most of his opportunities, however, and became quite proficient in several branches, particularly so in arithmetic. He was reared a farmer, and a farmer he has remained through life. In 1827 his father removed to the place where Israel now resides, and ended his days there, Israel succeeding him

Israel Macomber 2.

on the place. Here he done his work well, shrinking not from labor, and firming his efforts crowned with substantial success. He is an unassuming man, has never sought or held office, refusing to leave his own affairs to be neglected while he was attending to the business of others. He has been more or less interested in whaling-vessels for the past 45 yrs. He married Mary E., daughter of Hercules and Abby (Tripp) Manchester, May 7, 1834. She was born Dec. 11, 1814. For nearly half a century has this good couple walked hand in hand, bringing up their children to maturity and an honorable position in life, and have the satisfaction of knowing that none are recreant to the principles inculcated by their ancestors. Their child. age 1. Wm. P. born Aug. 23, 1837. (He married, first, Abby, daughter of Godfrey Cornell. They had 2 child. Mary D. and Theresa H. After her death he married Nellie, daughter of Edward Tucker, of Dar. They have one child, Edward. 2. Isaac B. born Nov. 9, 1839, married Sarah, daughter of Godfrey Cornell. They have 2 children, Bertha and Nason. 3. Adin H.N. born Aug. 12, 1845. 4. Elihue G., born Dec. 20, 1846. The 2 last reside with their parents. Wm. and Isaac passed several years in Calif. are now located in beautiful homes not far from the paternal mansion, and are more than ordinarily successful men.

In 1868, Mr. Macomber erected the residence he now occupies. It is a very substantial and pleasant home. Situated as it is on the highest point of a beautiful promontory, surrounded by bays, inlets, islands, etc., with Buzzard's Bay and the broad Atlantic stretching away to the south, and on either side an extended view of a more than usual romantic coast-line, it presents as fine a view as can be obtained for many a mile of distance.

Mr. Macomber has been an active and leading member of the Meth. Epis. Church for more than half a century. He has been class-leader, steward or trustee for many years, and has been a liberal supporter not only of the church but all worthy objects. Both he and his worthy wife have been more than mere spectators in the cause of morality and religion, and have given largely, both of personal endeavor and their possessions, to assist the good work. Mrs. Macomber has been a church member since 1845. In politics Mr. Macomber is a Republican. Among his townsmen he is regarded as an honest, successful business man, a good and lawabiding citizen, and a valued friend and neighbor.

153a

Nathan Slade -- Somerset

Son Nathan As a youth went to West. and learned the trade of blacksmithing which combined with machinist and the making of edge tools, axes, hoes, etc. He married 1824, Phebe, daughter of Isaac and Ann (Needen) Macomber. She was born in West. 1803. Mr. Slade purchased a farm near Westport Point and resided there, and was a farmer until his death, Nov. 21. 1870. He had 2 child. Edwin and ~~Eliz.~~ 1826. Eliz. 1828 married 1862 John C. Taylor, of Belgrave, Me. and resides in West. Friends

Leonard Macomber

Leonard Macomber, son of John and Mary (Slade) Macomber, was born in West. Mass. Feb. 8, 1818. He comes off both sides from early settlers of this section, who gave given to their descendants not only good estates but honorable records. His grandfather, Nath. Macomber, was a native of West. (then Dart.) and was a farmer and nurseryman. He married Susanna Macomber, and had a lge famil y of children, and bequeathed his farm and nursery to his son John, who for many years carried on the same business as his father. John married Mary Slade, of the old Swansea (Somerset) family. They had 8 child. of whom Leonard was the 4th. Leonard had common school education, and attended the Friends' school at Prov. R.I. He married Esther A., daughter of Joshua and Dianya (manchester) Austin, of Little Comp. R.I. They had 3 children, Eliz. S. John A. and Hannah D. (Married George E. Tripp, and has 2 child.)

Leonard lived on a farm adjoining the homestead of his father, and never changed his residence.

Treasuer and tax collector. Birthright member of the Society of Friends and his life was an exaple of their peaceful creed. He died Jan. 31, 1873.

Mrs. Macomber was Born Feb. 23, 1819 and is now residing at Central village

John A. Macomber (2d) son of Leonard and Diana Macomber, married Esther A. daughter of Stephen and Ann D. Allen, and has 2 child. He is at the present writing town clerk of West. and is an honored and useful citizen of his native town.

Ezra P. Brownell -- son of Jireah and Sarah (Kirby) Brownell, was born in Westport, Mass. Aug. 10, 1819. His paternal grandparents were Benj. and Ebrigail (Milk) Brownell. His early education was acquired at common schools, which he supplemented by two terms at Pierce Academy, Middleborough, Mass. This he accomplished by teaching in the winter, and using the funds thus acquired in attending the summer sessions of the academy.

Mr. Brownell served faithfully in every station of public trust, as school committee 19 yrs. (1845 to 1866), auditing committee, selectman 10 yrs. Chairman of the board 7 yrs, member of the Lower House of the State Legislature 9 yrs. (1857 to 1869) State senator in 1861. He was appointed county commissioner in 1865, and served 3 yrs.

His love for his country and its free institutions caused him to take a deep interest in aiding the gov. in its efforts to suppress the Rebellion, and in the capacity of recruiting officer he was one of the most active in the cause of the Union. To this he gave his thought and time night and day. He advocated good pay and large bounties for the enlisting soldiers, guaranteed that their families should be taken care of, and the widows and orphans supported, and his promise was by him fulfilled down to the day of his death. His untiring efforts, patriotic labors, and rare discretion attracted the notice and won the hearty commendation of Gov. Andrew. He saved the town from draft by placing in service the full quota of men. All this valuable service was done without any compensation.

He was reelected to the Legislature by the highest number of votes ever given 407 votes. He died Sept. 6, 1870 from shock arising from amputation of his left leg, by a cancer, which he had suffered for 17 yrs.

He was a Universalist -- Funeral services, which through the kindness of the Society of Friends, was held in their meeting-house.

Benjamin Franklin Tripp, son of John and Beersheba (Potter) Tripp, was born in Westport, Mass. Mar. 23, 1804. He is of English ancestry. The name was early connected with Dartmouth, Joseph and James Tripp being among those who were named as proprietors in the confirmatory deed of Wm. Bradford, Nov. 13, 1694. The descendants of these pioneer settlers are very numerous, and are mostly worthy scions of the sturdy stock from which they sprung. John Tripp, the grandfather of Benj. F. was born in 1727, in that part of Dartmouth West. was a farmer on a few acres, a diligent, thoughtful, industrious man, of deep religious principles, which were perhaps too exaggerated. He was a follower of Anna Wilkinson, and, it is said, so injured his health by trying to fast 40 days as to fall a victim of measles, in consequence thereof, in his 64th year, dying in 1791. He married Penelope Brightman and had 5 children,-- Phebe, Mary, Thankful, Peace, and John. His farm of about 40 a. was located a short distance north of Central village, near the cemetery where he and his wife lie buried. John, his son, born July 8, 1761, was a farmer, of an exceedingly ingenious mechanical turn of mind. He was a much better educated man than most of his townsmen, was a great reader, particularly of history, and in connection with farming, used to make the wooden plows then so much in use. He married, in April, 1786, Beersheba, youngest daughter of Stokes and Phebe (Spooners) Potter. They had 8 children attaining maturity, -- Amy, Penelope, Cynthia (married Christopher Weston), Carmi, Marina (married Hilliard Gifford), Wilkeson, Anna (married Wm. Potter) and Benj. F. All of these are dead but Marina and Benj. F.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Tripp were independent in religious thought; were members of no church organization, although regular attendants at the Friends' meeting house. Mr. Tripp had imperfect vision in one eye, and was slightly lame from birth. These freed him from military duty. He brought up a large family well, did not, although a hard-working, industrious man, accumulate much property. He was a Whig in politics, but avoided office. His oldest son lived with him in his latter years on his small farm, where he died June 30, 1851, very nearly 90 yrs. old. His wife, born in West. Feb. 5, 1765, was youngest daughter of a large family. Her father, Stokes Potter, was a shoemaker, and died about 1809. Mrs. Tripp died in 1854.

B. F. Tripp had only the very meagre opportunities of book education afforded by a few weeks' attendance each winter, from the time he was nine until he was 15, at the country schools of that period. Robust in health, he was fond of work, and aided his father in his farm-work, the older brothers being away at work for themselves. He remained at home until he was of age, when he engaged one season during haying to mow for a farmer in Little Compton, R. I. The next year he worked 8 mo. for John Macomber, near Central village, on the farm and in the employed nursery. For 9 consecutive seasons he was thus employed. He passed the winters at his father's chopping cord-wood. He married, Dec. 11, 1834, Patience, daughter of Richard and Rebecca (Cook) Gifford, who was born June 2, 1806, in West. Her line of ancestors on her father's side is 1. Christopher, 2. Wm. 3. Richard, 4. Rebecca, 5. Patience. Wm., son of Christopher, was a man of consideration and inn-keeper at Hicks' Bridge, which he owned and maintained as a toll-bridge. He married Patience Russell, and lived to be old. Of his children, Richard lived just south of Westport Centre, married Rebecca, daughter of Pardon Cook, of Tiverton R.I. He had 5 children, of whom Mrs. Tripp was youngest.

checked and corrected 9/11/15

The children of B. F. and Patience Tripp are Rebecca Cook, born Dec. 9, 1835; Phebe Dwelly, Sept. 19, 1837; Edwin Irving, Nov. 26, 1838; Mary Almy, June 16, 1840; Cook Gifford, Feb. 16, 1844; and John Richard, May 24, 1850. Rebecca married Barney Gifford, lives in Adamsville, R.I. and has four children, Ella V. Emma C. Fred. B. and Lena G. Mary married Charles H. Brownell lives in New Bed. and has 2 child. Elma, W. and Ulysses G. Cook G. married Ellen M. Snell, and has 2 child. Anna K. and Benj. F. Edwin I. married Mary E. Brownell, no child. John R. married Mary E. Mosher, lives on his father's place, and has 4 child, Florence D. Chara P. Eddie I. and Lottie E.

Mr. Tripp began housekeeping the summer after marriage, moving to the house he now occupies, which he has changed and repaired and completely altered. From a date found on the plating the house was evidently built in 1727, and it was copied, if not erected, by Capt. Philip Taber, an officer of the Rev. Mrs. Tripp died Jan. 23, 1878, aged 71. She was an estimable woman, ruled well her household, and is honored by her descendants. Mr. Tripp has been highway surveyor many years, and was one of the Committee of public landing for 25 yrs. He has never sought, but rather avoided office of importance, but has merited and enjoyed the confidence of both political parties, so as to receive the full suffrages of the town when he was a candidate. He has been a great reader and thinker, and an inflexibly honest man. He has a very accurate and strong memory, and a wonderful fund of knowledge, which he takes pleasure in giving to others. He is an amiable, pleasant, warm-hearted gentleman, with very many friends. He is independent in politics, and thoroughly independent also in religious thought, with strong tendency to Universalism. He has been a hard-working man all his life, but has husbanded his strength and health, and never had to call a physician but twice in his life. He has built a great deal of stone wall, and has stoned about 100 cellars. He has been prosperous financially, owns 75 a. of good land, and has a competency to supply all wants of his declining years. Blessed with a cheerful disposition, surrounded by affectionate descendants, and the regards of all who know him, Mr. Tripp is passing with honor to the close of an active and useful life.

Christopher Borden.

son of Abraham and Phebe (Barker) Borden, was born Oct. 20, 1815, on the lands possessed by 4 or 5 generations of his ancestors in Tiverton, R.I. now Westport, Mass.

Thomas Borden (4th Gen.) gave the Cranberry Neck property with other woodlands to his Christopher, who became a farmer there, and probably built the first saw-mill on the site where stands the mill of his descendant Christopher. He was a man of respectability and substance, owning much land and many slaves, married Hannah, daughter of Stephen and Penelope Borden Dec. 24, 1748 and died suddenly, an old man.

His son Jonathan, born May 5, 1761, married Eliz. Bowen, and had Hannah, Abraham, Phebe, Thomas, Rhoda, Isaac, and Elzi. He was a farmer and mill-owner. He died May 19, 1848.

Abraham was born near the present residence of Christopher, July 20, 1792 By purchase and legacy he received from his father 270 a. He was engaged in the lumbering in addition to farming. He married Phebe, daughter of Lemuel and Marie (Tripp) Barker, of Dar. and had three children, Christopher, Rhoda (Mrs. Abiel Davis,) and Maria R. who died one year after her marriage to Capt. Weston Jenney. Mrs. Borden was a Friend, and Mr. Borden attended their meetings regularly, although nowt a member of the society. He died Oct. 28, 1864

Christopher Borden (8th gen.) was educated at common schools and the Friends' school at Prov. R.I. With his father as farmer and lumbering. Cedar and shingles. He married Lucy H. daughter of Peter and Sarah S. (Howland) Davis, Feb. 11, 1839. She was a native of Westport, Mass. and born Feb. 11, 1818. They have had 6 children Jonathan, married Mary M. (Smell) Estes, has 7 children, and lives on the old homestead; Alice A. married George H. Hicks, and has 5 children and lives in F. R. Mary E. married Isaac W. Howland of Little Comp. R.I. 1 child, Othniel T. accidentally shot. 1866. Edwin married Mary E. Yound, has 5 children lives near his parents; Phebe S. married Arthur D. Cornell, has 2 lives in F. R.

The home of Mr. Borden has always been on the homestead of his forefathers By the fluctuation boundary lines it has been in 2 states, and 3 towns, Tiverton, R.I. F. R. R.I. and Westport, Mass.

He was a member of the Town Council of Tiverton, selectman of West. year after year., has been on auditing com. for sev. years, and has also held minor offices. stockholder in 6 companies listed. P. 701

Capt. Benj. Gifford

Capt. Benj. Gifford, son of Humphrey and Phebe (Davis) Gifford, was born in Westport, Mass. July 11, 1824. He commenced coasting voyages with his father when but seven years old, so had but little advantages for education except that given by personal application on board of ship, where he was a diligent student. He sailed on his first whaling voyage on his 15th birthday in bark "Hope" his uncle, Capt. Gideon Davis, being master. He returned in Nov., 1840. He then made 3 voyages in Brig "Mexico", and 2 in "Dr. Franklin." The last one he commanded the vessel, rising to his position of master by steady promotion. The wayes of his first 4 voyages were taken by his father, for he was under age. He next commanded the bark "Marion," of New Bed., on a $23\frac{1}{2}$ yrs cruise. His next vessel was the bark "Mattapoisett," of West., and the next, in which he made 3 voyages, was the bark "President" of New Bed. He afterwards went 3 voyages as capt. in the vessels "Glacier", "Spartan" and "Sunbeam," of New Bed. He returned from his last voyage Dec. 2, 1879, having accumulated quite a property by his services. He was very conscientious in all things, so much so that an acquaintance remarked once, when the capt. was talking of leaving the sea and engaging in merch. "He never would make a living, for he was too honest." He married, Aug. 14, 1853, Hannah R. daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Baker) Allen, an estimable and generous lady who survives him.

Capt. Gifford was a Rep. in politics, and as such represented West. 2 terms in the State Legislature. He died April 18, 1881. He was a devout Christian, Belonging to the Friends' Society.

I didn't write up the article about Wm. Gifford and
William H. Gifford

Benj. was a cooper, died in West. about 1817. (E.W. says he was son or brother of Ananias Gifford) He had children, Nath. James, Stephen, John, George and Rith. (George Gifford, son of Benj. and Susan Sherman, daughter of Sampson Sherman, his second wife, was married 4 times, and barely escaped 2 other such calamities. He was to marry Miss Andrews, who died bridge expectant. He married Eliz. Wodell, Susan Sherman, Ruth Cottle, and Mercy Bullock, and escaped Miss Andrews and Mrs. Randall, to whom at his death he was contracted. He was a good and sensibel man, and had considerable literary talent." -- Eli Wodell.)

The Gifford Family

From the Eng. book of heraldry, otherwise called "The Doomsday Book", we extract the gen. of the Gifford family down to emigration of the first Am- of the name in 1630: "The family of Gifford is a high antiquity, and was seated at Honfleur, in Normandy, 350 rs. before the conquest of En. by Wm. the Norman. At the battle of Hastings (1066), -----P 697

George H. Gifford

George ^{Howland} Gifford, son of Elihu and Barbara (Howland) Gifford, was born in Westport, Mass., Feb. 8, 1806. His grandfather, Stephen Gifford married Rhoda Anthony. He lived on the line of Dar. was a farmer, and died advanced in years, leaving 5 sons and two daughters.

Elihu, one of his sons, was born Jan. 9, 1783, married Barbara, daughter of John and Eliz. Howland, about 1804. She was born in Westp. Nov. 12, 1782 They had 5 children.

George H.

Keziah H. Married Henry B. Gifford, lives in Pov. R. I and has 3 child.

Eliz. Mrs. Isaac Howland of Westport

John H. of Springfield,

George E. of Westport.

Elihu was a blacksmith of that early day, ran a forge, made hoes, axes, and other cutting instruments, in connection with his brothers Job and John, and worked at his trade until his early death, Dec. 26, 1809. He was a mer- vious, impulsive, and impetuous man, hard-working, social, fond of his family and a member of the Friend's Society. His widow married John W. Gifford, and died Oct. 6, 1867, in her 85th yr. She was a woman of great strength of character. Very thoughtful of others, she was universally loved, and was called by every one in her old age "Grandmother Barbara". She learned the trade of tailoress at the age of 15, and was very ingenious, making dresses coats, vests, bonnets, etc. She was erect and quick in her movements, re- tained her activity until her death, and was noted for her superb horsemanship. She was an elder of the Friends' Society and held in high esteem.

George H. Gifford was educated at common school, and attended the select school, which enjoyed high reputation, under the teaching of Geo. W. Baker, fitting him for an instructor. He began to teach in 1827, and devoted him- self to this for several years, part of the time being in charge of a high school. He married, Dec. 3, 1826, Rebeckah, daughter of Joseph and Judith (Brightman) Davis. She was born at West. Sept. 18, 1826, Rebeckah, and died Dec. 21, 1879.

Children --

Henry T. Married Mary E. Ramsdell 1 child George H.

Julie S. " Wm. Davenport 2 child. George W. and James H.

Nancy H. " Edwin R. Pool, who died in Salisbury prison while serving as a soldier in the Union army during the late civil war. They had 2 child. Augusta D. Mer. C. W. Tripp (1 child Eswin P.)

Carrie May

George D. died in infancy

Also reared Frank Seymour Davis son of Mrs. G. brother

Gifford 2

After the death of her husband Elihu, the mother of Mr. Gifford returned with her children to her father's home, and for 70 yrs. thereafter, and until his death, this was Mr. Gifford's home. He became a farmer, and purchased the place after his grandfather's death, varying this avocation by sailing Aug. 23, 1837, on brig "Eliz.", from Westport, on a whaling voyage which lasted nine months. With this exception, this farm was Mr. Gifford's residence for 70 yrs. and until his death. On his return from this voyage he engaged in mfg. shingles in connection with farming, and also became a carriage-maker. He bought the Moose Mill, in Westport, and made carriage woodwork, and owned the mill at his death.

But it was his long and active career in public affairs and his prominence in temperance work that most deserves perpetuation. He was much in public life. He was commissioned justice of the peace about 1845, and continued in that office until his death. He held every town office, and represented his town in the Legislature. He settled many estates, and also was chief surveyor of this vicinity for many years. He was often called upon to give advice, and was a wise and sagacious counselor. He was a popular auctioneer, and continued to transact some kinds of business till within a few days of his death, May 19, 1882. He acted at various periods of his life with the Democratic, Republican, and Prohibitory political parties. His temperance history was a marked one. At the formation of the Washingtonian Temperance Society, in 1842, he was somewhat dissipated, but such was the interest in him and desire to secure his aid that when organizing the Westport Society the office of vice-president was left vacant to be given him if he would take the pledge and join them. He did so, became its first vice-pres., and held that office, or that of president, so long as the society existed. He took hold of temperance with all the ardor of his positive nature, and fought the rum-demon everywhere and at all times. He was a forcible speaker, and soon received the sobriquet of the "Old Temperance Warhorse". He had the satisfaction of knowing that tangible and permanent results came from his efforts. He was chief officer of Sons of Tem. and Good Templars for a number of terms. In religion he was liberal and independent, inclining, however, to the Friends' belief. He was accurate, methodical, and systematic in all things, and correct in all business matters, and successful in the acquisition of property. He was a kind and loving husband and father, covering a warm heart by an appearance of austerity and gruffness. He was an agreeable social companion, full of humor and laughable stories. Honored by the community, his death was deeply regretted.

Andrew Hicks

Robert Hicks came from Eng. in ship "Fortuen" in 1621. His wife, Margaret Hicks, two sons Sam. and Ephraim, and two daughters came in ship "Ann", Aug. 1623. He was in 1618 a leather-dresser in London. He died Mar. 24, 1647. Sam. Hicks, eldest son of Robert, Plymouth, 1643, removed to Eastham; there married Lydia, daughter of John Doane, Esq.; was a repres. in 1649; removed later to Farnstable, where he was engaged in promoting the settlement of Dart. He was among the 36 original purchasers of that town, who met at Ply. Mar. 7, 1652, to divide their purchase. He owned 1/34th of the town, where he removed before 1670, as on May 20th of that year we find him recorded as one of the seven freemen of Dart.

His descendant, Jacob Hicks, who married Mary Earle, was a farmer in that part of Dart. now Westport. He had three children --

Gabriel -- was a farmer and tanner, and owned about 100 a. e. He married Mary Manchester, and had 8 children.

Wm. who married Susannah West;	Thomas, married Hannah Sowle
* Joseph, -whe	Comfort, " John Potter
Benj. married Mary Gibson	Eliz. " Constant Sisson
John, married Mary Congdon	Susan " Wm. Macomber

*Joseph Hicks, born Feb. 22, 1722, was a farmer and tanner, and like his father, was a valued citizen and of sound judgment. He married Eliz. Waite, and reared a family of 12 children.

Benj. married Eunice Briggs	Mary, married Stephen Earle
Oliver, " Polly Earle	Lucy " Philip Taber
*Barney, " Sarah Cook	Priscilla, " Stephen Earle (second W)
Durfee " Susannah Potter	Deborah, " John Pearce
Thomas, " Eliz. Davis	Prudence " Anthony Almy
Comfort " Philip Corey	Hannah " Paul Earle

Mr. Hicks died Oct. 12, 1798, Mrs. Hicks was born Jan 20, 1727 and died Sept. 25, 1827, having attained the remarkable age of 100, 8 mo. and 5 days.

*Barney Hicks, was born in 1754. Before he was of age he became a soldier in the Rev. war, enlisting as a private soldier under Maj. Manchester, in a R. I. regiment of the colonial army, and was for some months in service. He then fitted out a sloop at Westport for the West India trade, and started on a voyage. His sloop was captured by a British cruiser, however, before night of the first day out. The weather becoming rough, the sloop could not be carried in to Newport, as the captors desired, and they bore away for N.Y. The storm continued, and they were cast away near Little Egg Harbor, and all were lost except Mr. Hicks, one other man, and a dog, who reached a small desert island. The cold was intense. Mr. Hicks' companion and the dog were frozen to death. Mr. Hicks was so badly frozen as to lose both feet from this cause after the lapse of 20 yrs. At last he attracted the attention of the residents of the Jersey shore, and they succeeded in rescuing him from his perilous condition. He remained at the house he first reached 22 mo. before he recovered his health so far as to do any business. Then going to Phil, he engaged, with some New Bed. Friends in fitting out a privateer. In 3 weeks after sailing he returned to Phil. in charge of a captured vessel, and after receiving his share of the prize-money he paid for his year's board in New Jersey. He soon sailed as captain

of another privateer. On the first voyage the vessel was captured and taken to Plymouth, Eng., and after a short captivity in a prison-ship, Capt. Hicks was sent to Am. During a fog he incited a mutiny and captured the vessel. The fog lifting, the attempt at escape was discovered, and the vessel retaken by the British. Capt. Hicks again succeeded in capturing ~~and~~ the vessel, and this time cut her out from the fleet and brought her safely as his prize into Boston. He made other privateering cruises, was again captured, and held for nearly 2 yrs. a prisoner on a prisonship at N.Y. When the war closed he entered the merchant service, which he followed until he was about 40, when he returned to his farm in Westport, where he spent the rest of his life. He made 45 voyages to San Domingo, and on his last voyage sailed to Africa and the East Indies.

He married, ~~about~~ 1798, Sarah Cook, born in 1776, and had 22 children. Betsy, married Nathaniel Tompkins

Andrew *

Lydia married Nathaniel Church, and now lives in Fairhaven

Isaac, " Huldah Tompkins

Alex., Married Eliz. Howland

John " Caroling Almy

Hannah, " Edward G. Sowle (Children -- Sophia, Francis, Andrew Julia, Mrs. C. B. Trip, and Joseph)

Barnes, " Catharine Seabury

Sarah, Married Ephraim Brownell

Wm. " Eliza Seabury

Joseph " Betsey Briggs

Reuben " Sarah Kirby

3 of these children, Andrew, Isaac, and Lydia are now living (1883) each over 80 yrs. Mr. Hicks died at 78. His wife at 50 -- 1826.

* Andrew was born in Westport, June 17, 1799. His boyhood until his 13th was passed on the farm. He engaged as clerk in a store in Adams. R. I. were after 8 yrs. service he opened a store of his own. After trading 3 yrs. he returned to the farm of his ancestors. In 1836 he fitted out a vessel and began an extended whaling business, continuing from that time down to the present. He has owned interests in 11 vessels at one time. He has seen the various stages of this great enterprise of other days, from its palmy and prosperous days to its decay and subsidence. He has built 8 vessels for whaling, and his ventures have met with very satisfactory results.

Mr. Hicks was in former days a Whig. Since the formation of the Republican party he has been active in support of its principles. He has been justice of the peace for 28 yrs, and represented Westport in the Leg. of 1866. He is a director of the Merchants' Bank of New Bed., and is universally considered a sound financier, careful, prudent, and fortunate. He now owns 60 a. of the homestead farm, dating back over 200 yrs. in its possession in his family. He has never married, and at the advanced age of 84 yrs. has a remarkable memory of events and dates and unusual clearness of intellect.

George Lawton

George Lawton, son of Job and Hannah (Kirby) Lawton, was born in Westport, Mass. Feb. 8, 1804. He is of good English stock, and his Am. ancestors were among the first settlers of Portsmouth, R.I. and George seems to have been a favorite name with them; as far back as 1650 there were two or three of them in the town. In 1701, George Dawton, of Porst. (we cannot ascertain of which particular family) purchased 100 acres of land in Dart. now Westport, in the north part of the town, for 30 pounds, and settled upon it. This land is now occupied and owned by one of his descendants, Robert Lawton, and has never been out of the ownership of the family. This George married a daughter of Gideon Freeborn, who, for his second wife, married the widow of George Lawton. She received from her father as her marriage portion $\frac{1}{4}$ of one share of land in Westerly R.I. deeded in 1697. They had one son, John, who married a Dennis. He built the first grist-mill at the "Head of Westport," a short distance above the present village, about 1750, on the site of a mill now owned by Alden Sisson. He had one son, George, born Nov. 8, 1739, and several daughters. It is said he also owned a small coasting-vessel plying to Newport. He was a man of some consequence, a hardworking, honest man of good reputation, but not very successful financially, as the building of the mill involved him much, and after his death his children redeemed it from his obligations. He died May 2, 1753. His son George was brought up as a farmer, and succeeded his father in the possession of his homestead. He married Patience, daughter of Obadiah Mosher, and had John, David, Job, Adam, Richard, George, Patience, and Hannah, besides three others. He was prosperous, and brought up a large family in good circumstances. He was a man of intelligence, industrious and prudent, plain and direct in speech, and was a very useful citizen, popular with all classes, and generally known as "Uncle George Lawton." His wife was a member of the Society 66 Friends, and he was a regular attendant of their meetings. He died Sept. 20, 1820, nearly 81 yrs old, surviving his wife a very few years.

Job Lawton, his son, was born Nov. 12, 1764. He married Hannah, daughter of Weston and Hannah (White) Kirby. She was born in Westport about 1769. They had 2 children. Silas, Obadiah, and George. He had the educational advantages generally given their child by the New England farmers of that day, and combined the avocations of farming and shoemaking. He settled about a mile above the "Head of Westport," buying a farm of about 40 acres. He resided there for several years, then selling this he purchased another of 100 a. farther toward Central village, whither he moved in 1815 or 1816. He was always a great sufferer from asthma. He was a

quiet person, not giving to notoriety or office-seeking. He died, of cancer, March 5, 1843. The George Lawton whose portrait accompanies this sketch loved with his father, having slight school privileges. After he was 12 he attended the school at Central Village a few weeks each winter for a limited period. He married, Nov. 26, 1826, Ruth, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Wood) Potter. She was born within a mile of the R.I. line, in Westport. Her family was an old one in the town. Her father was a farmer, who lived to be very old. He had 14 children, of whom 11 attained mature years. She was youngest girl, and was born April 25, 1809. Her grandfather was Abner Potter, whose wife, Patience, was a most splendid specimen of true womanhood, bringing cheer and happiness to all within her sphere of action. Mr. and Mrs. Lawton had 9 children, Eli Potter, born Sept. 20, 1827, married Mary E. daughter of Jeremiah and Barbara Devol, has two children, and lives in Westport Uriah W. born April 27, 1831, married Augusta King, of Taunton, has three children. He graduated at Brown Un., and is now superintendent of schools in Jackson, Mich. Mary E. born July 2, 1834. She married George J. Alleen had 2 children, Jacob and Ella, both of whom are married. Jacob lives in Prov. R.I. has four children Ella, married Thomas Nye, has one child, and lives in West Somerville, Mass; Hannah A. born Sept. 30, 1837, married Wm. J. Chadwick, of New Bed., has 4 children. Ann George F. born Nov. 11, 1844, lives with his parents; Ruth A. born July 3, 1846, married Wm. P. Kirby, lives in Jersey City, N.Y. has one son: Wm.O. born March 16, 1850, married Rachel Wing, lives in New Bedford, and has one child; Amanda M. born June 21, 1854, married T.A. Tripp, of New Haven, and has one child.

Mr. Lawton lived with his father for several years after marriage, then purchased a small farm near Hicks' Bridge, for which he agreed to pay 1400 dollars. His capital at this time was only 800. After a stay of 2 years he sold out, removed to Westport Point, purchased a farm of 60 a. and resided there from 1839 to 1881. The 4 youngestest children were born here. Mr. Lawton and his wife practiced the cardinal virtues of diligence and industry, and by long years of toil, in which there was perfect harmony between them, they built up a handsome competency. Although economical and prudent, they were not niggardly. All laudable charities met a hearty response from them, and all along life's pathway has the same generous feeling been exhibited. In 1847, Mr. Lawton erected a grist-mill on his farm, and attended to that personally for the many years he resided on the farm. He sold it, however, in March, 1881, and removed to the Head of West., where he now resides. His has been a life of honest labor. Every dollar he possesses has been paid for by its full equivalent in hard work. He has been Whig and Republican in politics, and, as such has been overseer of the poor 3 yrs., and selectman during 3 yrs. of the civil war. He and his wife belong to the Society of Friends. Mr. Lawton has the honor of being the second resident of West. to graduate a child at college. After 57 yrs. of conjugal felicity, Mr. and Mrs. Lawton are passing down the declivity of life with the esteem of a large circle of friends, and enjoy in their latter years the results of their industry, and leave lives that their numerous descendants may worthily emulate.

Samuel T. Sanford

Samuel Tripp Sanford, son of Capt. Thomas Sanford and Charity D. Capron, his wife, was born in Troy, now Fall River, Mass, May 2, 1825. His father was born in Westport, Jan. 15, 1772, and from a common sailor rose to be master before he was 21. He commanded vessels many years, mostly on trading voyages to So. Am. At one time he invested all his property in a large brig and cargo, which was almost entirely owned by himself. She was lost, and Capt. Sanford lost everything, not even saving a suit of clothes. There was no insurance on either vessel or cargo, and the efforts of years were swept away. Of strong mind and physique, he went to work with a will, and soon more than made good his loss. He married Charity Davis Capron, Oct. 2, 1797. She was born in Freetown, Aug. 18, 1780. They had 19 children, 17 of whom lived to maturity. They were Hannah W., married John Bowcock; Ruth Gifford, married John Lindsay; John C., Thomas, Erwin, Rhoda, Samuel R., David, Hope, Almanze. Brunette, married George W. Chase; Emmeline, married Lloyd N. Pierce; Carline, married David A. Mason; Hope Ann, Amanda B., Melvina F., married John H. Wady; Newton F., adopted, and Samuel Tripp. Capt. Sanford built, in 1798, the largest house in Troy, now Fall River, and he shrewdly predicted that the water-power here would build up a large city, being one of the very few who were clear-sighted enough to see this. He was a positive man, of much originality of thought. He was skeptical in religion, and his opposition to the creeds of the churches tended to injure him financially. He was a good logician and well read in the Bible. He condensed his religion into this nutshell; "Give 16 ounces to the pound, keep your pigs and chickens out of your neighbors' yards, help your neighbors when in need without telling everybody you meet about it." He died Jan. 2, 1847, aged 74. His wife died Oct. 24, 1871, aged 91. While in So. Am. he purchased a very valuable recipe for preparing a blood-purifier, and, under the name of "Sanford's Great Spanish Remedy," it won success in this country, and caused him and (after his death) his son Samuel to devote much time to its manufacture.

Bowcock ok

Samuel T. Sanford, from early boyhood, manifested a great inventive genius. He was always suggesting an easier way of performing work or of lightening household labor. He had a very active brain, which, joined to a not very vigorous body, made his health always delicate. He invented several valuable machines and improvements, among which was a machine for punching copper (for which he received 5000 dollars), a self-opening and closing gate, a shingle-cutting machine, as apple-parer, a shoe-fastener, and an oscillating water-meter, which he patented in April, 1879, only about a month before his death. He married, Sept. 10, 1858, Susan, daughter of Rescom and Henrietta (Sanford) Borden. She was born at Westport, Mass., Sept. 19, 1837, and studied medicine 2 yrs. at the Women's Medical College of Phil. Her family

167

(the Bordens) can trace its ancestry for about 1000 yrs. back through England and the Norman conquest to the village of Bourdonnay, France, where for centuries they were landed proprietors. She is descended from Richard Borden, who came to Am. in 1635. This union was blessed with 4 children. -- Bordena; Charitta L., born April 16, 1863; Threlia D., Mar. 13, 1871; and Samuel N. F., Aug. 2, 1872. Mr. Sanford began house-keeping in the same house where his mother resided in Fall River immediately upon his marriage. The house is still standing, yellow in color, on the corner of Bedford and Quarry Streets, on the same lot as the Stafford Mills. Here their oldest child, Bordena, was born Oct. 28, 1859.

Mrs. Sanford having inherited a large landed property of about 1000 acres from her father (a portion of the purchase made by her ancestors over 200 years ago); they removed to West. both to look after her property and for Mr. Sanford's health, which became very poor. Here they lived about 10 yrs. Mr. Sanford following agriculture in connection with his inventive endeavors. Here also were born the other children. Deeming their children worthy of better education than Westport could give them in the fall of 1873 they removed to Norton, and for 5 yrs. gave their children the advantages of the celebrated Wheaton Seminary. They then removed to the present residence of Mrs. Sanford in Fall River, which has since been the family home, and where he died May 8, 1879. Mr. Sanford was a hearty supporter of everything tending to advance, educate, or elevate humanity. He took an active part in agricultural matters, and was a close investigator into the origin and philosophy of the operations of nature, and wanted to demonstrate the truth of every theory, not by the word of some individual but by logic, reason, and science. He was of a warm and affectionate nature, fond of society, and with a large fund of vicacity, was the gayest of the gay. He was a devoted husband, and an indulgent and affectionate father. Loyal in his friendships, the closer ties of the family relation were the most firmly attached to his nature, which, sympathetic and loving, drew the inspiration for his studies (which were largely at night after his family had retired) from the happy countenances of his wife and children. He was a law-abiding and useful citizen, one who never sought office, but who preferred to look into the mysteries of nature as a pleasureable employment. He studied geology and chemistry at the university at Phil. in 1857-58 and collected quite a geological cabinet. He was a good chemist, and possessed a rare fund of general information, which he delighted to impart, and was a great reader of solid and scientific works. In his latter days he was an earnest investigator of the spiritual philosophy.

From "History of Bristol County, Mass."

Published in 1883.

Westport House of the Revolution
From the New Bedford Standard Times Dec. 19, 1915

In the original allotment of land at the time when Westport was first settled the section where this house stands was allotted to James Cisson and later to George Brownell to whose descendents the house belonged until a few years ago (William Smith now owns it. It is on the Old County Road west of the Head).

"Late one warm Saturday afternoon in mid-summer during the trying days of the Revolution, just as the good lady of the house had taken the last of her Saturday's baking from the oven and put it on the kitchen table with the food she had cooked earlier in the day, the clatter of horses' hoofs and the steady tramp of marching feet could be heard in the distance coming nearer and nearer --- The women and children who were busily engaged with the household tasks in the kitchen rushed to the hilltop to see if the approaching soldiers were the hated red-coats. Instead ----- there came marching down the dusty, winding road a small company of men clad in the homespun. With relief, the small party of excited women and children returned to the house.

Soon the little band of soldiers reached the gate at the driveway. --- Here the commanding officer gave the command to halt. He --- asked for food for himself and his men. --- the housewife bade him and his comrades Welcome. From her bounteous supply of freshly cooked food she gave the soldiers refreshment to which they did ample justice, leaving not even a scant supply for the family's use.

--- It was learned that they had been sent out on a reconnoitering expedition by the command of Lafayette.

Offered pay for the food his hostess replied that the service she had just rendered had been for her country and not for money.

(Purse left on the table)

loaned to me by Mary Sowle

Luther Wing pictured with 3rd Great Grandfather written on it.

Edward Wing of Westport

Edward Wing (Benj., Benj, Matthew, Stephen, Rev. John, Matthew) born in 1754, lived in Westpor, Bristol County, Mass His father, Benj., and also his mother, Bethsheba, appear upon the land records of Smtihfield, R.I. and must have lived in Smithfield at some period during Edward's minority. However that may be, Edard's marriage to Hannah Tallman appears upon the redords of Old Dart, of which Westport was a part, as having taken place there Feb. 25, 1775, the year of the outbreak of the Am. Rev. After the death of his first wife, he married Phebe Akin.

The U. S. Census of 1790, report his residence in Westport, at which time his family consisted of 1 white male over 16 years of age, 3 white males under 16 and 2 white females. In this report, Edward is classed as Edward, Jr., there being another Edward Wing living in Westport at the same tiem. The Children of Edwards were:

1. Luthan, born Nov. 11, 1783
2. William
3. Wilson
4. Rebecca, Born 4th mo. 1787.

Luthan Wing, son of Edward, married, Setp. 5, 1808, Hannah Chase, daughter of Peleg. He was a hatter by trade, and lived about $\frac{1}{2}$ mi. north of the Matthew Wing place in Westport. He was rather short, thick-set man, of quiet habits and highly respected in his neighborhood. His wife, Hannah, was a capable woman, known for her helpfulness in case of sickness among the neighbors. Luthan died at Westport, July 13, 1877 His wife died at West. April 11, 1849. Their children were:

1. Angeline, born Feb. 8, 1809
2. George Wash. , born Jan. 26, 1811
3. Peleg.
4. Deborah, born May, 1816
5. Leander, born Jan. 23, 1829

Wm. Wing, son of Edward, appears to have married a wife named Theresa. He had a son named Edward, whose widow is now living in New Bed. at the age of 91. A late interview with Mrs. Wing, whose mind appears still active and bright, discloses the fact that her husband had two brothers named Charles and Gideon, who lived in Ohio Dr. Wing states in his genealogy of the family that Wm. removed to the West. We also believe from the study of the records, that Wm. and Theresa had a daughter, Theresa A., who was born in 1815, and who gfirst married Edwin Tabor at New Bed., Oct. 23, 1837 and had a son Augustus H. Her husband was lost at sea in 1852 and she is said to have died in 1900. There was also a Theresa A. Wing, daug. of Wm. and Theresa, who married Jos. H. Tripp at New Bed. Jan 22, 1864.

Wilson Wing, son of Edward, married Keziah Tibbets and died in 1846. Their children were: 1. Hannah, Ann, 1804-1885 John Phebe, Alex.

Rebecca Wing, Daug of Edward, married Stephen Gifford, of West. They lived at West and had: 1 Elihu, Edward, Stephen

Angeline Wing, dau. of Luthan and Hannah, married Ebenezer Blake and lived in New Bed. where she died Feb. 5, 1894. Her children were:

1. Peleg W. Born May 8, 1835 who married first, Mary Gammons, dau. of Curtis and Rabhael; and second, Ethel Davis of Falmouth. He was first lieu. of the 5th Mass. Battery, and was killed while in command of the battery at Federicksburg, Va. June 18, 1864. His body was sent home to New Bed. for burial
2. Luthan, born Oct. 3, 1837, not married; died in rebel prison during the Civil War, Dec. 13, 1862.

wing

hatter

Birth
Fam. V.
1864

Luthan
also
170 1862

Deborah Wing, dau. of Luthan and Hannah, never married. She kept house for her father after the death of her mother, and lived to be 62 dying at West. 1873

Geo. Wash. Wing, son of Luthan and Hannah, married Lydia Peckham White, dau. of Ge. White who lived on the Handy Road in West. and lived with his father-in-law. He died at West. Feb. 28(?) 1879. His wife died at West. Feb. 3, 1849. They had:.

Geo. Wash. White
Handy Rd

1. Gideon H. born Jan 30, 1833 died Dec. 27, 1858
2. Obed W. born Setp. 1 1835 d. Mar. 1836
3. Mary A. b. Feb. 13, 1837 d. May 8, 1898
4. Hannah C. b. Feb. 18~~4~~ 1839
5. Rhoda Ann, Born Nov. 11, 1843
6. Lydia , B. Aro. 4, 1845

Peleg Wing, son of Luthan and Hannah, married Phebe Ann Wilkie, dau. of David. They had no children, He was reported lost at sea.

Leander Wing, son of Luthan and Hannah, married, first, Melinda Ashley Manchester, dau. of Isaac and Hannah, by whom his 3 oldest child^{ren} were born. Melinda died at New Bed. Nov. 11, 1861, aged 27 Leander then married, Jan.

12, 1865, Betsey Hervey, dau. of James and Betsey M. Hervey of Taunton, by whom he had 2 child. He was by occupation a carpenter, and live and died in New Bed., where his death occurred, July 1, 1891. His children, all born in New Bed. were. 1. Hannah, b. Oct. 18. 1852 2. Eliz. Howard, b. Nov. 16, 1854 d. Sept. 3, 1860 3 Charles Henry, b. April 30, 1857. 4 Edward Leander, b. dec. 1. 1865 5. Amanda Maria, b. Oct. 15, 1867.

Hannah Wing, dau. of Leander and Melinda, mar. Albert R. Wilbur, son of Wm. Hurd of New Bed. April 28, 1876 and now lives at Nor. Dar. Her husband died April 1, 1901 Her only daughter was Melinda Wing Gifford, born Aug. 12, 1884 married Herbert A. Lawson and now lives in No. Dart.

Charles Henry Wing, son of Leander and Melinda, married at New Bed. Sept 29, 1879 Ida M. Murray, Dau of Larned. Mr Wing is a commercial traveler and resides at 37 Morgan st. New Bed. Their only child is Avis Ashley, born at New Bed. May 25, 1881, now living with her parents, Mr. Wing and his family were active reunionists last summer and will be most pleasantly remembered. Much of the data contained in this article was collected by Miss Avis.

Edward Leander Wing, son of Leander and Betsey, never married and died at New Bed. Sept. 17, 1890 in his 25th year.

Amanda Wing, dau. of Leander and Betsy, mr. Lincoln Chase, son of Eliza and Sarah of E. Freetown, at New Be. Mar. 15, 1895. They reside at E. Freetown and their children are. 1 Gladys, b. April 23, 1896. 2 Ruth Edna, B. June 18, 1897.

Rhoda Ann Wing, dau. of Ge. Wash. and Lydia P. Married, June 8, 1862 Tillinghast A. Sowle, son of Abel and Polly. They now live in Wes. and their children are: 1. Pardon T. b. Mar. 9, 1863; married Helen a. Davis in 1897. and they have Mary A. W. and Florence B. 2. Harry G. b. Nov. 30, 1866

3. Lydia Whit~~e~~, b. June 30, 1874

Hannah C. Wing, dau. of Ge. Wash. and Lydia P. married, Dec. 29, 1864 Pardon A. Tripp, son of Allen and Mary Tripp. They have no children and Hannah C. now lives in West.

Lydia Wing, dau. of Ge. Wash. and Lydia P. Mar. Jan. 31, 1864, Oliver H. Mayhew, son of Edwin L. and Nancy. They had Edwin L. born in July 1863, who married Isabel B. Simonds. They reside in Providence, R.I.

Mary Soles

Mary Sowles book on the Wing family contained this handwritten paper

Stephen Peckham, was Born Sept. the 14th Day 1719

Sarah Peckham was born July the 5th Day 1724

Elizebeth Peckham was born Dec. 22 1740

Peleg Peckham was born Setp. 17th 1744

Mary Peckham was born Feburay the 23 day 1745

Stephen Peckham April 6 day 1748

Seth Peckham was born Oct. the 31 day 1750

Jonathan Peckham was born Feb. 8th day 1753

James Peckham was born May the 11th 1756

Sarah Peckham was born June the 9th day 1758

Lydia Peckham was born Jan. 9th day 1761

Amy Peckham was born Feb. 18th day 1763

Jos. Peckham was born Jan 27th day 1766

Sarah Peckham Deceased and in the 44 th year of her age Dec. the 12 day 1768

Elizebeth Peckham April the 12th in the 51 year of her age 1791

Peleg Peckham Deceased august 12th day 1771 in the 27th year of his age

Stephen Peckham Desceased March the 18th day 1797 and in the 78th year of his age.

Uncle Willima Hammond and his brother had been up the river for a load of wood and were capized at the turn of the channel --

Humphrey Hammond married Lydia Robinson her brother Elijah Robinson live down the lane in the Christina Allen house.

P. W. Peckham & H. White were appointed building committee
& the present two story school house was erected, the
old one being moved down opposite m. Abner Kuleys
house. It is supposed the present Primary school
house on the east side was erected about this time
1842-50

Mary Sowles grand parents - Luther Wings &

Rhoda Grandmother

Lydia married Luther Wings

White lived at Rachael Wingers wings

MEMORIES OF HARRY L. HOWLAND

Harry L. Howland who died 3 years ago at the age of 90 was the last of the family of William P. Howland who lived to be 93. He lived all his married life in the house now owned by the Lynn Carters. There were 8 children, 7 living to a good age.

Zoeth Howland, half brother to William, built the house next to the church with money he earned from whaling and lived there until his death, being 98 years old. (Burrell lives there now)

The Alexander Corys lived in the next house north of the Howland House and had a large family.

Whaling was a big business in the early days; at least 16 whaling vessels went out of Westport; 3 were built here, viz: George and Mary, Andrew Hicks and Kate Cory. The Mattapoisette was the last one to come in full of oil. One, the Tho. Chase, left here but was never reported. William and Zoeth Howland had a cooper shop, "down the lane" across the street from the Cory house; there they made the casks for the oil. Leander Brightman made bungs for the casks, using power from a wind-mill on top of a building then owned by Perry & Leander Brightman, brothers, who ran a lumber yard now where Leach is. Grandmother boarded the whalers.

William P. Howland owned the store and wharf where Albert Lees is now, and kept a small fishing boat on the east side of it. When the bridge was built so near, it was difficult for him to keep his boat there, but he was glad to have the bridge as he enjoyed going to the horseneck for berries, huckle berries, blueberries, peach-plums and cranberries were always plentiful.

Before the bridge was built in 1890's small boats were used to row across the river.

The Hotel, at the head of New Road Hill, now Eaton's house, flourished in the summer with out-of-town guests. Every day a horse drawn vehicle with seats running along the sides was filled to go to the Beach, or wharf rather, visitors were then rowed across the river to a built out pier, this side of the Yacht Club, and all walked $\frac{1}{2}$ mile up a cleared walk over a sand dune to the beach. Those who owned land there built bath-houses to accommodate the bathers. The 3 Waring sisters from New Jersey were regular visitors to the Hotel; the one remaining, Mrs. Mary Waring Fitch now lives on Cape Bial Lane.

Alexander Cory owned the general store (now Peckachuck Inn) which kept about everything. A blacksmith shop was in back of the store which had a brick wall to protect it from the heat. All hinges, nails and door handles in the Howland house were made there. Sails for the ships were made in the third story of the store.

There were many large families from 8 to 12 children and many social affairs including plum-porridge parties, husking bees etc. There were 3 separate schools, Primary, grammar, and High school all well filled; over 60 in the high school.

2 or 3 houses were originally on the horseneck and moved over here.

Fishing and hunting were not only for sport but for supplying the dinner table. Turkey shoots took place Thanksgiving and Christmas, price per shot was price per pound, usually 25¢.

Cranberries were a big business about 1880. Jehiel Baker owned the largest bogs on the horseneck and one year yielded 600 barrels. Schools closed 2 weeks to let pupils pick berries in Sept.

Eggs sold for 12¢ a dozen and salt port - 3 pounds for 25¢.

174

A stage coach with two horses ran from here to New Bedford every week day. If one wanted to go to Fall River, he changed at Lincoln Park for another vehicle. The stage driver was always accommodating, doing all kinds of errands in the city for the people along the way. Stage also carried the mail and had to wait at 2 post offices to sort it.

February 10, 1959 - Florence A. Packard (Mrs. Harlon W. Packard)
granddaughter of William P. Howland

THE OLD DARTMOUTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Compiled by - William H. Sparrow

From Ships Registry 1790-1900 New Bedford and other ports:

VESSELS BUILT IN WESTPORT, MASS.

The ships and dates were obtained from our volumes of ships registries from ports of New Bedford, Boston and Charlestown 1789-95, Dighton - Fall River 1789-1938, Barnstable 1814-1913 and Plymouth 1789-1908.

The reason for the tonnage being given in fractions of 1/95 was because of the formula for figuring tonnage, i.e.

$$\text{* } \frac{\text{Length} - 3/5 \text{ breadth} \times (\frac{1}{2} \text{ breadth}) \times \text{breadth}}{95}$$

Where the name "Starbuck" appears—in those cases data was taken from Starbuck's "History of American Whale Fishery."

The "Andrew Hicks", while hailing from Westport and later from New Bedford was actually built in Fairhaven in 1867.

<u>Date</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Type</u>	<u>Tons</u>	<u>Miscellaneous</u>
1790	Polly	Brig	100.1	wrecked off Gooseberry Neck, Dartmouth 11/27/1800
1794	Plato	Ship	247 55/95	
	Ranger	Schooner	69 33/95	
1795	Hope	"	49 32/95	
1796	Two Brothers	Sloop	35 41/95	
1799	Trial	Bark	136 21/95	
	Two Friends	Sloop	59 34/95	
1800	Susan	Ship	243 85/95	
	Nancy	Schooner	88 87/95	
1801	Eagle	Brig	176 33/95	
	Franklin	"	100 63/95	
	George	"	173 40/95	
	Hero	"	162 100 63/95	
	Friendship	"	162 100 63/95	
1801	Roda	Schooner	88 4/95	
1803	Aurora	Sloop	38 18/95	
	Westport	"	45 17/95	
1804	Mary Anne	"	38 75/95	
	Columbia	Schooner	46 79/95	
	Ontario	Brig	169 39/95	
1805	Experiment	Schooner	51 84/95	
	Mercator	Ship	246 6/95	
	Phebe	Brig	203 28/95	
	Lark	Sloop	29 20/95	
	Averick	Ship	322 44/95	- lost in 1812, Nore Sands, England

*

For a 100 foot vessel 25 feet wide this would prove out:

$$\frac{35 \times 12\frac{1}{2} \times 25}{95} = 279 \frac{57}{95} \text{ tons}$$

Date	Name	Type	Tons	Miscellaneous
	Rose	Sloop	46	49/95
1806	William & Henry	Ship	300	8/95
	Bydia	Sloop	40	76/95
	Alpha	Ship	268	
	Pacific	"	254	70/95
1807	Traveller	Brig	109	
	Francis & Mary	Ship	354	87/95-captured by British in 1812
1808	Averick	"	402	45/95
1810	Phenix	"	423	16/95-largest vessel recorded as
	Flame	Sloop	54	76/95 being built at Westport
1814	Hornet	"	21	10/95
1815	Wilmington & Liverpool Packet	Ship	384	12/95
	Aurilla	Brig		
	Industry	Sloop	110	51/95
	Niagara	"	94	26/95
	Ospray	Ship	253	8/95
	Trident	Brig	169	39/95
1817	Amy & Polly	Schooner	114	61/95
	Northern Liberty	Sloop	48	79/95
	Iris	Ship	46	36/95
1818	Catherine	Ship	311	14/95
	Albert	Sloop	55	31/95
1819	Emily	Schooner	96	35/95
1821	Columbus	Sloop	87	45/95
1822	Sarah	Brig	152	82/95
1823	Westport	Brig	134	80/95
	Maria	Sloop	54	9/95
1825	Nye	Schooner	68	63/95
1827	Thomas Winslow	Ship	211	10/95
1828	Cornelia	Brig	135	84/95
1832	Mermaid	Bark	215	93/95
1855	Kate Cory	Bark	326	35/95
1856	Starbuck	Schooner	132/695	-captured and burned by Confederate raider "Alabama" 1863 -length 75½ feet breadth 22 feet 1 inch, depth 9 feet 1½ inch - Master, Geo. L. Manchester

Starbuck

Reregistered May 12, 1857 - Master Weston S. Tripp as Brig, December 7, 1858 - Master Weston S. Tripp August 21, 1860

Reregistered April 16, 1861 - Master, Stephen Flanders

" June 26, 1862, Master, Stephen Flanders, captured and burned by the "Alabama" 1863.

"Mermaid" - Bark of Westport, Registered August 4, 1855 - built at Westport 1855 - 326 35/95 tons - length 113 feet, breadth 25 feet 2 inches, depth 15 feet 5 inches - Master Gorham B. Howes

Reregistered October 3, 1860 - Master, George W. Jenks

" August 25, 1865 - Master, John Horan
(2nd Mate, Mr. Perry, drowned while fast to a whale Nov. 1866)

Starbuck June 3, 1869 Master, John Horan
August 28, 1873 Master, Edward E. Hicks
" June 20, 1876 Master, George E. Allen
" reregistered July 19, 1876

Andrew Hicks, Bark 303.12 tons, built - Fairhaven, 1867

Reregistered as of Westport 1867-1876

" as of New Bedford 1881-1911

Registered May 31, 1880 out of New Bedford

September 3, 1883 New Bedford, Master Jas. H. Sherman

June 15, 1891 New Bedford, Master, Theo. A. Lake

BEACH PLUM TIME IN NEW ENGLAND

"The beach plums are ripe today!" It was a beautiful day in early September with just a tinge of frost in the air. "The Point" was all agog. Everyone large enough to carry a basket or young enough to scramble over the dunes was on his way.

A well-groomed white horse with head held high and a brand new buggy drew smartly up before the door of the Howland house just north of the village church. Fred White, the young farmer from Adamsville, four miles away, was calling for pretty Hannah Howland.

The shutters across the street trembled a bit. Old Pardon Trip picked up his cane and hobbled out, muttering, "Young Fred has a fine new hoss there".

Four curious pairs of eyes looked out from as many windows next door. The Brightman girls, Nan, Lindy, Laura, and Julie suddenly ducked when Mother Phebe, peering from behind the curtain, sharply whispered, "Taint polite to watch your neighbors so."

Mrs. Tillinghast Sowle making biscuit at her side window suddenly dropped her dough declaring, "I must go down to Phebe's to borrow some cream o'tartar."

Hannah, just twenty that day, in daintily flowered dimity under broad flopping sun hat tripped down the path and jumped lightly into the buggy. With a wave of her hand to her father they were off. Up the beautiful Drift Road, over Hix Bridge, down the river road and along the shore to the dunes they drove. Fred tied their horse to a tree in the woods near-by and with basket between them they were soon lost in the dunes.

Way down in the hollow the happy pair laughingly tried to pick the same plums. Hand in hand like children they strove to run to the top of the highest dune. Pausing a moment to catch their breath, they gazed out over the broad ocean, sparkling in the sunlight. Then with a merry call they slid to the bottom again.

"Small heed had they for the fleet, sweet hours." Small heed had they for the horse tied to the tree. He, poor beast, tired of mosquitoes and horseflies had impatiently pawed the ground. Shaking his knowing head, he finally worked the knot loose and calmly trotted home through the village street. The village wondered, smiled knowingly, and impatiently waited.

Three hours later a somewhat bedraggled pair with a full basket between them trudged up the street. Tired? Perhaps! Happy? Definitely! Life and love were young and true that day.

Fred came to tea the next Sunday, and the next, and the next. The village gossiped and wondered. "Will Hannah leave her father?" "Do you suppose Zoeth Howland would ever go live at the farm?" Per-

(p. 269 Olden man in white)

BEACH PLUM TIME IN NEW ENGLAND ---2

haps she will wait.

Hannah waited and Fred came on. Old Zoeth tolled the village church bell year in, year out. Father Time was good to him and allowed him ninety-seven years of life. Then, well, Hannah could not leave the little white house just north of the village church. So Fred came on to Sunday tea.

"The beach plums are ripe today!" It was a beautiful day in early September with just a tan of frost in the air. A well-groomed white horse with head held high trotted down the street. Old Phebe with head against the window pane peered out. The four Brightman girls, Nan, Lindy, Laura, and Julia drew her back, whispering sharply, "Mother, it isn't polite to watch your neighbors so." She shook her old white head and counted. "So that's Fred's new hoss. That must be the eighteenth one to trot down to see Hannah."

Under the old church she disappeared the rig. Fred quickly appeared, vaulted the old stone wall and entered the little white house.

"Hello, Hannah!"

"Hello, Fred!"

"I brought you some corn fresh from my garden and here are some beach plums. I bought a basket from the Portuguese children as I came along. It does beat all how the people are flocking over to the dunes. I reckon there is a picker for each plum this year."

The old clock ticked and the old rockers creaked. The old tea kettle sang cheerily on the hearth and odor of steaming corn filled the air. Old Fred and Old Hannah, just seventy, sat down to tea. Life and love were old but true that day.

Edna Ruth Kennedy

Article loaned to Miss Ellis who let me copy it before returning it to Miss Elizabeth Tripp

Hotel Westport

Westport Point, Bristol County, Massachusetts

1894 ----- Fifth Season ----- 1894

Opens June 14th

Hotel Westport, at Westport Point, is easily reached from all points north and east, via Boston and New Bedford, Mass., and from all points west and south, via New York City and the Fall River Line to Fall River, or New Bedford, thence to Westport Point, Mass. by carriage, or by public stage.

Hotel Westport is a cozy, first-class seaside hotel, situated on high land, commanding ocean views from Block Island to Martha's Vineyard, including views of Seconnet Point, Cuttyhunk, Gay Head, and Buzzard's Bay.

The Hotel faces the Atlantic Ocean and Horseneck Beach Crescent, which extends from the east side of Westport Harbor to Gooseberry Neck, three and a half miles.

The Hotel is flanked by the east and west branches of Westport River, which is studded with lovely islands, and is navigable for vessels drawing ten feet of water from the ocean to the wharves at Westport Point, one mile from the harbor entrance.

Westport Point is pleasantly situated on the seacoast, equidistant from New Bedford and Fall River, Mass., and Newport, R.I.

The town of Westport consists of Westport Point, the sea-port, Central Village, Head of Westport, Westport Harbor, and South Westport; it adjoins Dartmouth on the east, Fall River on the north, and Tiverton, R.I. on the west.

Horseneck Beach Crescent lies in the beautiful ocean curve between Seconnet Point and Buzzard's Bay. It is directly opposite Westport Point.

The surf bathing is warmer than at any other of the beaches north, owing to the deep course of the beach inland, and the remarkably level, hard sands that form the beach prevent undertow and render it perfectly safe for bathing, and provides a solid surface for driving and walking.

The river and ocean fishing at Westport Point is superb; seabass, tautog, perch, scup, mackerel, bluefish and striped bass abound. Bass weighing from ten to fifty pounds each are caught in Westport River above the Point wharves, which is called the best locality for striped bass fishing on the coast. Boats for fishing and sailing can be had at moderate prices.

Arrangements for bathing houses, carriages, laundry work, excursions, etc., can be made at the office of the Hotel, with the certainty of getting the best service at the lowest price. Being within easy reach of New Bedford Fall River, and Stone Bridge, Seconnet, Adamsville, Westport Harbor, Russells Mills, Nonquit, Hix's Bridge and other points of interest, guests can have delightful drives at moderate cost. Berry pastures and groves near the hotel afford diversion for rambles.

Hotel Westport is protected from sun and storms by outside blinds, furnished with electric bells, modern toilets with running water, excellent spring beds, and good attendance. Every room in the Hotel is light, airy, comfortable, and has a charming outlook on river, bay or ocean. There are broad easy stairs, wide halls, and ample fire escapes; the sanitary arrangement and drainage is perfect; the Hotel is supplied with pure water from running springs. There is an excellent stable connected with the Hotel.

The Hotel cuisine will be in charge of an experienced chef, and the service be equal to the best in the country. Fresh fruits and vegetables in season, and pure country milk only used. Fish and lobsters are served fresh from the ocean.

The prices of rooms and board at Hotel Westport are fixed at the lowest rates consistent with first-class service, as follows:

Less than one week, \$2.50 to \$150 per day.

By the week, one guest, \$12.50 to \$18.00.

By the week, two in room (each), \$11.00 to \$14.00.

There is no reduction to servants, special rates for one month or the season.

Cots, extra meals and baths charged extra.

Guests should send notice of their coming, at least two days before they start, or wire the day before they start, stating the time they will reach New Bedford or Fall River, and the number of persons and trunks, if they desire Hotel carriages, where they will be met accordingly and conveyed to the Hotel at moderate cost.

A public stage leaves 104 North Second street, New Bedford, for Westport Point, daily, except Sundays, at 3 P.M.; also from Wilbur's Hotel, Fall River, at 2:30 P.M. daily, except Sundays, the fare by either stage being \$1.00, each person. The drive by carriage from Fall River or New Bedford is picturesque and beautiful.

Westport Point is well populated, with pleasant surroundings backed by high lands, and is unrivaled for summer residence. The beauties of ocean, bay, river and inland scenery, combine with fresh, pure breezes and every requisite for comfort, health, mental and physical recreation, rest and enjoyment.

Eldridge Heights -- the headlands of Westport -- command magnificent views in every direction. Riverside Avenue has been graded and opened for public travel across the Heights by Mr. Henry A. Brown, who has accomplished many improvements at Westport Point in recent years. Eldridge Heights is the property of Mr. Henry A. Brown and his associates. It is in full view from the Hotel.

Many prominent persons from Washington, New York, Philadelphia, Brooklyn, Boston, New Bedford and nearly every State in the Union are regular visitors at Hotel Westport and Westport Point during the summer months.

Hotel Westport --- says State Inspector Dexter, "for substantial build, fineness of finish and convenience, Hotel Westport will compare favorably with any summer hotel in this part of the State, and is ahead of most of them." It was designed by, built and equipped under the personal direction of Mr. H.A. Brown, the well known sugar tariff expert, to supply a long felt public want, and for the development of the most beautiful summer resort on the Atlantic Coast.

From the verandas of Hotel Westport a most glorious view is had. One will never tire of watching the stately ships and steamers, the swift-gliding pilot-boats and smaller sailing craft passing before the vision in an almost endless panorama; as many as four hundred and twenty sail have been counted at once from the Hotel veranda. Nothing in natural scenery can exceed the beauty of the views from Hotel Westport. The healthfulness of Westport Point is remarkable. The cool, sweet recreative air of this ~~charming~~ charming spot cannot, indeed, restore to prolonged life persons already smitten by revival of the depressed, the weary and the hardworn. There are healing virtues, in the winds, the perfumes, and the impalpable mists that float about.

The surroundings of Westport Point are of the most fascinating of New England landscapes.

Boating, bathing, fishing, wood rambling, and all the enjoyments offered at the seaside are to be found here.

143

Here the eye wanders over an enchanting panorama of sea and shore, distant hills, and across the blue waters to where Block Island lays low down in the bosom of the Sound. The prevailing breeze is from the southwest, from off the Sound, and the harshness of east winds are seldom felt. The water, too, is warmer than at more northern resorts in the State, and the sea-bathing on that account attracts a great many people.

Choice locations for summer residences can be purchased on Eldridge Heights, and information in regard to lands and cottages can be had by addressing Mr. Henry A. Brown, Saxonville, Mass. until June 20th, after which, Westport Point, Mass. during the season.

For Hotel Westport rooms or circular, address Wm. B. Southworth, "Hotel Jefferson", 15th street, N.Y. City until June 1st, after which, Westport Point, Mass.

The favorite route to take from N.Y.C. is the Fall River Line. The service of this line is on a large scale, as befitting an enterprise that has, in a sense, the whole civilized world as a constituency, and which numbers in its lists of patrons, representatives from every part of the globe.

This fleet of steamers are unrivalled, and are regular floating palaces traversing Long Island Sound. A band of music on each steamer gives two concerts every evening, and is a treat enjoyed by all.

From N.Y., the steamer leaves Pier 28 North River, foot of Murray Street, every afternoon, Sundays included, for Newport and Fall River.

Guests for Hotel Westport take stage from Fall River. From Boston, the route is by the favorite "Old Colony Line." to New Bedford, thence by stage or carriage to Hotel.

The cuts in this booklet are from "In Brightest Summer Land," published by the Fall River Line.

REFERENCES:

Dr. Rington Davis, 150 W. 44th Street, N.Y.C.
Mr. D.W.C. Skilton, Hartford, Conn.
Mr. Howard Munckhuison, 1018 N. Charles St. Baltimore, Md.
Mr. H.C. McCombs, 917 N. Calvert St. Baltimore, Md.
Mr. O.H. Parker, 1100 N. Charles St. Baltimore Md.
Mr. B.H. Huntington, Pres. Dime Savings Bank, Brooklyn, N.Y.
Gen. Brooke Postley, 63d St. and 5th Ave., N.Y.C.
Mr. John Buckingham, Watertown, Conn.
Mrs. Charles Willing, Germantown, Pa.
Mr. Hever R. Bishop, Mills Bld. N.Y.C.

132
Appointment of Surveyor of the Port and Receiver of Customs at Westport
Point

Theyears after the wharf was built at Westport Point, 1807, we find that Isaac Cory, Jr. was given his commission as "Surveyor ~~for~~ the port of Westport and likewise Inspector of said Port." In 1830 the year the town granted to the owners of the wharf the privilege to extend the same, we find the commission for Collector of Customs then issued reads thus. "Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, deligence, and discretion of Isaac Cory, Jr. of Westport in the state of Massachusetts, I have appointed and by and with the approbation of the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, do appoint him Inspector of the Customs for the Port of Westport."

Isaac 1830

We are told by members of the Cory family that Isaac Cory, Jr., held this office until 1856 and later his grandson Isaac Cory held the same office from 1868-1870 or thereabouts. The buildings which were used as a custom houses were the Cory stores. The first Cory store stood on the site of the present structure known as Cory's store. This first building was torn down in 1841 to make room for the more modern and larger store.

1835

Liniken Island

This island lies west of the sand dunes at Westport Point in the west branch of the river. Today this river is sometimes spoken of as the West River and again as the Adamsville River but in the old days it was called the Acoaxet River. Here tradition tells us Capt. Kidd buried his treasure and the youth of Westport Point used to come hither to dig for it. This interesting island comprises twelve acres, six of upland and six of marsh. The following record of its change of ownership has been found. "On Dec. 31, 1712 in the eleventh year of Her Majesties' Reign, Anne, Queen of Great Britain etc. etc., for the sum of £ 21 Philip Taber sold to George Brownell". "On March 8th, 1754 in the twenty-seventh year of His Majesties' Reign, John Shreve sold the island to Jonathan Brownell for £ 70." "On June, 1784, the island was divided between Paul Brownell and Mary Taber, also the said Mary Taber is to have one-half part of the salt meadow or Sedge Flat, Down in the River and also the one-half of that part of the island is called Ram Island" On Dec. 21, 1793 for £ 96 William Macomber, Joiner sold to Capt. Isaac Cory all of Liken Island excepting a piece of marsh of Sedge Flat that Thomas Brightman bought of Pardon Brownell and has had his possession the year past."

The upland portion of the island has fertile soil and for many years crops were raised thereon and the accounts of some of the men who have carried on farming there are still to be seen in the town.

The Earliest Years at Sinton on Eldridge Heights.

1888 - 1907

Basil D. Hall

187

It is safe to say that seldom was a house created, christened and put to use with greater affection than one that rose from an open pasture at the highest point of Eldridge Heights in the summer of 1889. Unscreened by trees, its growth could be watched from points on land and sea as distant as the earth's curvature allowed. The village of Westport Point, Massachusetts, to which rightfully Eldridge Heights can be said to belong, had been "discovered" by my Father and Mother in 1888 through friendship with the Lucius Sheldons, parishioners in the church in which Father then served, the First Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn, New York. They in turn had just "discovered" it in an unusual way. Having developed consumption, one of their sons had been sent on a long voyage aboard a schooner, in accord with the medical opinion of the time which recommended such sea travel as remedial therapy for that disease.

On his return, unfortunately not much helped by the trip, when his parents asked him if there were any harbor which had especially appealed to him, he promptly named Westport Point. They forthwith came to New England, explored the Point by "four-in-hand" (at least that was the legend I learned as a boy), were as much captivated by the place as had been their boy, bought considerable land and built a summer home. It was only natural that their enthusiasm aroused my parents' curiosity one evening when they were dinner guests of the Sheldons on Brooklyn Heights. Presently they also made a trip of exploration, fell in love with the village and arranged lodgings for that very summer (1888) at the home of Mrs. Hannah Bifford, a trim and comfortable house near the North end of the Point's only street.

188

After summering each year at a different place - on Long Island or abroad - they felt the time had come for a growing family to take root. Their little daughter, Katharine Stanley, was two years old. My own appearance on January 1 of that year had added urgency to the situation. A manse, no matter how attractive, was of necessity only a transient abode. Both of them were home-lovers and thrilled to the thought of possessing a home of their very own. Suddenly Westport Point seemed to meet all their requirements; here at last they had found the spot for which they had been searching. I feel sure that when they rented rooms at Mrs. Gifford's they saw this as a first step towards making their larger dream come true.

So it was that in midsummer the trek was made from Brooklyn Heights - complete with Lizzie, Margaret and Rachel, their three faithful maids; huge trunks, hold-alls and bags galore, and the English perambulator for me. It was a complicated journey, involving two hacks and an express wagon from 128 Henry Street to the pier on the lower West side of Manhattan; an overnight voyage on the Fall River Boat - around the Battery at about 5:15 P.M. under the Brooklyn Bridge (which always seemed too low for the masts and funnels), up the East River, through Hell Gate, at sunset time along the Sound, an exciting bit in rounding Point Judith in the wee hours (it might be really rough :), an early morning stop at Newport with the bumping and rumbling of hand-trunks laden with freight along the gangplanks, and then Fall River, where Tripp's carriages and another express wagon were waiting to carry us sixteen miles South along sandy roads. Not that we children grasped all of this in '88, but at least it was then that our conditioning

189

was started in a process which was destined each year to gain more and more magic hold on our imaginations, until the name "Fall River Boat" was enthroned in our subconscious with a rapture which all the time between has never been able to dull.

The rented house at the Point and the garden with its picket fences proved all that had been expected. An errand-boy, "Charlie" was added to the menage and a "splendid" house was secured for the season. For Father and Mother driving seems to have been their favorite recreation - on the Drift Road, up "the steep hill" and back by the Main Road; West to Little Compton or Seakonnet, East to Nonquit, North-east to New Bedford. The roadsides were in those days gay with wildflowers, which so intrigued my Mother that she took up Botany as an avocation which she pursued joyfully all the rest of her life. Armed with Asa Gray's Manual, she gathered and analysed and pressed specimens from the countryside for many miles around, compiling as she did so what was to become probably the most comprehensive list of the Flora of this area.

It was a friendly summer. The family came to know and like many of the villagers, and neighbored with them up and down the street. Father let himself be used repeatedly in preaching for the local Methodist minister; reference is made to some services when the church was so crowded that chairs had to be placed in the aisles. In spite of this welcome to a visiting clergyman, however, they also detected a certain "religious coldness" which seemed to mark the community, different from the greater ardor with which they had become familiar in Brooklyn.

At some time prior to 1888 two newcomers at the Point, Mr. Charles A. Brown, who had been engaged in the sugar business, and Mr. Rufus Baker, who

was related distantly to Mary Baker G. Eddy, and a few others, had started a land-development scheme just Northwest of the village, and also erected a summer hotel on the village street. Their real estate holdings included part of what had been known as Eldridge's Hill - a long glacial ridge running North and South, parallel to and somewhat to the West of the village street. This they had laid out in a rigid checkerboard of avenues and streets, each block being divided into small building lots. Although the project had been advertised, the syndicate had as yet made no sales. With his love for Schoch moors Father was at once attracted to this high, clean hill-top with its unobstructed views in every direction. All the highest land had last been used as a turnip field, but it had grassed over and become a grazing ground for cattle. From it one could see open ocean all the way from Seakonnet Point to the tip of Cuttyhunk, much of Buzzards Bay and the Elizabeth Islands, with the West River as a foreground to the South and stretching up four miles on the West to Adamsville, Rhode Island. On clear nights it was easy to identify the Men and Chickens and the Sow and Pigs Lightships, light-houses at Seakonnet and Cuttyhunk, and sometimes (probably by mirage) the more powerful flashing light on Gay Head, Martha's Vineyard. Some even maintained that on certain nights they could see the light on Block Island, but this was never well proven. When fog closed in, the "hooter" tuned up off towards Vineyard Sound, and when the wind was right we could hear the music of the bell buoys. Whenever the sky was overcast the city lights of Newport, Fall River and New Bedford made three glowing patches on the clouds, and on rare occasions the Aurora Borealis played along the northern horizon. Granted the phenomenal growth of trees since those days it is hard to imagine the spectacular prospect from Eldridge Heights in the late 1880's.

On August 14 Mother wrote: "We have decided to build a summer home, commanding the most brilliant view of its kind I ever saw ... We have wanted a home somewhere in this wide world which is really ours, and we do not know of a better place." The difficult negotiations for purchase began; Father himself drew the plans. "The ground", Mother reported, "is to be ploughed up this fall, the foundation laid and trees planted ... It is not to be a shell of a summer house, but substantial and suitable for living in at any time." So matters stood when vacation days ended, and Mrs. Gifford had agreed to rent her home to them again in 1889.

I have carefully read more than 150 letters written by my Mother to her mother and sisters during the next seventeen summers, and various letters which she received from my Father when he made brief off-season visits at Westport Point. In order that some annals of that happy era may be handed on to my children and grandchildren, nieces and nephews. I want now to give a short summary of parts of that correspondence, illustrated with many direct quotations. If I can in this way transmit any impression of the spirit of those years I shall feel the effort well justified. It was Mother's peculiar genius to select in her letters all that was happiest and best. Consistently she minimized or did not refer to cares and worries that might be troubling her, sharing instead everything of beauty and good cheer. Although as the years moved along they brought to her much that was difficult, she had an amazing way of concentrating her attention on the brighter and more hopeful facets of life. It is largely through her eyes that we can now reconstruct a merry picture of summertime at Westport Point as the 19th Century ended and the 20th Century began, but now and then Father will interject almost lyrical comments on the same theme.

As long as Father was in the pastorate, the journey from Brooklyn to the Point was taken in mid-June; after he became President of Union Seminary it was possible for the family to leave the city a month earlier, but he himself could then have but brief stretches "out of harness."

With June of 1889 a contract had been signed with Mr. Pierce of Little Compton; work on the house had begun and was to continue, except when weather interfered, until February, 1890. At times as many as fourteen men would be busy on the job, doing the carpentry or mason-work, grading the land, making the cistern or digging the well. Even the window frames and sashed were constructed on the premises by thorough craftsmen; also all the doors, including the heavy oak "Dutch" front door. Mr. Pierce proved to be a pleasant man to deal with, far from speedy, but all that he did was well done. Now, seventy-five years later, the house he and his men fashioned is as strong as ever. It has weathered a long succession of line-storms and hurricanes and come bravely through them all.

As this second Westport visit started for the Hall family Mrs. Gifford had thoughtfully secured a reed organ for Father's use; again a horse and carriage were rented and the pleasant round of drives, ocean baths, entertaining, and, above all, watching the new house, had begun. Presently the frame arose against the skyline; by July 23 both the first and second floors had been laid, and I in my perambulator was rolled on a slanting gangplank up to the first floor and parked in the East bay-window of the dining-room. Father took much pride in the design of the roof, which he considered "entirely original"; so it was an important event when on July 26 he could see the finished product. "How immense the house seem," Mother exclaimed, "larger every day as it is enclosed, and the piazzas are not yet on!"

193

Bunches of everlastings and swamp milkweed, and lighted candles, decorated the table in Mrs. Gifford's little dining-room one evening in July when Mr. and Mrs. Sheldon and two of their sons were entertained for a dinner which consisted of "a large baked blackfish with lemon and cucumbers, sweetbreads and stewed potatoes, ice cream, fresh chocolate cake and Albert biscuits". After the meal Katharine and I were allowed to come down in our "nightdresses" and I displayed my prowess by repeating the days of the week. As a reward for their extra labors Mother "let the servants go to the beach the next afternoon." A few days later the Sheldons returned the compliment by entertaining Mother and Father "most delightfully" for dinner at the hotel - "really an excellent dinner - most elaborate." Strangely enough the cuisine at that hostelry was in the French style, a fact that apparently did not add to its popularity. Meanwhile Harry Sheldon practiced singing some new songs, accompanied by Father on the little organ up at Mrs. Gifford's.

By August 7 the piazza beams had been laid. The program now included picking huckleberries, which grew lavishly on the Heights, gathering bunches of Clethra and tansy, driving over roads pleasantly hardened by the rain, sailing with various friends on the West River, and sometimes playing halma at home. Again Father helped the Point Church by taking occasional services and, for a while, by teaching a Bible Class. There was some anxiety about Katharine's use of the English language for she insisted on imitating the maids in speaking of "them flowers" or "them boys".

As the month moved along the piazza roof was added and a "woodshead" was built at the North which brought down "the rear slope nicely." For a while the weather was as cold as autumn, and storms hampered the builders. This, howe

ever, did not interfere with the enjoyable routine of drives and visits and quiet evenings when Father read aloud from Washington Irving. A fiercer storm which must have been almost a hurricane struck the "oint during the second week of September, but the new house "scarcely vibrated" and when the weather had cleared Mr. Pierce found on instection that nothing had been injured and the roof had sprung no leaks.

Before leaving for Brooklyn Mother recorded that she had had "exquisite pleasure in driving and Boony", adding "I will never be without a special study again. I feel now as if I had wasted so many summers; now there is a special stimulus to know all I possibly can for the children." Only one clodd marred the picture. It had been discovered that Mr. Brown had carelessly named the wrong tract of land in the deed which he had conveyed to Father; the house, therefore, stood on property which the family technically did not own. This evidently gave Father grave concern, but Mother wrote him characteristically; "I look beyond all the worry and wear to the bright peaceful times we shall yet have in our own dearhome of Sinton." And she quoted words of a favorite hymn: "Calm me, my God, and keep me calm". The error was soon rectified and that clodd had roled away. As the family were leaving, "Booth and Cornell" were laying the piazza floor, and "George and William Tripp" were making progress with the well. The season was over and the house on Eldridge Heights neared completion. Evidently somewhere along the line the decision had been made to name it "Sinton" after the old Scott homestead in the lowlands of Scotland. For several years the name was spelled with an "i"; then it was discovered that "y" had just as good historic precedent; aftMer that the spelling "Synton" was definitely adopted.

On February 4, 1890 Father made a quick trip to the Point and as he sat in Mrs. Gifford's parlor that evening he wrote home: "I can with gladness assure you that the whole result of the work has satisfied me completely. It is in the greatest degree thorough and workmanlike ... It looks so charmingly inviting now when filled with workmen and chips I really marvel to think how sweet a resting place it may be if we are spared to furnish it ever so simply. Pierce has thus far exceeded my anticipation by the style of work he is doing on the finish. The stairway, the window frames, the mantels, while all most simple and plain, are delightfully refined. The butler's pantry and kitchen are a delight to the eye. My only fear is that you will scorn 128 Henry Street after residing at Sinton. The well is a colossal thing surrounded now by at least 100 oxloads of earth (piled up from the excavation). The stoning is beautifully done, with massive solidity, and at the present moment water stands in the well fifteen feet, three inches in depth. The fence is an ornament, not a blemish. The other great event of the day was my call on Mr. and Mrs. Davis. We got talking about furniture and they were only too delighted to show me some chairs from Miss Bridges' house and some other old chairs belonging to a Macomber. I am to get about 12 chairs and 2 washstands. The chairs I guess will be about 40 cents each. When Mrs. Davis has given us the loveliest old chest, 4 feet long, a unique thing made of pine - the top part is a great chest for sheets or blankets (top lifts up, on ancient hinges) - underneath is one drawer with brass handles. Besides this: the Trustees of the Church are clearing up the cemetery and in one part is a group of 12 or more small and beautiful spruce trees. These have been voted to me if I will pay Mr. Devoe the expense of removal. They will make a beautiful feature on our grounds."

On June 2 he was busy at the next major bit of preparation. Forty-nine crates of furnishings had been shipped from Brooklyn and were safe at a New Bedford pier; the problem was to get them carried to Sinton. At a livery stable he was directed to a man named Corson "the most kind and straightforward New Englander whose business it is to do this very thing for families all over the country around here". He had a wagon 14 feet long and drawn by four horses, and thought he could get everything on it; he was ready to do the job the very next day for \$12.00, had heavy canvas covers to use in case of rain, and said by starting at 7:30 A.M. he could have everything unloaded at Sinton by 4:30 that afternoon. There may have been some small extra charge, for he had also to use another smaller truck drawn by two horses, hitched tandem. The whole plan worked like magic; the wagons came without mishap even up the last steep hill (and in those days that was really steep, for "Riverside Drive" ran in a straight line due West from the Main Road to the river). All the crates were lifted in turn over the fence; larger crates were opened at once on the lawn; smaller crates were carried indoors unopened. Quite miraculously the rain held off until the last item was under cover; then the heavens let loose. Father took it as one more indication that the whole enterprise was especially blessed.

On the 16th the family arrived "en masse", and on the 17th the first letter "from within Sinton" was written by my Mother to her mother. She was "not disappointed in a single particular"; the trunks had arrived early; Cuthbert had a strongman beside our John and they have worked all day cleaning up, and doing all the heavy work. All the rugs are down and furniture in place." (The John mentioned was John Babcock who for many years was "right-hand man" on the hill, especially valuable because he was also a carpenter,

and could make extra tables and all sorts of other improvements.) The sea was "a glorious blue"; the view "dazzlingly beautiful". A few days later she wrote: "I never saw so many ships on the horizon - so thickly clustered off Cuttyhunk that they seemed to form another island." Those were the days when merchant sailing vessels were still in their glory and when four-or even five-masted schooners marched proudly by. I have a recollection that once we even saw Thomas W. Lawson's seven-master. The two-masted "Mary Douglas" and "John G. Pettis" came regularly into our harbor, and, on occasion, up to Adamsville - often with serious problems of wind and tide. It was also the age of the cat-boat, a proud fleet of which, owned by individual Point "sea-captains," made daily fishing trips on the ocean all summer, when weather permitted. It was a gallant sight, particularly on a "blue day" of good visibility, to watch them proceed to sea, single file, in the morning, and come back in the same fashion in the afternoon. Since, by the nature of the geography of Westport, they had to sail West and South-west from their moorings to Westport Harbor; then take a long reach to the South-east towards Buzzard Bay and the fishing grounds (with a stretch due South around Half-mile Rock), and repeat the process in reverse on their return, a high order of seamanship was required than one long oar to help them when the elements were contrary. Add to this the laborious work of pulling lobster pots entirely by hand, and it is evident that this was a profession for rugged men only. A feature of that era was the readiness of some of these "captains" to take out parties of summer people for fishing, or just for the trip.

By July 8 Mother could write: "we do look wonderfully neat and our turf is lovely." She had discovered that no matter from which direction the wind

might blow there was always a sheltered place on the broad piazza, which encircled the house on its West, South and East sides. It was during these weeks that "Daisy", the horse of the summer, produced what was to become thereafter a part of the family's tradition. "The day ended", Mother wrote, "with a great excitement and what just escaped providentially from being a great calamity - no less than that Margaret (the cook) was in imminent danger of drowning. She drove down as I have given them permission to do whenever they feel like it with John for the mail. I had given him an order for fish and he drove to the wharf to fill it, and ... left Daisy unhitched while he went down to the end of the pier. A sail-boat came in with sail flapping and Daisy stepped forwards - not frightened, she Margaret says, but restless; she of course did the wrong thing - pulled on the reins and back they all went over the wall into the sea - quietly and slowly as proved fortunate; Daisy marvellously not frightened and struggling in the least, even when she got all under water but her head; the carriage struck a stone, tilted and Margaret was thrown out, and would inevitably have been drowned if a man who knew just what to do had not jumped in and saved her ... she went entirely under water and was dripping wet. Mrs. Hitt loaned her a shawl; she preferred coming home and has not taken cold. Daisy drove off as if nothing had happened Cuthbert is now in the village finding out her rescuers to reward them; they said there could not have been a better person on the spot to save Margaret than Gene Gifford." He had just landed from his schooner and his hired man assisted." The only way some of the people in the village knew of the accident was by seeing seaweed in the fringe of "Mr. Hall's surrey."

A favorite excursion for the children was a visit to the blacksmith shop at Hix's Bridge, where they could hear the music of hammer on anvil,

watch the rhythm of the bellows, the gold and scarlet and white of fire, and all the intricate art of putting shoes on horses. In 1890 Mother added astronomy to botany as a further avocation, identifying planets and stars with the aid of her planisphere, and noting with more awareness at dusk one September evening a reflection of the crescent moon in the waters of the West River, which were then clearly visible from Sinton's living-room. It was about then that the inspiration came to make a small replica of Sinton as a children's playhouse; this led to the building of "The Cottage" the following year - about 8 or 10 feet square, with two rooms, an entry and a closet, tiny windows that went up and down, a piazza that extended around all four sides, and imitation fireplaces and chimneys. It stood perhaps sixty feet behind the big house across that part of the lawn which was to be used later for croquet, and it soon became a treasured part of the family's life.

A comment made by an old gentleman on the Drift Road that July in which Father had already won a place for himself in this community of his choice: "I think an awful sight of that man," he said, "he is an old folks' man, as well as a young folks'."

A year later "The Cottage" was finished and the first "cottage service" had been held; whenever possible thereafter a small service was conducted there on summer Sunday afternoons, the congregations numbering anywhere from 8 to 15 people. A few, including Father, sat on child-size chairs in the 4½ foot-high rooms; others stood or sat on the miniature piazza and listened through the open windows. Here is a typical order of service: reading of the 23rd Psalm, a hymn, a reading from the Gospel, a hymn, the Apostles Creed, the sermonette, a hymn and prayer. Sometimes a collection was taken in an orange

37

shaped bank for the Mission Band in Brooklyn. At one of these services Mrs. Dutton, the soprano soloist in Father's Church, sang "Oh! for the wings of a dove", while seated inside the Cottage; in such a claustrophobic position the words may have taken on for her new meanings!

The 1891 season saw also the building of a carriage house connected with the two-storey barn which had evidently been erected in 1890. The second floor of the barn included not only a large, wire-enclosed section for the hay, but also a work-bench and working area for carpentry purposes, a section which Father used as a study, and a wonderful balcony with far views off to the ocean and over the West River. He often read and wrote out there. A flat-bottom rowboat, or sharpie, which was the indigenous craft along this stretch of the coast, had been bought and christened "Sunlight," to be kept on the West Rivershore below Sinton. Another sharpie was also rented and kept at the village wharf and was used to row over to the sandhills, thus carrying the family to the boardwalk which led over to the bathhouses on the ocean beach. References in Mother's letters to bathing in the ocean sound simple enough, until one recalls that each such event required having "Daisy", the horse, hitched up, driving from Sinton to the wharf, unhitching "Daisy" and putting her in Mr. Cory's barn, rowing in rushing tidewater over to the pier on the opposite shore (somewhat West of the end of the old bridge), trudging about half a mile through the pitch-pine woods and over the dunes on the boardwalk, which often had missing boards, getting ready in the bathhouses, bathing, drying off and dressing again, trudging and rowing all the way back to the wharf, hitching up "Daisy", stopping perhaps at Myra Tripp's for Hot doughnuts, probably also for mail and other errands at Tripp's and Gifford's stores, and then driving back to Sinton! At that time I accepted this

heroic effort of my parents as a matter of course; looking back at it now I marvel that they had the will and the courage to attempt it so often; it would have been much easier to forget the whole business. In those days Mr. Charles Gifford, better known as "Charlie Ross", was in charge at the beach, a little, wizened-up Yankee with chin whiskers and a very kind heart. One day when a stranger had invaded the beach and was shooting at sandpipers Charlie made the sage remark, "Ef a feller wants to shoot suthin, let him shoot suthin of some bigness." Here ahead of time was a practical Audbon Society "fan". He lived all alone in a Cape Cod house which still stands not far from the Moby Kick Sandwich Shop; as a young man he had vanished from the Point for years, just at the time of the famous disappearance of a wealthy youth named "Charlie Ross". When Charlie Gifford finally returned, taciturn about what he had been doing or where he had been, it was natural that his nickname became "Charlie Ross".

That was a summer of drouth and thus of dusty roads; so the family did little driving. Instead they seemed always to be "walking to the village", "walking across the fields to church", "taking a seven-mile walk to and from Gooseberry Neck" (which, by the way was a tricky venture in those days long before the construction of a causeway - the Neck being accessible only at low tide by a rough scramble over rocks;) rowing up to Mysterious Island (as Father had named the largest of the West River Islands) or around to "Crooked Creek" in the East River. But always Sinton beckoned as evening settled down - a fire glowing on the hearth, the yellow-shaded kerosene lamp casting a glow on the red rug, in season, perhaps, a bunch of poppies adding a glow of its own, while the great ship's lantern, hung outside the front door, sent its beams far out to sea.

And such good things to eat! On August 14 Mother tells how even she had been cooking - a rare occurrence - for she had made silver cake, cocoanut layer

cake and a "wedding" or fruit cake, as well as ordering chicken and sweet-breads for Saturday, lobster and bluefish for Sunday, and a roast of beef for Monday. Another time she mentions making raspberry jam.

During the winter of 1891-1892 the great family event was the birth on December 13 of Eleanor MacMaster Hall in Brooklyn - one more enthusiastic little person to enjoy the Fall River Boat, Sinton, the Cottage and everything at Westport Point. In early February Father made an unexpected journey to the Point to officiate at the village. Here are snatches from a letter written during that visit: "It seems almost impossible to realize where I am! I am seated in the Drawing Room, with a roaring wood fire, and the cheery lamplight. Not a sound - save the crackle of the fire, a distant roar of surf, and the faint sound of John looking after my woodstove upstairs. I cannot describe to you the ecstasy of repose which I feel in being here in our own house, far off on this seaward hillside." He had sent his bag and rug up to Sinton by John Babcock; after "a good tea" at Hannah Gifford's "it being then dark, Hannah gave me a lantern, and I had my delicious wild walk up to the hill. John was waiting for me and at my order had, before I arrived, had a blazing fire in the drawing-room and the lamp lighted. It was too lovely to be described. I then walked through the whole house, and found everything in the most exquisite order - nothing wrong, nothing out of place, every room sweet and fresh. He had had a fire in the woodstove all afternoon and the room is perfectly dry and comfortable. We got out sheets, blankets and comfortables, and they are all airing in the warmth around the stove, hung out on clothes horses and chairs I feel as if this real dream, of sitting in the depths of the winter night, up on my own hill, in my own hill,

in my own house, with my own fire - were one of the most beautiful experiences of my life. How wonderfully we were led in selecting this site, and building such a house upon it. When I think that this home belongs to you and the three children, my cup runs over."

He was there again that April and wrote on the 6th; "Not a sound but the wind and the crackling fire /... It is high tide in the West River. The wind which has been S.W. has drawn to W. by N. The northern sky is clear; the calm afternoon sunlight floods the room and falls upon me as I sit at my desk. A beautiful fire of logs is blazing on the hearth. The air is as warm and dry as if we had been living here all winter. As I turn my head to look out of the South window, I see the white wing at the beacon (the "spindle") and the broad band of sandhills. At this instant two large droves of wild ducks have come swooping along and have settled on the West River just opposite my window." He had called on village friends - Canaan Dyer, William Gifford, Mrs. Pardon Tripp; he had secured "the jolly big front room at the Manchesters", and considered himself in great luck. Then he had walked "from the Ball House (now the Shannons') up over the fields to Sinton, always a favorite walk of mine." He had later walked to the Boyce farm on Cape Bial, and Stacy Boyce had returned with him to Sinton to talk over various plans. "Stacy is a trump", he added. "Item: If the ocean gets much bluer, and the sunlight blaze much brighter, I shall go mad."

Boating activities increased in the summer of 1892 when Fanner rented the rights to a stretch of West River beach. John Babcock constructed upon it an inclined wooden platform on which the boats could be pulled up; also a small shelter for oars, oar-locks and other gear. "Sunlight" was painted white and decorated with a band of vermillion; the oar-blades were vermillion also and the boat was equipped with turkey-red cushions. One day a row in

209

thick fog elicited this comment: "The effect on the water of the loneliness of a fog was very beautiful, and the wild birds were all about us." For a while the rowers were actually out of sight of land.

Social life also speeded up as more Brooklyn and New York friends came for visits at Sinton or in the village. The White Mountain Freezer was in frequent use producing ice cream and water-ices, some with such unusual flavors as blackberry and wild grape. The chafing dish created other delicacies on the supper table. Beneath these "trimmings" however, the difficulties of housekeeping in those days prior to the use of rural electricity and the coming of "modern improvements" must have been somewhat overwhelming. When we who have to do almost everything for ourselves read that the family then had three maids and a man to help them, it is only fair also to recall how now electric refrigerators, pumps and all sorts of gadgets are at our disposal indoors, and automobiles and milkmen, smooth roads, motor lawnmowers, power saws and all sorts of other inventions await us outdoors. Think for a moment of the inconveniences we would face were we to be transported back into "the good old days". At Sinton the huge icebox stood in the cellar; it had a heavy door on top, through which the great cakes of ice were inserted from the shoulders of "the iceman", and through which, as one mounted two steps at its base, all food had to be put in or taken out. Milk was kept in shallow round pans on high hanging shelves, also in the cellar, shielded by mosquito netting; as the cream formed on the surface it had to be skimmed off and put in special pitchers. The only way to reach the icebox and the milk shelves was by climbing down steep dark, and, I fear, unrailed stairs from a dark central hall by the kitchen. The ascent, with hands full, must have been still harder.

205

Through the early years Sinton had no plumbing, except one pump in the kitchen which drew rain water from the cistern. All drinking water (and it was cold and delicious) was hoisted in "the old oaken bucket" from the well at the East of the house. In those days we had only "sitz tubs", shaped like easy chairs, which were set up in the bedrooms by the maids, who also carried up all the water, hot and cold, in neat little cans, something like watering pots. Father always used a different variety of tub - a kind of glorified tin bird-bath, perhaps $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet in diameter and six or eight inches high. How any of these tubs were ever emptied into the "slop-pails" without flooding the floors must remain a mystery of the past. When some years later a real bath-room was installed, complete with washstand, claw-footed bath-tub and toilet, it required the construction of a large zinc-lined tank in the attic; this tank had to be filled regularly by "the man", using a heavy-duty pump which stood outdoors. In memory I can still hear the rhythmic beat of that pump, going on and on, and can imagine how "the man" must have waited eagerly for the pleasant sound of water overflowing from the exhaust pipe. Other "facilities" were for quite a while in a small room attached to the North end of the house, and equipped with seats of varying sizes and beneath them a long sand-filled box, which incidentally had no automation.

One of the great annual events in the Town of Westport in the 1890's was the Camp Meeting held on Cadman's Neck for part of August, and climaxed by what was called "Big Sunday". I cannot vouch for the accuracy of the figures given by Mother; this, at least, is what she reported in a home letter for "Big Sunday", 1892: "There were 1500 teams in the enclosure and 6000

people". It was to this crown that Father preached; the hymn-singing was impressive and the whole event was conducted "in a dignified manner."

Another high point of the summer season was the Annual Clambake which was held in a grove at the foot of the steep hill behind the hotel. Alec Brighman was the master of the bake and presided, with the aid of spicy language, over the digging of the pit, the heating of the stones, the arranging of the food (clams, fish, tripe, sweet corn, etc.) in layers separated by rock-weed, the heaping on of the final rock-weed cover and fastening the whole down under a tarpaulin. It was he alone who could give the fateful word as to when the bake should be opened. Long tables and plank benches stood ready all through the year in the grove. There was much rivalry as to who could stow away the most steam clams, the result being measured by the size of each person's pile of clam-shells. It was altogether a festive community celebration, with much pleasant neighboring; its demise meant a real loss to Westport life.

An incident of that particular summer was a visit to the Point from Mr. Karmarkar of India, then a student at Yale Divinity School, and destined to be a leader of the Marathi Mission in his homeland. Unfortunately the man who introduced him to the Sunday School, was slightly confused: "Children," he said, "we have a treat for you this morning - a genuine Bamboo Indian." Evidently the distinction between Bombay and Bamboo was a bit vague!

Once more wild flowers kept Sinton gay; reference is made to a great bunch of purple thistles on the hall table and to a centerpiece of growing ferns, surrounded by ground-pine; while outdoors the heavens continued their pageant - one night a full moon and Mars had the leading roles; an-

other night a "marvellous Aurora". As the day of departure drew near the big trunks were brought down from the attic, set in a stately row in the dining-room, and the familiar ritual began of assembling all the stuff to fill them. They were then put aboard an express cart and taken to New Bedford to go by freight. On the day itself the family drove off in "Mr. Macomber's surrey with a span of good horses", Lizzie and Margaret followed in Mr. Tripp's carriage, Rachel having gone on ahead to Brooklyn to make ready at 128 Henry Street.

By 1893 we children were seven, five and two respectively, and as we grew the summer program grew with us. Now we had two sharpies on the West River shore; now we began exploring "on our own" or with our par/ents, taking exciting trips through the huckleberry pastures out back, where the chief peril was stirring up a hornet's nest or two, or going down the "wild animal path" or the clethra path - really cow trails which led through woods and thickets to the North-east of Sinton. I imagine the wild animals were no fiercer than squirrels, rabbits and woodchucks, with just the chance of a skunk. Here grew a wealth of wild-flowers, most of which, as also in much of this area, have, alas, largely vanished. We could find many kinds of orchids - green-fringed, white-fringed or even purple-fringed orchises, slender pogonias and calopogons, many pink lady-slippers nodding under the trees, out in the more open places the graceful Lady's Tresses with their spiral white blooms; among fallen leaves the grey-green rosettes of Goodyera - or Rattlesnake Plantain - with its delicate white design and tall white blossoms; and, queen of them all, the rare Arethusa with its rich velvet and many-hued tongue. In all, one might find fourteen different kinds of orchid

in the neighborhood. Where the brook widened into a pool there would be blue Iris and scarlet cardinal flowers; where sphagnum moss made spongy domes there lurked also *Drosera* with its little round, hairy and sticky leaves, one of the insect-eating plants. At some seasons parts of the path would be bordered by the clean blue spheres hanging from the dangleberry bushes, and by the golden cornucopias of the jewel weed. I can still savor the sweetness of the delicate pink wild roses which abounded, or the heavier sweetness of the clothra or pepper-bush, which fortunately still survives. Out in the cow pastures various sorts of polygala, some with tiny spires, some in little knobs, added patches of violet or white; blue-star grass, yellow-star grass and brunella were in their glory; slender gerardia was beautiful in late summer, genlike scarlet pimpernel and blue curls, scarlet wood lilies or, in swampier places, the royal clusters of turk's cap lilies and Joe Pye weed. What snow-drifts of daisies there were, buttercup "fields of gold", fragrant banks of sweet fern or masses of bayberry, in springtime lacy carpets of bluets along our land, with a backdrop of shadow-flower! When we first arrived each year there was the thrill of discovering slopes bright with columbine and wild geranium, all sorts of violets and the yellow dog-tooth violet, which is truly a lily, the fuzzy clusters of hepaticas among the fallen wood-leaves, and lots of merry jacks-in the pulpit and skunk cabbages. Before we left we had watched the arrival of St. Johnswort, with its fabled promise of only six weeks to frost; at least eleven different kinds of goldenrod, blended in royal hues with at least fourteen different kinds of asters. Some juniper trees were then festooned with *Usnea*, a more delicate relative of the southern Spanish Moss; as a cor-

ollary we then had many Parula Warblers, which fashion their swinging nests in its softness. How these flower friends come flocking back in memory - on and on and on, as Mother introduced us to them! We learned the peril of poison ivy and poison sumac and deadly nightshade; the roughness of tear-thumb; the queer habits of golden dodder, living on air; the excitement of finding a fringed gentian in some hidden glade, or blazing star on the top of the Nubble; the treasures of certain swamps in Little Compton; the lavish beauty of the tall pink mallows around pools on Gooseberry Neck; the honor deserved by wild carrot, which merited rather the title of Queen Anne's Lace. As a youngster I am purported to have brought in a flower then unknown to me and saying, "See, pretty flower - aufwiedersehn". If Mother could rattle off the Latin names, Eleanor was not going to be outdone, And she could not better display her scorn of an infant than by saying "he does not know a cypripedium from a pillow". What unwelcome forces have been at work through all the succeeding decades to reduce or exterminate so many of our childhood's favorite wildflowers I shall not attempt to say; one fears that many of them have disappeared forever. But they, in their day, gave us great joy; monuments should be built in their eternal honor.

Native cultivated strawberries were in profusion on our arrival at the Point in 1893 - only a few cents per box; and, still tastier, wild strawberries which glowed among the shorter grass where cattle had been grazing. Then came the red raspberries, the unusual wineberries - one of Burbank's creations, made by crossing raspberries and currants; the wild black raspberries, and acres of huckleberries, which brought many "pickers" from the village walking up Riverside Drive with their pails, and often spending the

day. Especially in pastures West of Riverside Drive on the Cornell property, we could gather masses of blackberries of various species; on one famous walk to gather the latter, Uncle Andrew - our marvellous Scottish friend, Andrew Warden - wore a pair of white flannel trousers. As we were returning with a half-bushel full of blackberries, it was noticed that some of the fruit was evidently escaping from the bottom of the basket. Uncle Andrew gallantly kneeled on one knee, rested the basket on the other knee, and tried to look underneath it to see what was wrong. When he got up again that knee had a great blackberry stain. Unfortunately the sequel to this tale is lacking! In the autumn it was fun to go to the cranberry bogs along the north shore of the sandhills and watch crowds of Westport Pointers at work picking - the more so because we could call most of them by name. There were at that time at least three cranberry barns in the pine woods near these bogs.

This was the year when for the first time the family really celebrated Fourth of July. A large supply of fireworks had been brought from the city - rockets, Roman candles, pin-wheels, Bengal lights, giant firecrackers, lady crackers, torpedoes and lots of punk. Friends were invited in for a lobster and Bluefish supper; we children were allowed to stay up late, after spending part of the afternoon flying kites. The fireworks were put off by Father and other men just outside the front gate amid careful precautions. These gave us youngsters indescribable and completely unforgettable trills. During the day we had been allowed to bang torpedoes on the piazza floor and to put off a few of the smaller firecrackers - even under tin cans, but the nighttime performance was for us "out of this world". As far as I can remember no one was ever hurt at these festivities. "The Glorious Fourth" was for us glorious indeed.

718

The 1894 records are slim. Delia and Marion had apparently succeeded Rachel in the establishment, and James had succeeded John. There is a reference to the grand old ruin of an apple orchard which then lingered on, a bit North of where later Miss Edith Southard built her house. It was a paradise for birds; Mother mentions, for example, spying a Redstart flashing among the apple-blossoms. Here a few year later I watched a Hummingbird family's whole nesting season on a flowering apple bough: the forming of the tiny nest from the down of cat's tail rushes, the covering it with scraps of lichen held in place by a sort of web made by the birds themselves, the depositing of two minute white eggs, the coming and growth of the fledglings and their first flying lessons. I was present when one baby Hummingbird, balanced dangerously on the rim of the nest, lost its balance and fell to the ground, and I was able to return it to its home. I always felt that in a way this was making amends for the time I had disappointed another Hummingbird; while seated on the Sinton piazza and very proud of a new scarlet turtleneck sweater which I was wearing, I saw the little bird hover at the porch edge, evidently mistaking me for a very large red flower, then approach me by a series of jerky flights and finally alight for a second on my shoulder. He registered keen disappointment by the lightning speed with which he flashed off over the treetops.

An exceptional event that season was a crabbing trip with Father actually catching eight crabs, which that night were served for supper. Some boat had evidently been wrecked over on the ocean shore near the Let that summer, for the whole family had driven "on low-tide sands" to see it. "There," Mother continues, "we saw a sight worthy of a great artist. The tide was only

2/2

half-ebb and the surf quite high with the spray blown from the crests by the strong north wind. Into the dashing surf across the stoneway leading to Gooseberry Neck plunged a team - a large sea-weed waggon driven by two oxen and two horses not by accident but by intent of the ardent sea-weed gatherer, and it was a spirited sight - the dumb creatures going steadily but slowly on, with every wave breaking against them and almost closing them from our sight with the foam dashing way above their heads. We came back as far as Mr. (Jehiel) Baker's road and while we did not see the (cranberry) pickers, the ball was up on the hill and the old white horse was standing under the trees." (The ball must have been a signal that pickers were wanted). Here were two contrasting scenes worthy of the brush of a Rosa Bonheur! A few days before, we had been driving to the dunes further to the West, gathering beach plums, and had actually driven around on what we now call "sandy beach" and back via the salt-marshes. It would seem as if the bridge must already have been built, or this excursion might have been to lengthy.

Before the day of departure came - in mid-October that autumn - it had been decided that next year a cow would be rented; and so it happened. In 1895 Mr. Charles Macomber bought a Jersey cow over in Tiverton (hence her name "Tivvy"); he rented her to us for the exorbitant (?) sum of \$20. for the season. Thus the family had the luxury of sixteen quarts of milk daily and an abundance of rich cream. To house this "friendly beast" John Babcock built for her a "byre", attached to the barn just at the right of the big door. In this byre was a stall, a place for straw and a large double bin where grant feed was stored. To watch the milking - even to experiment with it gingerly now and then - became a new sport. The sight and sound of the foaming

213

milk filling the specially shaped pail was a bit of firsthand education as to where milk comes from. When "Tivvy" was tethered in the pasture we sometimes felt responsibility to fan the flies from her back; one hot day we brought her water in a lard pail which was so small that it stuck on her nose. Scared that she might smother we rushed to the house to get some grown-up to pull the lard pail off.

In 1895 our fleet of sharpies numbered three. A huge bonfire was added to the celebration of July 4th and required of us days of sport dragging dead branches and juniper trees from all over the hill to a spot midway between house and bar, but somewhat to the East. The pile was finally crowned with a barrel from which the bottom had been knocked out; when at last some kerosene was poured on the base of the pile and a match set to it, we had raised a fiery beacon that must have been visible for at least ten miles in all directions. This became the grand finale of each year's display.

This was the year also when we children had our first taste of chewing gum. In behind what is now Mrs. Alden Manchester's house there stood a barn with outside steps leading to the second floor. Here Eddie Howland had a store with a variety of merchandise. He was one of the most trusting souls I have ever known; since he must often be busy elsewhere than in the store, he left it unlocked; prices were marked on everything and a box of money stood on the counter. Customers could make their own change; Eddie felt that no one ever robbed him. Once a year my sisters and I were allowed to make a pilgrimage to this store and spend our pennies on sticks of candy, all-day-suckers or, as on this occasion, chewing gum. It became a red-letter day, and still is as I think about it.

214

Happenings of that summer include Father's wearing a blue sweater - an amazing innovation on his part; a stretch of damp weather which brought out lots of mosquitoes and horseflies, so many of the latter that "Pete" (the successor to "Daisy") could not be left standing long out of the barn; also the Perry Wing auction at which we bought a pewter plate, some decoys and an old gun. Once more Father was kind enough to take me fishing and I caught, among other fish, "a Bull Head or a Toad Gnat Grunter." The floral decoration of the year seems to have been a great bowl of honeysuckle and purple clematis. The anecdote of the year has to do with Dr. Richard Dodge, a Brooklynite who visited at Sinton, and a star-nosed mole. Here is Mother's version of that fabulous tale: "One of his (Dr. Dodge's) diversions was to compute the difference of weight between a mole's eye and the earth! He had carried a mole's eye (rudimentary), less in size than the head of a pin, for thirty-one years, and lost it on our piazza in trying to show it to Cuthbert under the magnifying glass." Apparently the stiff breeze blew it off the bit of paper on which it had been fastened. He was exhibiting it to Father who at the moment was resting in the hammock." The next morning Galumphy (one of our cats) brought up to our door a strange star-nosed mole and Mr. Dodge again secured his mole's eye and made the proper entry on the old paper which he had carried so long." This is a sort of "Believe it or not" story, but is here given firsthand proof. Of that same unusual guest Mother wrote: "He also computed, and scientifically too, the height of our hill as 125 feet; the distance from our house to road-gate at $\frac{2}{5}$ of a mile or $\frac{1}{15}$ more than a third of a mile. This was a surprise to us - it does not seem as long, under some circumstances. But to the huckleberry pickers,

215

one of whom yesterday carried a campstool and rested upon it at frequent intervals, I presumed the fractions would seem too small, and a round mile the proper thing."

The outstanding bit of new construction for that season was a birthday present which Mother gave to Father - a flagstaff and a Scottish-type cairn around it. The inspiration had come to her, and, with her usual gusto, she carried it to completion before September 3rd, the birthday itself. The staff was ordered from shipbuilders in New Bedford; George and William Tripp built the cairn according to her design; John Babcock added the wooden platform on top of the cairn and the steps leading up to it. Garden-party invitations had been sent out for the 3rd to honor the great event; unfortunately Father was just then called away to a funeral in Brooklyn; the garden party had to be cancelled, but at least the flag had been hoisted to the breezes and been enjoyed by all of us, including Father, on September 2. Later the date 1905 was chiselled into one of the larger stones in the cairn and the United States Coastal Survey adopted the flagstaff as a point in the triangulation of the coast, taking the place of a wedgelike boulder which had been so used fifty years earlier, when buried near where the Cottage stood. A black band around the base of the staff was evidence of its official status. But that has, I fear, long since vanished.

Before the 1895 vacation ended, a bushel of wild grapes had been gathered with the aid of James; Father had spoken at a missionary service at the Point church, after which there was an evening of hymns at "the Bartletts" - Mrs. Bartlett and her two daughters, Frances and Minna - other Brooklyn friends who spent several summers in the village. Frances was our music tea-

216

cher - a marvellously fine person; Minna always brought to the Point a sporty open "trap" and a high-stepping horse. Dressed in somewhat masculine attire (for those days) and holding her whip at a fashionable angle, she added a "Newport" touch to these humble roads.

Bessie, the successor of Margaret in the kitchen, made an 8 lb. fruit cake; there was a spectacular evening watching sunset and moonrise from the piazza; and the last ocean bath of the season was taken on September 17. On the day before leaving Mother wrote that it had been "a glorious summer of absolutely perfect health and we love this dear place more than ever."

May 7, 1896, heralded the early start of another summer in the same enthusiastic mood: "A more glorious day was never seen on sea or land. We fairly bask in the sunshire ... the children are wild with delight...we have never seen the spring freshness here before - anemones, violets, dandelions ... we are all rejoicing in old clothes ... I have had more fresh air and exercise than in a month in town..." "Sport" is a happy dog" -(our first). Her love of flowers had found new vindication in words of Matthew Arnold's which she had discovered: "Botany is a study for young girls is the best training for perception."

Theodore Eldridge Hall was born on June 14, 1896, and Mother's activities were necessarily limited. It was a cold summer with much fog, but Katharine and I were for the first time included in some ocean fishing parties; each of us had the good luck to catch a sizeable bluefish; I pulled mine in so vigorously that it flew through the air, came sliding down the sail and so into the cockpit.

217

To the cats, dog, horse and cow that Sinton already boasted was now added one more bucolic touch in the advent of a small pig, for which James had built a famous pen, containing a neat little house, above the door of which, in German script, were the words "Das Schweinestall". This pig became the first of a dynasty which reigned over a term of years. He was dubbed "Odo I" for obvious reasons, and thanks to some historically minded individual who knew the Middle Ages. The plan was that Odo should be fattened during the summer and then turned over to James' family to enrich their winter larder.

1897 beign the momentous year of the family's removal from Brooklyn to Manhattan, summer letters are for some reason almost nonexistent - just a brief reference to the fact that a new room had been added to Sinton at its North-west corner. This room which then had its own chimney and fireplace was to be Father's study, a comfortably private retreat for thought and for administering the affairs of Union Seminary.

There was some surprise registered on finding the lighthouses and lightships still shining when the family returned to the hill in May of 1898 - it had apparently been expected that they would have been extinguished because of the Spanish-American War. To keep up with the war news Father had subscriptions to both the New York Post and the New York Tribune; he was giving me Leslie's Weekly for the period so that I could get familiar with the doings of men like Admirals Dewey, Sampson and Schley, and of the Rough-riders, Teddy Roosevelt, and that I might get acquainted with the proud white fleet of the United States Navy. At one point my hopes soared with the possiblilty of owning a Spanish machete, but my feelings were permanently

218

hurt when the soldier who was to have secured it proved to be an impostor. The least we could do at Sinton was to honor the hero of Manila by naming the horse of the summer - a grey - "Dewey". Regretfully, however, his stay was short and, after an interlude with an ancient nag named "Scroggins", "Clara Barton" came on the scene and from all accounts she was a temperamental "critter". At the same time our dog "Gem" was proving himself a wanderer, staying mostly in the village.

August found us on a two-day jaunt to Boston, Cambridge, Concord and Lexington, seeing "the sights"; we were all ardent gatherers of leaves from the graves or gardens of celebrities like Lowell, Longfellow, Emerson, Thoreau and Louisa Alcott - at least an inexpensive way of getting souvenirs.

After visiting us repeatedly at Sinton and staying at the Sissons' in the village, Mr. and Mrs. George H. Southard had bought all the land South of us to the tip of Cape Dial. Mr. Southard was the President of the Franklin Trust Company on Brooklyn Heights, an officer of Father's Church, and a Director of Union Theological Seminary. He and his wife had chosen a New Bedford architect, and work on the great house, water-tower and barn began at once, to be completed in the spring of 1899. Their enthusiasm for their new property was intense and they eagerly watched all developments. Just before they moved into "The Junipers" as they called their estate - in late June of 1899 they spent a month at Sinton, served by our maids and man, while we had our first taste of mountaineering. We stayed at the Ravine House in Randolph, New Hampshire, which was then an old-fashioned country hotel; climbed Mrs. Adams and Madison; and came to know Prof. J. Raynor Edmonds of the Astronomy Department at Harvard, who was, at his own expense,

219

having a system of trails constructed all over the Presidential Range in memory of his wife. The Southards presented us with a fine American flag for use on the new staff. They brought to the hill a style of living much more formal than that which we had known; their three-seated light-wood carriage, drawn by a span of bays, was one more "Newport" touch at the Point. Under Mother's planning a very winding path was cut through the huckleberry bushes in the lot in front of our house - a lot then owned by us, later given to David Wicks, and by him exchanged for other land with the Southards of another generation. This path, christened "Whortleberry Road", ended at a stile at the Southards' wall, and was used in neighborly fashion by the two families for many years.

June 26th found us eating "mint from our garden with the spring lamb, peas picked at John Babcock's after I ordered them on our way to Tiverton, strawberries just picked at Adamsville, etc." After eating this crisp meal we sat on the piazza to watch "a glorious sunset". Thus ends the first decade of Sinton's history. I shall, however, add a few random notes from letters of some later summers.

"Aunt Sister" - Mother's sister, Mary Scott Boyd - had bought Dune Cottage in the village at an auction in 1899, at which the delightful Quaker store-keeper and auctioneer, William Gifford, had merry banter with Father. Its owner, Samuel Devoll, having died in September of '98 and Father having officiated at his funeral, the cottage has since then remained in our family. Mother describes Mr. Devoll as "the kindly old man who sat out under the tree in his door-yard, looking off to sea." In May, 1900, John Babcock and Eddie Howland moved to Dune Cottage some furniture which had been stored temporar-

220

ily at Sinton. It was reported that "all the women folk of the village say that the rooms never looked so good before."

in In June of 1901 Mother gave a garden party for the 22 pupils and two teachers of the Point school. The donkey game was played, with the donkey fastened on the carriage house door; a potato race was held on the croquet field; the grab-bag was in the form of a goose craning out of one of the Cottage windows and distributing thus 75 gifts. Then came ice cream, buns, cookies and candy, after which each child in turn was blindfolded and given a stick with which to strike at a big paper bag hanging on the clothes line. The very last child, who happened to be the minister's daughter, succeeded, and out fell a shower of animal crackers. All had seen the horse of the season, named "Chunky".

That year several large houses were built on East Beach at the Let, all of which were to meet their doom in the 1938 hurricane. Arthur Lawrence was apparently still driving the New Bedford stage as late as 1904. Mother described what she called a typical experience: "It was crowded at first and then, even before starting, spilling out enough to fill two more vehicles." Clearly its days were numbered.

As we grew we were gradually allowed to use sail-boats. "Koi Hai" (named from a cry used by Englishmen in India to summon servants) was the vanguard of all the long succession of family sailboats; it appeared on the West River in 1901. In 1906 the Southards actually had an automobile; they could now get to Lincoln Park in 30 minutes and to New Bedford in 50 minutes; "It is splendid for speed", Mother reported. "Lizzie saw five large automobiles pass by the gate; they are evidently more abundant than

321

ever ... Katharine can never run the risk of meeting the machine on "The Junipers" road, I suggested that we just drive around the steep hill, turning off after you cross the marsh. It would do no more damage to the property than the diagonal road the grocer has made now."

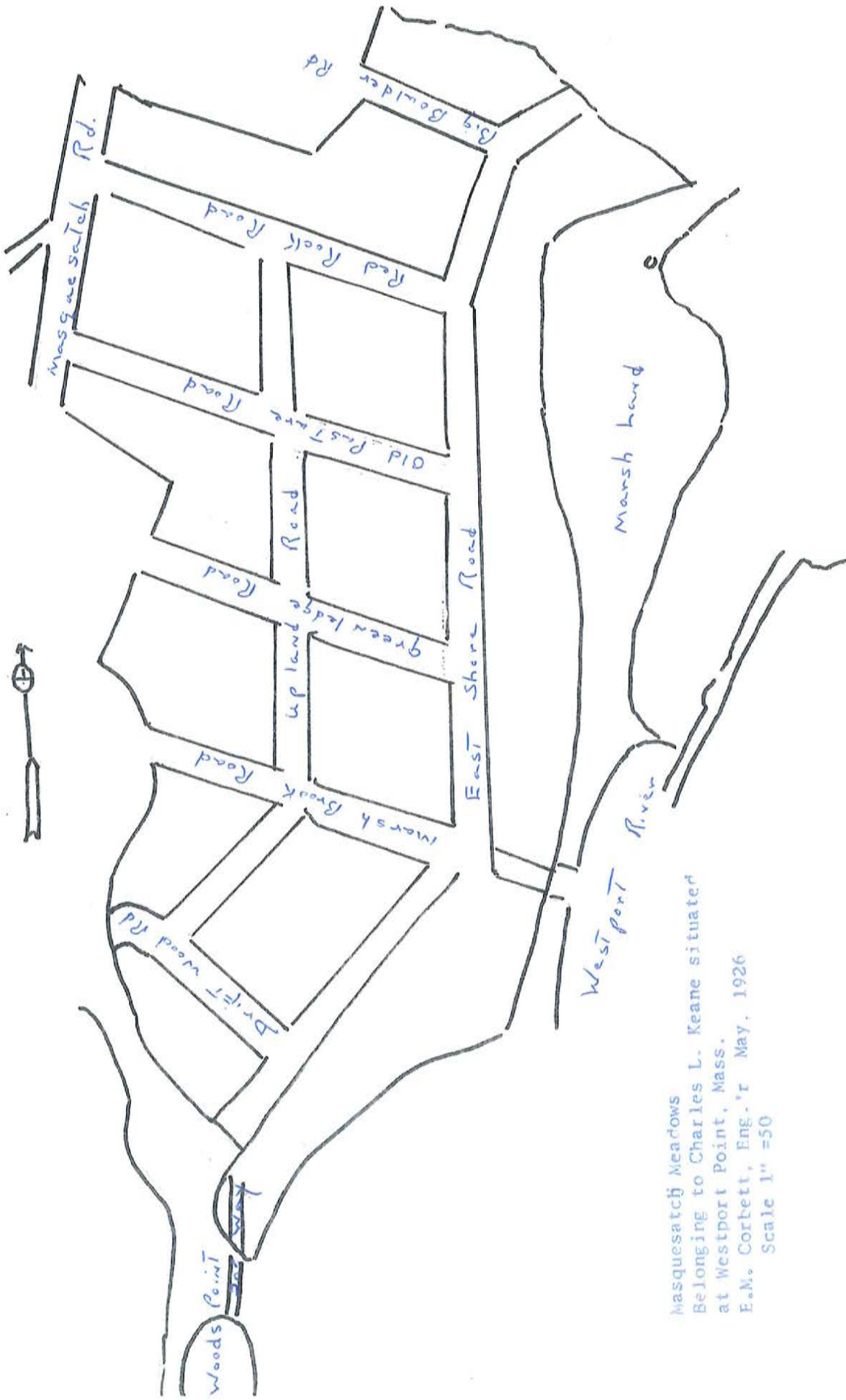
In 1907 there was "little appearance of spring on April 23rd." Edgar was "the man". The outrigger canoe arrived from Ceylon, rightly called by us a Catamaran, with historic consequences! Another evidence of the family's Oriental journeys was the erection of a Japanese Torii at the entrance to the vegetable garden; Mother wished she could have them dotted all over the place. Unbelievably Sinton had a tennis court, about which one of the men who had helped to make it - the venerable George Tripp - affirmed "it could not be finer". On May 12 the wind was "frosty cold"; on May 14 there was "summer heat"; on May 15 "No snow, but frosty air and rain." Hopefully, however, "the boats are painted white."

At this point this series of letters ends, and here my chronicle will close.

Basil D. Hall

April 25, 1964.

227



Masquesatch Meadows
Belonging to Charles L. Keane situated
at Westport Point, Mass.
E.M. Corbett, Eng.'r May, 1926
Scale 1" = 50

3222 2

Masquesatch Meadows

At Westport Point Massachusetts

WESTPORT POINT

Down on the southern coast of Mass., near the entrance to Buzzards Bay and separated from the sea by a long sandspit of dunes and pine woods, is the village of Westport Point. Two rivers, the Noquochoke on the east and the Acoaxet at the west, form the peninsula which gives the village its name. The Noquochoke River is navigable for small boats for about eight miles, to the village of "Head of Westport", while the Acoaxet runs up some four miles to Adamsville, R.I.

A quaint little settlement, its atmosphere still reminiscent of its days of prominence in the whaling industry, Westport Point has a charm that instantly appeals to the lover of the sea and the things of the sea. Here are the wharves where the whaling ships tied up between voyages; the old buildings where they outfitted; the stores and sail lofts. Here, too, are the old houses, set close to the main street of the village, and the little lanes running in from the street, east and west, to the river, each with a cluster of small cottages, weather-beaten and grey, a delight to the eye of the artist.

HOW TO GET THERE

Westport Point has no steam railroad or trolley service. The nearest cities are Fall River and New Bedford, each sixteen miles away. The nearest trolley line touches Lincoln Park, midway between the two cities, and ten miles from "the Point". Visitors to the village coming by rail connect at Lincoln Park with automobiles running on regular schedules from Park to Point. Most people, however, come in their own cars, and find the journey one of pleasure and comfort, as the scenery is varied and the roads excellent. Toward the end of the ride the presence of the ocean becomes felt before it is seen; there is a distinct change in the temperature, a tang to the air, a salty smell to it, and the traveler knows that he is almost at his journey's end. Swinging around the curve by an ancient farm-house set at the edge of a wood the first glimpse of the broad ocean discloses itself. Down a long, winding grade and up a sharp hill and the visitor finds himself on the crest of the rise overlooking the village and the surrounding land and waters. A wonderful panorama is unfolded! The great shimmering sea with its constantly passing vessels; the Elizabeth Islands -- Cuttyhunk, Nashawena and the rest; the Cliffs of Gay Head on Martha's Vineyard; and in the nearer distance the long, dark green line of the pines on the Horseneck Beach dunes, the grey "Point of Rocks" at Westport Harbor, the group of cottages of the

222

Harbor summer colony, and the rivers with their marshes and islands and little creeks and back waters, spread out in unending variety.

WHAT YOU'LL FIND THERE

Westport Point is fortunate in retaining most of its old-time charm. It has not been spoiled by being "commercialized." It actually has no hotel. There isn't a movie theatre in the place. But it has a church a school-house, a public library, a post office, and enough gasoline stations, several up-to-date stores, electric current from a nearby city ---. It has good macadam roads and a traffic cop on Sundays. It is a community of comfortable, happy folk living a peaceful, rational life amid surroundings scarcely different from its earliest days, yet enjoying practically all of the advantages of the present time.

MASQUESATCH MEADOWS

Masquesatch Meadows is a part of Westport Point. It lies directly east of the village, a smaller peninsula, bordered by the main body of the Noquochoke River on its easterly shore and a cove and salt creek at the west. At the head of the creek a brook emerges from the woods at the North. Sloping gently up from its shores and gradually rising in grade to its northerly boundaries Masquesatch Meadows is most admirably adapted for building purposes and the establishment of ideal summer homes. The land is cleared, and practically no grading is necessary. The soil is a rich loam, and fine lawns, gardens and flower beds may be easily had. There are many lots in the tract with water frontage, making it possible for their owners to have direct access to the river, while for those who may prefer to build farther back, yet who wish to reach the river, common landing places have been provided for.

THE OUTLOOK FROM THE MEADOWS

From the Meadows the outlook is delightful and interesting. As the east flows the river, ever changing with its ebb and flow of the tides, crystal clear. Across, a line of salt marshes, bronze green, with little creeks cutting through here and there, and glimpses of other waters in the middle and far distances. Yonder the Ship Rock, a huge granite boulder, rises abruptly from the deep water of the channel which washes its sides; and Masquesatch, another great rock, from which the Meadows take their name, lies directly across from Ship Rock, and is a favorite picnicking place for the summer folks. Then there are others --- Speaking Rock and Berrying Rock, with branch channels named after them which wander between the marshes, some of them leading back to the main channel, others coming to a gradual ending among the flats. There are Big Ram Island and Little Ram, and Ram Island Cove, a great gunning spot during

324

the late season when the waterfowl begin to congregate. One mild season not long ago thousands of wild geese spent the entire winter at Westport Point, "bedding down" every night in Ram Island Cove, feeding on the eelgrass roots, and living there in peace and security.

SEA BATHING AT HORSENECK BEACH

Looking southerly and westerly from Masquesatch Meadows are the Horseneck Woods, the drawbridge connecting Westport Point with Horseneck, and wharves and buildings at the end of the village. Across the bridge and but a few minutes walk is Horseneck Beach, one of the finest beaches on the Atlantic coast. Of hard packed, fine sand it extends a distance of four miles, from Gooseberry Neck Bar at the east to the Harbor entrance at its westerly end. Horseneck Beach (or Harseneck, as the Indians called it) furnishes surf bathing of the finest sort. Due to the proximity of the Gulf Stream the water of the sea along this stretch of coast reaches a much higher temperature than at the average New England bathing beach, and the bather may spend an unlimited time in the water without discomfort. The beach has a gradual slope, and one must wade out quite a distance before reaching deep water. At this beach are a public bathing pavilion and a group of private bath houses, the latter being available for rental by the summer visitors to the Point, who may engage them for the entire season if they wish.

FISHING

Masquesatch Meadows offers to its visitors a wealth of variety. Fishing there is, of course. The river furnishes at the proper seasons a number of different kinds of fish-- tautog (or black-fish), mackerel, flatfish, flounders, striped (or sea) bass, snappers (baby bluefish) and "chogsetts" or cunners. The gamiest of these fish are the bass, and the fisherman who is fortunate enough to hook one with rod and reel will be assured of a lively battle before he manages to land his catch. One summer, recently, a resident of the Point caught nearly a hundred and fifty striped bass during the season, all of which were taken in the river almost directly opposite Masquesatch. And "out-side," in the ocean, is larger game. Get one of the lobstermen to take you out with him for the day, and after he has pulled his pots he'll have a try for sword-fish if the conditions are right, and if he does strike one you'll get a real thrill, the memory of which will remain with you for a long, long time.

SHELLFISH

Besides fish there are other kinds of sea food to be had. One can easily procure sea-clams for a chowder by visiting the beach at low tide and treading them out of the sand where they lie. Little-necks, or quahaugs, are plentiful among the flats of the river, and clams for steaming are found along the river shores. Crabs, too, are usually

abundant, the big green ones that are so delicious when boiled, and which when soft shelled during the shedding period are a delight to the palate of the epicure.

Lobsters also are easily obtainable, as the Point has a good number of native fishermen engaged in lobster catching, and the quantity of lobsters brought into this port every season runs into an amazing number of tons.

BIRDS AND FLOWERS

This particular part of New England seems to fairly teem with bird life of every description, and the ornithologist, whether amateur or professional, will find plenty of subjects to engage his attention. From the great blue heron down to the tiny humming-bird --birds of all sorts and kinds --- land birds, shore birds, sea birds and song birds-- it is safe to say that practically every bird that is a native of ours or a transient visitor to New England may at some time of the year be seen in the vicinity of Westport Point.

The hunter will also find at Westport plenty of sport in his line, shore birds and ducks of all kinds, and wild geese. And of the upland game birds, quail and woodcock and pheasants. Rabbits and foxes are quite common, and deer are frequently seen. Some fine specimens of deer have been shot in Westport during the open seasons within the last few years.

Lovers of wild flowers will here find much to interest them. The woods, meadows and marshes are rich in specimens for the amateur botanist, and rare and unusual plants are frequently found. The marine vegetation is varied, and the sea beach offers an opportunity to collect many choice specimens of salt water mosses and plants.

And there are other things, too. Berries of various kinds; the wild strawberries found growing among the meadow grasses in June; the blueberries and huckleberries of midsummer; the dangleberries of early autumn, growing in the partly shaded woods; and wild grapes, just before the first frost; and beach plums from the sand dunes -- all these flourish abundantly in this unspoiled beauty spot of New England.

BOATING

For the lover of boating the river -- and the sea! The river has an almost unending program to offer. Take a rowboat, or a canoe, and start to explore it; you have a season's work cut out for you. Up the river, or down, or across, you'll find channels, creeks and inlets, marshes and islands, all interesting-- all different. If you're too lazy to row or paddle, hook on an outboard motor, or "kicker," and let gasoline do the work. Do you prefer to sail? There is generally a breeze to fill your canvas, and plenty of water under your keel. Up the river you may sail, clear to the "Head," or down stream and out by the Point of Rocks at the Harbor, and you are on the bosom of the Atlantic, usually serene and tranquil during the summer season.

MOTOR TRIPS

Motoring seems to have become a part of our daily life, and the visitor will no doubt spend at least a portion of his time in his car. Many enjoyable rides may be taken through the country about Westport, adding to the pleasure of the vacation season. A favorite short ride is across the bridge to East Beach, then northerly to South Westport, across Hix's Bridge and home by the Drift Road. If one happens to be there at the proper time he may enjoy at Hix's Bridge one of the finest old-fashioned New England clam-bakes to be had anywhere. These are held twice a week during the summer and are patronized by hundreds of lovers of the "succulent bivalve," many of whom come long distances to attend these famous bakes.

Another pleasant trip is to Westport Harbor, about eight miles westerly by road, although much nearer by water. Here is the Acoaxet Country Club with a sporty nine-hole golf course and some excellent tennis courts. One may continue on from Acoaxet through Little Compton to Seaconnet Point, an interesting seashore place with its ragged, rocky coast, boat landing and fishermen's colony. Across the wide mouth of the Seaconnet River, westerly, lies Newport, but one must make a long detour to reach it, as the nearest bridge over this river is at Tiverton, a dozen or more miles away.

A ride down the Cape makes an agreeable day's trip. The roads are uniformly good and the entire circuit of the Cape country may be made without fatigue. Here are the typical Cape Cod towns, villages and hamlets; the scrub pine and oak woods, sandy farms and wide, wind-swept stretches of open country. Cape Cod has of recent years become rather important as a vacation centre, and the visitor passing through will find much that is interesting. And yet, although comparisons are said to be odious, one cannot help feeling, on returning to his Westport home, that here, above all other spots along the beautiful New England coast, he has found the one place that satisfies his soul completely, and he asks for nothing more.

COME TO WESTPORT

And so, to you who are in search of a place where you may find rest, recreation, health and the fullest enjoyment of life Westport Point calls. Come, and bask in her bright sunshine. Breathe in the life-giving ozone of her ocean breezes. Bathe in her healing waters. You'll find your energy renewed and yourself filled with the zest of life. You'll bat well, sleep well and you'll feel well. You just won't be able to help it, it's in the air!

AS AN INVESTMENT

That Masquesatch Meadows is destined to become a popular summer colony is without question. Its natural advantages for that purpose are

manifold, and the prospective landholder will quickly recognize the opportunity here offered to have a summer home amid pleasant, picturesque and healthful surroundings, in a community where he can feel sure that a high standard of living will always be maintained. And as the value of real estate along the New England sea coast is increasing with the growing demand, the purchaser of land at Masquesatch Meadows is assured that his investment there cannot fail to be also a profitable one.

RESTRICTIONS

Masquesatch cottage lots are sold with restrictions, none of them burdensome however, intended to safeguard the comfort and health of the members of the colony, and to prevent any action which might cause annoyance or be a detriment to the community in general.

227

The Village of Westport Point
Massachusetts
by
Katharine Stanley Hall
and Mary Hannah Sowle

This little sketch of our village is dedicated
in honour and affection to
Zoeth Howland
and
William Potter Howland *

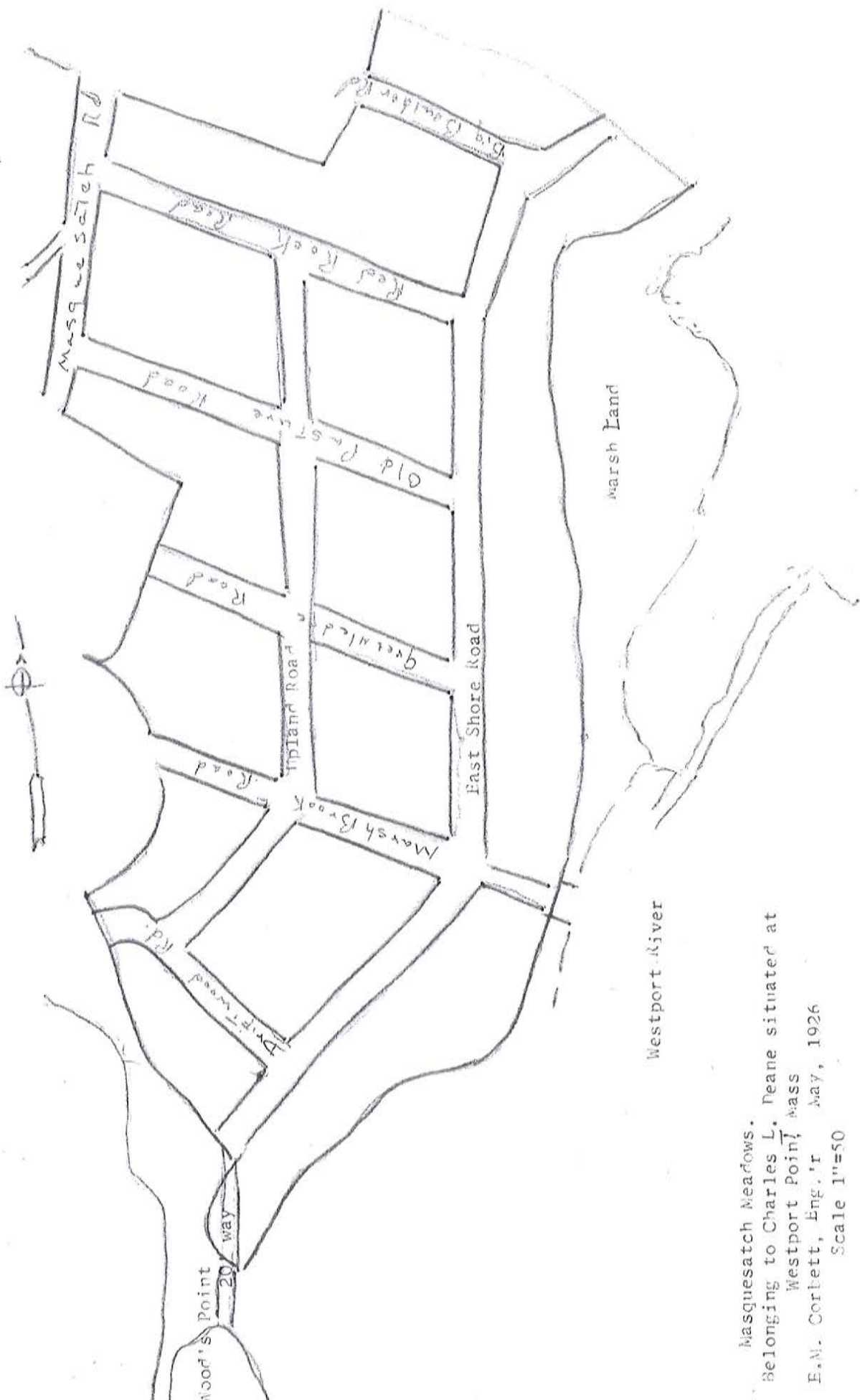
1914 New Bedford Mass. E. Anthony and Sons, Incorp. Printers

*who have given us freely from their memories of nearly one hundred years and who are the noble representatives of the brave men and woman who toiled upon the great waters and founded the homes of Westport Point.

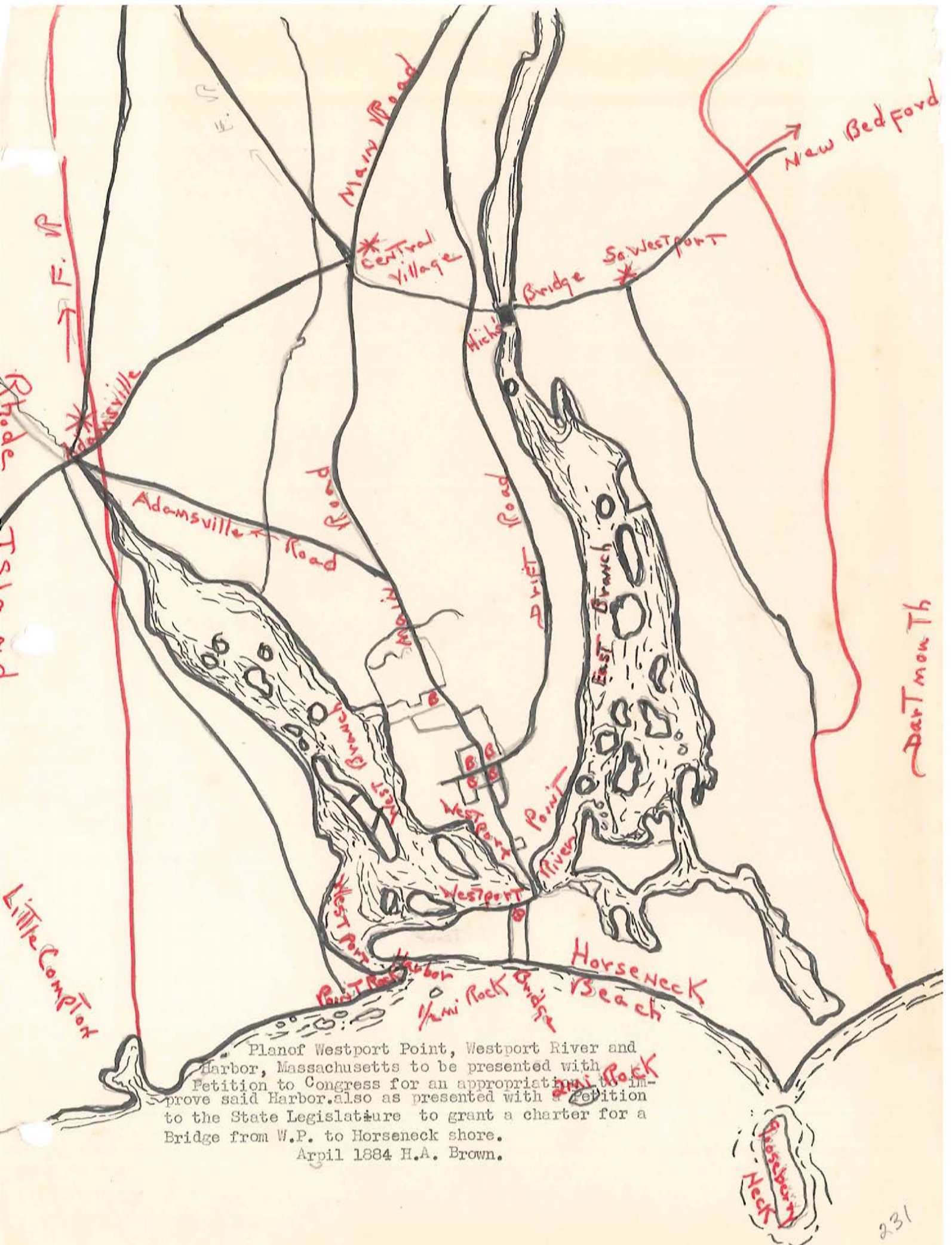
The Village of Westport Point

On the southern Massachusetts coast, a few miles west of where Buzzards Bay opens into the Atlantic is situated the quaint old village of Westport Point. A noble range of wooded sand dunes protects the village from the ocean, hiding it from the view of passing boats, and affording a quiet harbour for those who venture in the narrow and dangerous channel. The arm of the sea that separates the village from the dunes divides into two rivers thus forming the Point. The East River, or the Moquocoke, extends for eight miles into the country to the village known as The Head of Westport. The West River, or the Acoaxet, is four miles long, the village of Adamsville, Rhode Island, being at its head.

The summer colony of Westport Harbour is situated on the rocky point, across the narrow harbour mouth from the dunes. A bridge now connects the village of the Point with the sand hills and the magnificent four mile beach of the open Atlantic. At the east end of the Horseneck Beach is Gooseberry Neck and beyond the neck, out in the waters of Buzzards Bay, lie the Elizabeth Islands. It was on Cuttyhunk, the nearest of the island group, that Bartholomew Gosnold landed in 1602. Cuttyhunk, Martha's Vineyard and penikese, where there is the state leper colony, are distinctly visible from the Point, also on clear days the lonely island of No Man's Land, twenty miles out at sea. Newport



Masquesatch Meadows.
 Belonging to Charles L. Deane situated at
 Westport Point, Mass
 E.M. Corbett, Eng.'r May, 1926
 Scale 1"=50



is seventeen miles ---- as the crow flies -- due west of the village, and the great manufacturing cities of New Bedford and Fall River are both sixteen miles away. It is interesting to find on consulting the atlas that directly south of the Point are the Bahamas and the entrance to the Straits of Magellan; and that if we follow a due eastward course we touch Barcelona, Naples, Constantinople, and the Great Wall of China.

The nearest trolley line is at Lincoln Park, ten miles from the Point. In 1840 the stage line between the Point and New Bedford was started by A. Richards, and for sixty-six years a stage was run daily. With the installation of the trolley line the stage route ended at Lincoln Park.

The village today consists of one street a mile long with about seventy-five houses, three stores, the wharves and the Methodist Church. There are a number of government lights visible from the village --- the Hen and Chicken lightship, at the entrance of Buzzards Bay; the Sow and Pigs lightship, further south, at the entrance of Vineyard Sound; Seaconnet light, not far from Newport; the lights of Cuttyhunk, and Gay Head, on Martha's Vineyard, and the night day red lantern at the Harbour entrance.

Those who now visit this secluded village think of it only as a quiet, beautiful place far removed from the rush of the world and guarded by its pine crowned dunes from all the vast struggles and issues of this age. But these same dunes have gladdened the eye of many a sea captain, and many a whaling vessel has found behind them her desired haven, for this sleepy New England village has had its day of gold and glory. As year after year passes there are fewer who remember the village in its days of prosperity, but still there are some who dream not of the dust shrouded automobiles, but of the full sails of the whaling fleet!

Many too, are the treasured relics and the old land marks that speak of the days that are gone and there are memorials here also of the time long before the whaling fishery was established, when the brave Pilgrim Fathers penetrated the rough wilderness of Mass. and met the Indians face to face. The Indians of Southern Mass. were as Gosnold described them, "A fair conditioned people," and were years the white man's friends. The territory of Dartmouth, in which Westport Point was then included, was purchased in 1652 from the Indians; "Know all men by these presents that I Wamsamequen and Wamsutta, my son, have sold unto Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cook, and other associates, the purchasers or old-comers, all the

tract or tracts of land lying three miles eastward from a village called Cushenagg to a certain harbour called Acoaksett to a flat rock on the westward side of the said harbour... And in consideration here of we the above mentioned are to pay to the said Wesamequen and Wamsutta as followeth, thirty yards of cloth, eight moose skins, fifteen axes, fifteen hoes, fifteen pairs of breeches, eight blankets, two kettles, one cloth, L 22 in wampum, eight pairs stockings, eight pairs of shoes, one iron pot and ten shillings in another comoditie."

Here and there in this district interesting traces of the Indians can be found. Even after these many years the plow often turns up an arrow head. On the point of land west of the village, known as Cape Bial (named after Abiel Macomber), there is a pile of shells which tradition says are the relics of Indian Clambakes, and all along the lower or Drift Road, are traces of the Indian settlement. In the village cemetery there are no Indian graves, but there is an Indian burial ground not far up the Drift Road. It is a pity that more Indian words have not been preserved. The West and East Rivers are really the Noquochoke and The Acoaxet. The original name of Westport Point was Paquachock, and the beach known as Horseneck Beach is evidently a corruption of the Indian word "Hassanegk." Hassanegk means "a house made of stone." In a field near the Let, (the Let is an abbreviation for Inlet, because it is there that the sea very long ago had its entrance), there is an old stone cellar, probably an excavation made in the hill side, lined with field stone and roofed over. There seems little doubt that the old cellar, the Hassanegk, has given the beach its name. For two generations the similarity of the beach to a horse's neck was thought to be the reason for the name, but when this Indian name was discovered the other theory was abandoned. In the story of King Philip's War the Seaconnet tribe of Indians is frequently mentioned, and it was probably the tribe of this district, too.

The territory embraced within the bounds of the present town of Westport formed a portion of the old town of Westport formed a portion of the old town of Dartmouth until 1787, when it was incorporated as a separate town under its present name. The old deeds tell the story of those bygone days. Particularly interesting are the deeds connected with Liniken Island. The island lies directly north of the sand dunes, it comprises twelve acres, six of upland and six of salt marsh. "On December 31st, 1712, in the eleventh year of Her Majestie's Reign, Ann, Queen of Great Britain, etc. etc, for the sum of L 21 Philip Taber sold the island to George Brownell." "On March 8th,

1754, and in the twenty-seventh year of his Majesty's Reign, John Shrefe sold the island to Janathan Brownell for L 70." "On June, 1784, the island was divided between Paul Brownell and Mary Taber, also the said Mary Taber is to have one-half part of the salt meadow or Sedge Flat Down in the River and also the one-half of that part of the island which was John Taber's, the said island is called Ram Island," "On Dec. 21st, 1793, for L 96, William Macomber Joiner sold to Capt. Isaac Cory all of Liniken Island excepting a piece of marsh or Sedge Flat that Thomas Brightman bought of Pardon Brownell and has had in his possession the year past."

There is a tradition that Capt. Kidd buried treasure on the island and that boys from the village dug for it. The following is another of the old deeds: "Lot on Paquachock Pt. from Henry and Sarah Sowle to Henry Sowle: Witnesses Hillyard Mayhew, Prince Howland. His house and lot is on Paquachock Pt. and is bounded as foloweth, westerly on ye highway, southerly on Benjamin Davis' land and eastly on River or Gove and northerly on Hillyard Mayhew's land. March 12th, 1781." In 1809 the land for the Westport Point district school was secured.

This lot was just north of the hotel. After the war of 1812 the United States Government returned the surplus money when all debts had been paid, to the different states. The state of Mass. turned hers into a school fund and public schools were started. For some years before the building of the first public schoolhouse Ruthy Cadman had a private school where she took in the little boys and girls to keep them out of the way. Their parents paid a little and bought the books used by the children. An old man, who was one of Ruthy Cadman's little scholars, says that "when the children grew tired she put them to bed." "The old maid's school," as it was called, was held in different houses different years. Here is an interesting record of a summer school Ruthy Cadman had in 1823:

Thomas Watkins	230	.53
Harcolar Manchester	285	.66
Warren Gifford	24	1.05
Saml Brightmand	139	.32
Jerema Brightmand	127	.29
Jethro Howland	99	.23
		etc.
	3246	\$7.56

Joathan Mayhew	121	.28
John Potter	239	.55
Joseph Tripp	191	.44
John Underwood	252	.58
Pardon Case	155	.36
Deborah Bly	105	.24
Nicholas Davis	132	.30
John H. Sowle	134	.31
Joseph Davis	96	.22
Charles Macomber	33	.33
Pardon Macomber	83	.19
Isaac Cory, Jr.	193	.45
Ruth Gifford (widow)	120	.28
Nancy Brown	154	.35
Benj. Hicks	158	.36
Reuben Tripp	66	.15
Humphrey Macomber	44	.10
Chris. Davis	16	.03
Ruth Cadman	50	.11

3246 \$7.56

Shortly after the erection of the first school house, another was built in the lot just south of Hammond's store. The building consisted of one story for some time, then a second floor was added. At one time in the busy days, there were sixty scholars in the lower school-house and fifty in the upper. This entry for 1824 is interesting:

"This may certify that George C. Bailey taught the school in our district the two last winters past and that he conducted said school to the entire satisfaction of those who were interested in it."

In the present Library is an old case bearing this inscription: "This case and the books originally formed a part of a school library established in the village probably in the year 1840 or 1841 by Dr. George F. White, school teacher at that time. The case was donated to the Westport Point Library in the year 1904 by Miss Drusialla Cory and the books to the number of eighty-five collected from a number of houses in the village." Many of the books are most interesting. The series called THE BOY'S AND GIRLS' LIBRARY contains much that is delightful. CAROLINE WEBSTER, or THE YOUNG TRAVELLER FROM OHIO, containing the letters of a young lady of seventeen to her sister; INDIAN TRAITS, by B. G. Thatcher; UNCLE PHILIP'S CONVERSATIONS WITH YOUNG PERSONS, SKETCHES OF THE LIVES OF DISTINGUISHED FEMALES, written for girls with a view

to their mental and moral improvement by an American Lady. In the SCHOOL LIBRARY SERIES, RAMBLES ABOUT THE COUNTRY, by Mrs. E. F. Ellet, is very fascinating. In the COMMON SCHOOL LIBRARY SERIES, all should read RURAL TALES and DOMESTIC TALES, by Hannah More, especially the beautiful story of THE SHEPHERD OF SALISBURY PLAIN.

Among the old papers treasured in the village attics none are more interesting than those about the control of wharves, etc. Perhaps this from "the Town Reckard" of 1805 is as early as any that can be found. The wharves originally were across the river on the dunes just west of the present bridge. Some of the old posts can still be seen half buried in the sand. "The Town Landing" was on the Point side of the river.

TOWN RECKARD.

The Committee appointed by the Town at Their meeting on the first day of April last past, to view the Town Landing at the point, upon the Petition of Peter Macomber and others. Inhabitants of the Town of Westport made a report in writing ---- that they had viewed the premises at the Point --- and report as follows --- That it is expedient in our opinion that the said petitioners have liberty to build a wharf opposite the Town's landing in said Westport, beginning at the Southwest corner of the most Southernmost part of the old wharf on said landing; from thence South about seven degrees East to a flat rock by the edge of the Channel. Said wharf to be built twenty-six feet in width on the East side of said line and liberty to build a pier on the East side of said wharf, adjoining the same to make said wharf, fifty-five feet upon the Channel upon the following conditions -- That said Petitioners or owners of said wharf shall at all times move or cause to be moved all vessels or incumbrances of any kind, to or about said wharf That scows and other crafts shall have suitable and convenient passages or pass ways to and from said Town landing in every direction.

Signed the 13th day of May A.D. 1805.

Humphrey Macomber	
Barney Hicks	Committee.
Robert Earl	

Voted -- to accept the Report and that the same be
recorded.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the Town of Westport held on the Tenth day of May A.D. 1830.

Voted -- to grant the Owners of the East Wharf at the Point (so called) the privilege of extending the same so as to make it more convenient for vessels and more advantageous to the Publick.

Attest

Frederick Brownell T.Clk

In 1807 Isaac Cory, Jr., received his commission as "Surveyor for the port of Westport and likewise Inspector of said Port." In 1830 the commission for the Collector of Customs reads this; "Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, diligence and discretion of Isaac Cory, Jr., of Westport in the state of Massachusetts, I have appointed and by and with the approbation of the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, do appoint him Inspector of the Customs for the Port of Westport."

As early as 1818 there are records of presiding elders holding services in the village houses. In the earliest days there was a little meeting house where the Tripp Brothers' home is, their house is, in fact, the old meeting house enlarged. In 1830 the church was formed and the first building was erected in 1832. It was located about one mile north of the present site on what is now known as Prospect Hill. The land was purchased by Capt. Barney Hicks for twenty dollars. The pews were sold to meet expenses. In 1840 it was moved to its present locality and was enlarged and new pews were put in. Probably in 1846 the Westport Point church was separated from Little Compton. In 1883 the present church was built. One of the ministers is buried in the village cemetery, and the inscription on his tomb tells his interesting story.

"Sacred to the Memory of
AMERICA BONNEY (America Bonney)

who was born in plmpton, Oct. 5th, 1793, called to preach the gospel in 1817, and after being instrumental in gathering a church of forty souls in Westport and labouring with great acceptance and success in Wareham, Namtucket, and other places, departed this life Sept. 25th, 1819, deeply lamented by many friends and churches."

If only the old houses of the village could speak they would tell tales more fascinating than any novel. In the

earliest days the village was located on the Dunes and near the town landing. What is known to many as Thanksgiving Lane marked about the end of the village proper. North of that there were scattered farms. The people surely must have been "stowed in pretty Thick!" Gradually the houses were built and the village lengthened out. A few of the houses were brought over in scows from the Dunes. The little house directly north of the present schoolhouse was the first to be moved, probably about ninety years ago. The north end of the old store on the west wharf at the foot of the street was brought from the original wharves. It is interesting to note that formerly a dock extended up to where the big stone post now stands. At one time it was used as a dry dock for "the Polly and Eliza."

One of the houses, the little grey one at the foot of Thanksgiving Lane was built by William Watkins who came over from England at the time of the Revolutionary War. Another was a tavern in the war days. One can imagine how the men gathered there to talk of the English warship that lay just outside the Dunes and of the Redcoats who called the harbour "the devil's pocket hole." Probably the tavern's grog often cheered on the village guardsmen who patrolled the Horseneck near the harbour entrance.

In the prosperous days there were cooper and blacksmith shops and several mills. The lot opposite the hotel is still known as the mill lot and a mill used to stand too where the cemetery is today. This one was rigged like a schooner with a great sail and eight jibs. There was a long mast, at one end of which there was fastened a cart wheel. There are many who can remember the picturesque saw mill in the lumber yard.

The first store was owned by Gifford and Mayhew -- it stood near the town landing. It is interesting to learn that before the establishment of delivery carts, meats, sugar and all staple supplies were brought around each fall by boat from New York to the Point. New York, too, was the port to which nearly all the oil from here was taken, it was then shipped over to Europe.

Each family guarded itself from starvation by keeping a pig --- it was about the first thing the bride and groom procured! In those days the household had to be its own department store; the women sewed and weaved rugs, braided mats, made tallow and bayberry candles, had quilting bees, dried and canned their vegetables and fruits and found still spare time enough to knit and crochet fancy things that are today the pride of their children's children.

Some women for a little pin money picked over cotton that was brought down from the cotton mills. Often little children helped in the task. When the seeds had been removed the cotton was taken back to the factory and a new supply brought home. Surely one of the most interesting of the duties usually allotted to the women was the collecting and using of the native herbs. This science for such it really is, is fast passing away in the ~~Point~~ but it is only a few years since two sisters died who were skilled herbalists. They had as their authority a quaint old book now in the possession of descendants, THE ENGLISH PHYSICAIN ENLARGED, it contains "directions for making syrups, conserves, oils, ointments, plasters, etc. (369 medicines in all) of herbs, roots, flowers, whereby you may have them ready for use all the year long." In each case "the Planet that governeth everyone" is given. We quote one of the quaint descriptions:

"Golden-rod --- This ariseth up with brownish small round stalks two foot high and sometimes more, having thereon many narrow and long dark green leaves, very seldom with any dents about the edge or any stalks or white spots thereon; yet they are sometimes found divided at the top into many small branches with divers small yellow flowers on every one of them, all which are turned one way and being ripe do turn down and are carried away by the wind. The root consists of many small fibers which grow not deep in the ground, but abideth all the winter thereon shooting forth new branches every year, the old ones lying down to the ground. It groweth in the open places of woods and copses both moist and dry grounds in many places of this land. It flowereth about the month of July. Venus claims the herb and therefore it respects beauty lost." It would be hardly edifying to give the uses!

The author of this interesting book was Nicholar Culpeper (1616-1654), it was published by someone named Bullard in London in 1770 and also by Burns in 1799.

About the beginning of this century, in answer to a request sent out by the government, it was found that thirty-two herbs were used medicinally in this neighborhood. This is a rich place for its flora. A list which is probably not quite complete and which does not include grasses, sedges, and sea-weeds, numbers 400. The wild fruits, too, find this an advantageous place, there are delicious wild grapes, elderberries, blackberries, blueberries, beachplums, huckleberries, and wild cherries. Canberries were raised in great quantities in bogs on the Sand Dunes, but now the pitch pines are driving away the vines for very little is done to keep the bogs in good condition.

No better place could be afforded than this in which to study land and sea birds. The following fish are caught in these waters. Cod, mackerel, bass, bluefish, squeteague, tautog, flounders, scup, swordfish. The shell fish are lobsters, crabs, quahogs, scallops, clams, and oysters up the East River. Our woods shelter fox, deer, woodchucks, skunks, rabbits, weasels, racoons, otter (rare) and squirrel. It is interesting to note that the evergreen trees which stand in front of so many of the houses were brought by one of the sea captains from Maine when he was on a lobster cruise. On Eldredge Heights there used to be a fine hickory forest.

Wonderful it is to think that the same flowers and animals we see today knew this place when the stroke of the anvil and the creaking of the hawsers of the schooners answered the roar of the sea. Imagine how the deer and the fox sought shelter in the heart of the dunes, when on every Christmas and New Year's there were trilling shooting matches on the old wharves. The targets were cheeses and turkeys and the fortunate marksman claimed his prize!

The whaling industry started in the vicinity of New Bedford in 1760, and soon after the settlers of Westport Point turned from cod catching on the Nantucket and Newfoundland shoals to the pursuit of larger game in much more distant parts of the sea. As early as 1806 there are records of whaling voyages, while the period between 1835 and 1857 chronicles the golden age of the whaling business. Today the trade is dead economically, but there is still an interest enwrapping the lives of those who embarked on long, lonely voyages, and who defied storm and perils, which has lasted throughout the years.

The oldest of a prosperous fleet of sloops was the Union, Thomas Case, Master, which sailed from the Point in 1775. The time came about 1831 when the sloops and schooners, such as the schooner Yankee, of Tripp's Wharf, gave up fishing and went, more particularly, into the carrying trade, bringing supplies of every description to fit out the whalers leaving this port. This change from fishing to freighting was gradual, and the oldest inhabitant of the town, now ninety-seven years old, remembers when large quantities of cod were to be seen drying on the flakes, or platforms of hurdles, in the lots bordering the main highway. Salt works, on the east shore of the village, furnished the necessary material for curing.

As whaling grew the business life of the town came to be centered at the wharf. The building now used by George A. Gifford and others, was owned in 1829 by Isaac Palmer, who, besides selling supplies, dispensed that beverage so favored by sailors, -- namely, grog. One floor of Palmer's store was a sail loft under the partial management of Durfee, and Palmer also kept a tavern in the house now owned by Clemetine F. Sowle. Another store of this same period which was doing active business in 1831 was that of Mayhew and Macomber (later). On the lower floor in a store owned by Davis, clothing and groceries were sold. Upstairs the tailoring work was carried on, and sewing intended for sailors' outfits was called slop-work. Opposite this establishment a large building was erected by Alexander H. Cory in 1841 on the site of his grandfather's store. This was for many years the chief outfitting store and postoffice. Noonings's sail loft was on the top floor, and here masts for whaling vessels were made.

Three cooper shops, owned by the Howland brothers, supplies oil casks which the captains, at the start, filled with provisions for the voyage. One of these shops, lately removed, stood north of Cory's store, and the lot which is now William Howland's garden, was a storage place for casks of oil.

Three brigs, the Industry, Almy, and Mexico, known as the father vessels, fostered the growth of the stores, and to these belongs the credit that Westport Point became a famous whaling town.

In the shipyard east of the town landing, the schooner Kate Cory, for A. H. Cory, was built by Frank Sisson and Eli Allen. She was later made into a brig and was burned off the coast of Africa by the Confederate Alabama.

The Mermaid was another whaler built in this yard for Andrew Hicks of Westport. The small boats carried by the whalers were made by John Sowle. The tackle for catching whales, the harpoons, lances, and blubber hooks, were all forged out in the blacksmith shop near the yard, managed at one time by Simeon Macomber and later by Darius Davis.

One of the old vessels from this port was the Amy and Paul, which, after a cod fishing career, was made into a whaling brig, sailing about 1825 with Owen Wilbur, master; Seabury, mate; Gifford, second mate; and Charles Ball, nine year old steward.

The following extracts from old papers give an insight into the life of these busy days. As the first extract shows,

the captain and crew signed to go awhaling in return for a "May", or share of the cargo, varying from one-fifteenth for the captain, to one-one hundreth for a "green-hand". If the voyage was to be short and confined to the Atlantic, the brig was called a "plum puddinger," because better food might be expected than if the trip extended "Round the Horn".

1806

Copy of Postage Bill, B. Hero, Saml Tobey, Master, for the Cape of Good Hope, a whaling voyage --- June, 1806, viz: --

Amal Tobey, master	1/15
Paul Wanier	1/22
Joseph Anher	1/36
John Martin	1/45
Isaac Hart	1/38
Cornelius Taber	1/60
Mohn Sowle	1/65
William aHead	1/75
Lemuel Butts	1/78
Asa Davis	1/75
Thomas Almy	1/68
Joseph Hart	1/68
John C. Moody, cook	1/70
Elkany Freeman, boy	1/100
	<hr/> 815

Filed as Shiping Paper --
 Brig Hero, Saml Tobey
 Cape of Good Hope ---
 Sailed June 16, 1806

1808

Know all men by these presence that I Moses Saucornish of Westport in the County of Bristol and State of Mass., for the consideration of forty-five Dollars to me in hand paid by Isaac Cory of the Town, County and State aforesaid have bargained and sold unto him the said Isaac Cory, the one-fourth part of my share of oil and all other property that may be obtained on Board the Bark Hero, Natham Paddock, Master, now bound on a whaleing voyage to the Cape of Good Hope and elsewhere, which voyage I remise to perform.
 Westport, Oct. 27th, 1808.

MOSES SAUCORNISH.

Witness
 Isaac Cory, Jr.

1816
 Industry.

240

1816
Industry.

Westport, Feb. 1, 1816

Capt. Wm. Clark.

Sir----- You having command of the Brig Industry, bound on a whaling voyage and now ready to said, you will imbrace the first favorable opportunity to go to sea and make the best of your way for the Windward West India Islands and these cruise until the ~~month~~ of April next and if you have at that time obtained three hundred barrels of oil you will make out your voyage short of the Capedevard. Otherways you will from the same 10th of April proceed for the Cape-dewards by the way of the Western Islands, will liberty to go on the coast of Africa and provided you do go to the Capedewards, etc. you will not return to Westport with a full cargo of oil until your provisions are expended.

Must recommend your keeping good order and regulations on board and to be perticular in indevering to preserve the health of the crew. Wishing you an agreeable and prosperous voyage, are yours, etc.,

ISAAC CORY AND SON.

I hereby certify that the above is a true copy of order.

WILLIAM CLARK.

1816

In bill, to 2 whale boats, at \$55.00	\$110.00
J. Howland's bill, agt. Brig Industry:	
Feb., 1816 -- Outfits for whaling, first	
voyage, charged by Isaac Cory -- 1b. 6 -- 18s. -- 3d.	
Equal to \$23.04	

Vessel valued at \$5,053. Insurance was taken out in the Peace Ins. Co. in Providence, Feb. 26th, 1816. Amount of premium \$270. " For four thousand dollars on the Brig Industry and appurtenances for a whaling voyage to the Windward West India Island, the Cape De Verd Islands and the coast of Africa for and during the term of nine calendar months, commencing on the second day of Feb., instant, at six o' clock A.M. and to terminage on the second day unless said vessel should then be on her passage to the United States, in which case the resque is to continue until her arrival at and after the same rate of premium."

241

This record of a year's farming of the island is most interesting.

Expen in Plowing and raising a crop of Corn on L. Island --
3 acres.

1844

April Expen in Carting Menure to scow and Carting out in heaps including Horse and Ct	8.01
May 3 3 pr. Oxin and 1 horse, 2 plows, 4 men and 4 boys, plowing, Spreading Dung and Seaweed and Digging Stones after the Plow.	8.75
May 4 0 pr. Oxin and Horse, 2 men and 3 Boys and 1 plow	5.17
Mon. 6 2 Men and 1 pr. Oxin and 1 Horse, Cart and large Harrow, Carting of 11 loads Stone and Harrowing.	4.00
8 1 pr. Oxin and Horse and Harrow, 1 Man and Boy 1 day	3.25
8 1 Man and Boy, Horse and Plow, 1 day furrowing	2.50
Frid. 9 Expense in helping	.17
	<u>28.85</u>
Scow 6 times or days say	2.00
	<u>30.85</u>

10 (Chs Sowle, G. Tripp, Ely Allin,) Saml Gd., -- Philip Sd and Jos. Dory 1 day) (G.S. and James Macomber) $\frac{1}{2}$ day Planting	3.83
3/8 B. Seed Corn	.50
	<u>30.15</u>
Howing twice	15.
	<u>50.15</u>

(Stalks and Pumpkins pays for Harvisting)

93 B. Good Corn and Ruffuse and sufficient to make it worth 100 Bushel	
10 Bushels sold for	10.
90 B. say worth 4/6	<u>67.50</u>
	<u>77.50</u>
Profits	<u>27.35</u>

There is a ----

DEED FROM CHRISTOPHER GIFFORD TO THE PROPRIETORS OF SCHOOL
HOUSE DISTRICT NO.4.

Know all Men by these Presents that I Christopher Gifford
of Westport in the County of Bristol and Commonwealth of Mass-

achusetts yeoman in consideration of Twenty Dollars paid by Isaac Cory, Israel Wood, Perry Gifford, Micah Dean, Ebenezer V. Sowle, Asa Bly, Humphrey Hammond, Joseph Tripp, Pardon Allen, Jethro Howland, Benjamin Hicks and Elick Carr, all of them of the Town, County and Commonwealth aforesaid; the Receipt whereof I do Hereby acknowledge, Do hereby hereby give, grant, sell and convey unto the said Isaac Cory, Israel Wood, Perry Gifford, Warren Gifford, Christopher Cornell, Abner Gifford, Micah Dean, Ebenezer V. Sowle, Asa Bly, Humphrey Hammond, Joseph Tripp, Pardon Allen, Jethro Howland, Benjamin Hicks and Elick Carr, to them, their heirs and assigns for Ever a certain Lot of Land situate in Westport aforesd.; Discribed and Bounded as followeth; Beginning at Stone Set in the Ground on the East Side of the Highway, thence Easterly thirty-four feet to a Stone Set in the Ground; from thence northerly thirty-three feet to another Stone Set in the Ground, thence westerly thirty-four feet to another Stone by the Said Highway, thence Southerly in the Line Said Highway thirty-three feet to where it first begun this lot bound west on the Highway that leads to the Point and all other ways on the Said Christopher Gifford's own land and the sd Isaac Cory, Israel Wood, Perry Gifford and other owners are to make and maintain all the fence against this Lot and Christopher Gifford as long as he shall have one against this Lot.

To have and to hold the Said granted premises thereto belonging to them the said Isaac Cory, Israel Wood, Perry Gifford, Warren Gifford, Christopher Cornell, Abner Gifford, Micah Dean, Ebenezer V. Sowle, Asa Bly, Humphrey Hammond, Joseph Tripp, Pardon Allen, Jethro Howland, Benjamin Hicks and Elick Carr, and I do Covenant with said Isaac Cory, Israel Wood and the Rest that I am Lawfully seized in Fee of the Premises and have good right to Sell the Same in manner aforesaid and that I will warrant and Defend the Same to them, Isaac Cory, Israel Wood and the Rest to them and their Heirs and assigns for ever against the Lawfull Claims of all Persons.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this 19th Day of June in the year of Lard 1809.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered.

Christopher Gifford

In Presents of
Abner Sowle
Seleg Sowle

Bristol as Westport, December 19, 1809. The above named Christopher Gifford acknowledged the above Instrument to be his free act and Deed.

Before me

Abner Drownell, Justice of the Peace.

This lot P. 14

243

* walking up and down the road!"

Now, we are all drove-up just standing at the roadside waiting for a pause in summer traffic so we can cross the road.

From "The Seaside" Westport Point, Mass. April 1, 1947

Still holding Town Meetings at 10 a.m.

There was quite a bit of discussion regarding a name for Route 177. Mr. Macomber pointed out that the Bulgermarsh Rd. was in Tiverton and ended at the Town line, and that the old part of Route 177 was known as Old County Rd.

Westport's Paul Revere

On the Adamsville Road lived Abner Brownell, Westport's town judge, first town clerk and a minute man. On April 20, 1775 he received word that the British were causing trouble in Boston and neighboring towns and war had begun. A battle had been fought at Concord and the British chased all ~~casual~~ the way back to Boston, suffering severe casualties and their number much depleted. All armed patriots were needed there at once to hold the redcoats in check.

Abner Brownell saddled his horse and galloped through Westport, over the Old County Road, calling out all the minute men in town. Within a few hours a company of them were on their way to Boston.

During the ensuing war Bedford Village and South Dartmouth suffered at the hands of the British, but the only damage done in Westport was to the Davis house at Acoaxet. A British ship captain, seeing mast tops over the sand dunes, tried unsuccessfully to find the harbor mouth sometimes called The Devil's Pocket by the enemy. His object, doubtless, was to burn the village of Westport Point. In defeat and anger he fired a cannonball at the houses at Acoaxet, hitting the Davis home and badly splintered one side of it.

Traffic Jam!

All Westport Pointers have an interest in the highway running thru the centre of our village and there is a never ending source of discussion: -- Which side of this thoroughfare is better to live on --- the East side or the West? Does the wind blow harder from the East or the West? Just so do the young navigators argue the "pros" and the "cons" of the fascinations of sailing up the East and West Rivers, but of late years the automobile traffic seems to have over-shadowed all other thoughts concerning this main life-line of our village. There is hardly anyone living along the Road that does not have a very personal opinion as to the methods that the powers that have such small matters as highways to rule over will, of necessity, be forced to use -- such as removing all the houses from the Point to safe property on top of Handy Hill, so making space for a four-lane highway! However, there are some old timers who have a very sentimental feeling about this Main Road. We can feel again our concern when the lovely tall spruce trees, planted along the village street and said to have been brought here on sailing ships from Maine, began to fall one by one, eliminated by wind or ax. In their place appeared line poles with wires and street lights. The contrast of road surfaces can be easily recalled with footpaths along the sides the whole length of the village. In those days the traffic problem had not hit as not had the automobile become a necessity to everyone.

There are those who can remember a certain artist trundling a dilapidated baby carriage, filled with canvasses and paints, up and down the street; and today, fortunate are those who have any of these paintings on their walls, showing the dunes, the cottages and street of the village, and the rivers-- all as they were in the good old days.

Perhaps some will remember a man who frequently was seen pushing a wheelbarrow along the village street. Captain Arthur Brown lived in a large white house that stood on the west side of the road, near the bridge, opposite Cory's Store. He was a house painter, bought and sold antiques, repaired furniture and "dabbled" in real estate; he was a very helpful person. One day when meeting someone on his way up the street he was heard to say, "I'm all drove-up just

241
242
243 missing

x 244

The Seaside, May 1, 1947

As Stated -- Any opinion expressed herein at any time is not necessarily that of the Staff.

Correction -- In the April Seaside we said (as we found it in a local historian's manuscript) that the Davis house in Acoaxet was battered by cannon balls during the Revolutionary War. Another local historian has informed us that said house was hit, not during the Revolutionary War but in the War of 1812.

Beach Hearing

The State Committee on Harbors and Public Lands held a hearing on April 25 to bring before the citizens of Westport a bill to have Horseneck Beach taken as a State Reservation. After arriving 45 minutes late they announced they could stay only an hour and a quarter, indicated they did not want to hear all there was to say on the matter, and neglected to provide any of the needed and expected plans and information.

Chairman of the Committee, Senator Olson, was introduced by Rep. Hugh Morton who said he was in hearty accord with making the beach a public beauty and bathing spot; that roads, reimbursement to the town and disposition of the boat yard and yacht club were items of importance; that Westport's main stock in trade was its natural resources. He said he would be guided by Westport voters in any action on the matter. Rep. Diniz said people should come before yacht clubs; that children and adults from the city need pure air to come to; that a new law requires a town be reimbursed for any property taken by the State. Mr. Richard Paull extolled the beauties of Horseneck; explained that it had stayed unspoiled these many years because a large tract of land owned by the Cory estate had been untouched by the heirs; and many believed it would stay so; but it has recently been sold to the Horseneck Beach Development Co. which is levelling the dunes to make cottage sites and parking spaces. He said the town would receive more from the State than it now gets in taxes since the State pays a medium between local and state-wide taxes which are generally higher than in Westport. He remarked that the beach is too large for the present bridge and the bridge is too expensive for the town to maintain. Mr. Sidney Johnson said that people from all over this country come to visit Horseneck and the neighboring area because it is an unusually fine beauty spot; that as a possible State reservation it is not just a local matter but concerns the county and state.

Miss Dorothy Robbins said it was not a safe place to build homes and that the dunes and trees had protected the lower end of Westport Point in hurricanes. Several others spoke in favor of a State patrolled reservation; it was stated that although a village on Horseneck would bring added revenue to the Town, the cost of making layouts and maintaining streets, and additional fire and police protection would impose higher taxes on the taxpayers; that with 200 or 300 houses on the beach serious problems would arise in regard to sewage and garbage disposal. It was thought by some that if the State took the beach satisfactory access roads would follow, and it was generally conceded that therethere is a present and increasing traffic problem on roads leading to the beach, particularly through the village of Westport Point. Jones' Beach,

245

May 1, 1947 continued

Ocean Beach and Nickerson Park were mentioned as good models. It was stated that more life guards were needed at Horseneck than would probably be supplied by private owners. Sen. Pierce arrived late in the evening and spoke briefly in favor of Horseneck being a state reservation or park.

Mr. Brayton Morton said that a village on Horseneck would bring much more revenue to the Town; that when the state acquires property it reimburses the town only under certain circumstances; that taxable property is re-evaluated every five years. He said the development company will have controlled housing, the buyer's plans to be approved by the sellers. He asked where a State plan was and said they did not have one. Mr. John S. Brayton said he had been swimming at Horseneck for many years and that it was treacherous. Mr. Douglas Borden said a village there would bring increased taxes to the town. Mr. Francis Borden said last year's State plan was extremely bad for various reasons, chiefly because of the roads. Mr. Frank DeAndrade recommended that the Committee and Planning Board get together and present a well formulated plan showing roads and a new bridge.

About half-way through the meeting Mr. Harold Allen asked that the bill under discussion, which had not been read, be read to the house which was then done by Chairman Olson. Towards the end of the meeting Mr. Josiah Childs remembered a plan for Horseneck which he had brought down from the State House, and offered to show it to the voters but three or four leaders of the opposition shouted him down. Miss Robbins then moved that no vote be taken until both the State and the development company presented definite plans so Westporters would know what they were voting for or against, and thus get a fair vote. But the legislators were too anxious to be off and the motion was not put before the house. Without further ado a hand count was taken, first of Westport voters; 47-86, then of everyone present; 47-134, both counts being against State acquisition of Horseneck.

By the time the evening was over most local citizens realized they had something to be grateful for in the fine and orderly way Westport has run its own meetings.

246

stoves that warmed the congregation's feet while the pastor warmed their souls.

May 1, 1947

The Seaside

We will miss seeing the little white building that burned down the last of March, at the top of Handy's Hill. Many passers-by have wondered about its history and the derivation of its nickname. And some visitors have wondered about the spelling of the name. To these we hasten to say that the shingles were knotty, not naughty, and were put on by sober, God-fearing citizens. They found so many of the original side shingles had knots that the building soon became known as the Knotty Shingle Church.

Actually it was a Christian Church, of which there were several in Westport. There are now only one or two, the rest having dissolved or united with other local churches.

This one in Central Village was first organized in 1842, the building erected and the first meeting held in it the following year. Both inside and out it was pleasantly simple in architecture and design.

Many have contemplated use of the building as a dwelling or business establishment only to learn that it was not for sale or rent, although the building has been unused for about twenty years. A board of trustees has been maintained to keep up the insurance, cut the grass and generally keep an eye on it.

Unfortunately most eyes are tightly shut at three in the morning and the fire had a good start before it was discovered by Stanley Brownell and John Costa. Brownell tried in vain to telephone while Costa drove to the fire station. By the time the first apparatus reached the corner the fire was beyond control. For nearly four hours firemen fought the blaze and put out several brush fires started by flying embers.

It was found that the heat from the fire had melted telephone cables cross the street, causing 300 subscribers on 82 lines to be without telephone service until late the next day.

In the hundred year old structure were rows of tidy, ivory colored pews equipped with the old hymnals, an organ, pulpit, a nice little library, and two cozy

Fire Sweeps Horseneck

A fire hazard that has been menacing this community since Sept. 1938 should be considered of serious concern by each one of us. This is true of the area known as "Horseneck", of which about 300 acres was swept by fire last month. The State Forestry Conservation Dept. condemned this stretch of dune land as a fire hazard when the hurricane left it devastated. During the years that have followed we have done nothing about solving this serious problem.

When Mr. Norman Plante applied for permission to burn his recently acquired property, the Town Fire Dept. consulted with the State Forestry Conservation Dept. and they decided to grant permission to burn this tract under the supervision of the Town Fire Dept. On the day chosen, Sat., May 17, what little wind there was in the early morning came from the northeast, and much moisture had accumulated on the land during the spring months. By the time Mr. Plante's 90 acres east of the main road was burnt over the wind had risen and turned to the southeast. In spite of the fact that along the east side of this road there is at least 75 feet of cleared sand area, the fire jumped to the west of the road and started burning on the top of the dunes and in the woods of the Cory property. The Norfolk and Dighton State Forestry Fire Engines were called to assist and it was decided by both the State and Town Fire Depts. to let the woods and brush burn and bend all efforts on saving all buildings. This was successfully accomplished while the fire swept westward to the Harbor entrance.

For the past years the fire department has had a constant problem, entailing much expense for the Town, of putting out fires along the John Reed Road. If one of the fires had started in the middle of the night probably all buildings on that piece of land would have been wiped out. Therefore in spite of the present defacement of the landscape, the fire may have been a blessing in disguise.

Now let us all take warning and do something about the present problem. The old wood must be removed. New trees must be started in order to prevent shifting sands covering everything. Beach plums and beach grass must be encouraged. How are we going to accomplish this? Are we going to take the line of least resistance and sit back until another fire starts up and continues its hideous ravage? Or will we put true energy to work for the good of future generations and clean out the wreckage and plant again?

H.E.E.

1246

The Seaside, June 1, 1947

Sea Chest

Tradition tells us that the Indians of the territory that became Old Dart., of which West. was a part, held annual clambakes in at least two spots in that town. One place was on Appongansett's shores, which is now Padanaram, and the other was at Westport Point, which the Indians called Paquachuck, meaning "at the clear or open hill." Here, so the story goes, they travelled to the west of the present village to a point which became known as Cape Bial, named for Abial Macomber. Until the recent hurricanes washed them away, the shore there was covered with a layer of shell fragments which were said to have been left from the Indian ~~ba~~ clambakes.

On their way to Pawuachuck and the nearby fishing grounds at Hassanegh (which has been corrupted to "Horseneck") they passed the grave of a warrior who was buried near the Head of Westport. As they went by the spot each Indian placed a handful of earth or shells on it. A simple monument to the brave was thus built in the edge of the woods on the west shore of the mill pond off Gifford Road, about a quarter of a mile from the Head. There has been some doubt about the truth of this story, but occasionally Indian graves have been opened near this mound. Something over fifty years ago a heavy flood which spread way beyond the banks of the mill pond, exposed many shell-lined graves containing skeletons and Indian weapons."

Thru the Porthole ---

Mrs. Grace Hartley Howe, postmaster of F.R. has purchased the Kelsey cottage on Wild Goose Lane (Cape Bial Road), at the Point.

ANCIENT HOUSES REMAIN STAUNCH AND STRONG
BUT MYSTERIOUS AS EVER

New Bedford Sunday Times

March 6, 1932

Waite-Potter Homestead Has Colorful Traditions

Four other Ancient Homes, Pictured here, Have Interesting Pasts but there are Many False Trails in Way of Historian

By Dorothy M. Gifford

Houses, houses, everywhere --- brand-new shingling ones and those of a couple of centuries or more; detached, mysterious. In this vicinity are several houses around 200 years old. Their builders must have heeded the plea;

"Build me straight, O worthy Master!

Staunch and strong,---"

But are they nice about letting you share their secrets? No, they are very mean about it; inciting your curiosity, leading you on and on, along false trails, then veering and galloping off in quite another direction, just when you think you have caught them.

Waite-Potter House

Take the Waite-Potter House on Main Road, Central Village, Westport. Did one house escape King Philip when he demolished the town of Old Dartmouth in 1676? If so, is this it? Can it be 282 or more, years old? Henry B. Worth in the Old Dartmouth Historical Sketches, places its date "about 1677," but says that experts would have it ten years earlier but for the recording that every house was destroyed during the King Philip war.

The present owner Mr. Frank A. Potter, declares however, that there is a tradition that one house was left standing and that it was located in that vicinity. A recent statement by a Providence architect lends a little color to this tradition. About two years ago this architect spent parts of several days making a thorough study of the building and gave as his opinion

that from its appearance inside and out and its construction, he would not be surprised if it were built before 1650. Also, Knowlton Mixer, in "Old Houses of New England" writes "This is the nearest approximation available to the cottage, presumably built between the landing and 1640 or 1650 in the Providence fashion," even though he gives the later date (1677).

The right end is the older and represents the original house. One end is made entirely of stone tapering with the roof into a chimney. The stone end is seen projection above and the roof of the later ell built about the time of the Revolution and also at the back where the ell is joined on. Here the whole thickness is exposed to the height of the roof. No wonder they were called stone-walls. This one is about five feet through! It is made of rough field stones fastened to gether by means of a mortar, the lime in which was obtained by grinding up sea-shells.

The brick chimney leaning against the other was added to provide a fireplace in the ell. Of course the outside has been renewed but the interior is practically original. There is a single room about 16 by 20 feet, a low attic reached by narrow stairs along the rear wall and a fireplace and oven (stone, this time, instead of brick) which occupy most of the stone end. Tradition has it that the bricks which line the sides of the fireplace were imported from Merrie England. Certainly they do not resemble any self-respecting bricks of today, there being no rhyme or reason to them, some are very deep while others are very thin.

Oak and pine were the woods used. One floor board is 23 inches wide, the summers or beams; hewn and chamfered are $8\frac{1}{2}$ by $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches and are fastened with wooden pins. An interesting specimen of the later is about six inches long, tapers gracefully to a point and is surmounted by a neat round knob. Among jovial little fellow is shaped like a cylinder, is about three inches long and one inch in diameter. He looks as if he had sat in his hole and laughed for most of the time he has been there.

2524

"Go on up. They hold me.", invited Mr. Potter, noticing my longing look up the little narrow stairs.

There was a lot of room up there. Enough for a dozen little Puritans, whose parents, unlike the lady in the shoe knew what to do with them --- at least when it came night. They "stowed them away in the loft." But this one has not had the honor of harboring any little children since 1767, since which time the house has been used as a farmbuilding. At present it also serves as a laundry in summer, the capacious fireplace making an ideal place in which to boil clothes. Once Mrs. Potter had just taken them off the fire when about a cart-load of stones came tumbling down.

The name Waite-Potter identifies the first and later owners. In between reigned the Kirbys who figure in the picture from about 1728 to 1838 when the property owner's grandfather, Rescome Potter who lived in the ell and used the other for a workshop. He was a carpenter, hearing his father tell of living in the ell-part.

The Potters live in a second house on the place, near the other --- and this has been there ever since anyone can remember.

2526

Westport Point

From the very start West Port Point and its almost enclosed sea inlet seemed completely to satisfy E.Y. The road to the river, and sand dunes, the ocean and the salt marshes were completely to his liking; and walking through this quaint whaling village, passing the neatly painted one-story white houses, was quite the best way to go to our boat anchored out in mid-stream. On coming into the quiet harbor after windy days of sailing from the Elizabeth Islands we dropped anchor for supper, and then had the long walk up to our shack and home, usually past the softly lighted cottages windows, the road bright with moonlight. These were never to be forgotten experiences for these two comrades. All the poetry in life seemed to be centered in these experiences.

E.Y. had purchased, before I knew him, his first five acres of land there, from his second pile of savings. (His third savings were spent on a \$500.00 'cello.)

His first visit to Westport Point came after a pretty rough, late-afternoon sail from New Bedford. Not seeing the Inlet, he and his brother, Alfred, were forced to anchor near the rocks with rather a high sea running. This meant watching anxiously during the night to make sure that the anchor did not drag and the seas bring them up against the very dangerous rocks. The early morning brought renewed confidence. There was the Inlet, and the little village marked by its church steeple, the straight road sloping to the height of land.

The river could be seen where his yawl was to be anchored later, the Atlantic Ocean and sand dunes between. George Twose from Hull House asked if he might build a shack in which to stow the yawl's fittings, and which would also be a place in which two people could sleep nights while outfitting the yawl. So E.Y. bought the lumber and left to George Twose entirely the starting of the shack.

This was very characteristic of E.Y.-- to accept a man's offer and then leave entirely to his imagination the joy of working out his ideas. George Twose was six feet three inches or more, and so made the shack entirely for the convenience of his height. The windows were so high that the average person had to stand to see out; and he built his bed right up to the windows so no one could sit upon it; the tables were the same height! But no word of disappointment was ever given George Twose from the owner of the house.

Summer by summer E.Y. would write to his carpenter and builder, Will Birghtman, to put another addition to the shack. There was no general thought for the whole scheme of shacks, but they were connected by porches or passages and even a tower was built to give some height to these "chicken coop" like structures, as the villagees called our houses. But as the years went on and the town's devotion to E.Y. was shared by everyone, I think he was forgiven for not building in their village a fine looking mansion. Though our reasons for such simple simple houses could never be explained, E.Y. wanted the boys to love doing all the chores of the place with him, and also wanted as little outside help as possible.

These shacks with ladders and tiny staircases into the tower appealed irresistibly to the imagination of children-- an appeal which has passed on to the grandchildren; the place that is their favorite hideout these present summers is the "Tower."

In later years E.Y. bought the large two-story barn that belonged to this farm. He put a stairway on the outside and out opening for windows, with no glass but blinds for keeping out the hot sun and letting in the cool sea winds. He built a small stage at one end equipped with lights for plays. Benches stood all around the walls, and Andy built a huge table for the center of the room for Choral singing. Have you now guessed that this is our Music Room?

Each summer he and I, and later the boys, were going to Mr. Surette's Music School at Concord, Mass. We were there meeting the most delightful of amateur musicians and E.Y. was constantly playing 'cello in their quartettes, and giving talks each year on Education. Concord was hot, and these people loved to come to West Port for the weekend; to sleep in one of the strange little bedrooms, and in the barn to have hours of string quartette palying, choral singing too, and later on English folk dancing. So. E.Y. was slowly seeing built around him a community of artists and musicians; he being quite unconscious that they come because he was there. A rare life was being built up in that little village, quite unconsciously, by him. So that now many of the old houses have been sold to our musical friends, and many of them have built their own houses.

Of course as the basis for all this good living we had the unspoiled beach of two or three miles. Sea inlets on both sides of the little village reached several miles into the country, making perfect safety and pleasure for small-boat sailing. Parents rightly knew there was hardly another such place on the whole Mass coast. The Elizabeth Islands were within a few hours' sail, with their safe and fascinating harbors. Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard were still further off to sea and always filled the spirit with desire for adventure. All this seemed to fill E.Y.'s heart with entire and complete satisfaction. His spirit seemed free to wander as it would, and be alone as much as he felt the need for his, as he had few duties about the farm fields.

I think I have forgotten to say that as a surprise to him one summer I got Will Brightman to change the first floor of the barn into a huge shop. He built an unusual looking but most successful fireplace of stone taken from the stone walls. Plenty of light was given by putting windows in the walls, and the old roughness and beauty of the barn were left. The twelve cow stalls made splendid places for storing material. It seemed this idea had never occurred to E.Y. (partly, I think, because he never thought of his own needs.) No one can imagine his utter surprise and joy of finding this large and perfect ship ready for him. Many happy hours were spent here building boat models, covered wagons, locomotives, billows, boats, and ships of all descriptions. Of course he found a place for a little organ which he bought at auction.

I must also mention that in the far field he had built a little weekend house for Andrew who was at Kent School, not too far away. As years went on certain friends seemed delighted to live there, though its water had to be brought in pails from the well in the next field. This finally became almost the usual summer home of Kathleen Uhler and Janie and Linnie. As Kathleen was, among our friends, one of the ablest musicians on piano (and somewhat on organ too) she brought great joy to our living.

Perhaps it is easy to see why E.Y. preferred West port to any travel in Europe, and never was eager to help me make plans for leaving there.

35

E.Y. was interested in getting other yachtsmen to know of our almost completely land-locked harbor. So he had a little leaflet printed telling of the rare beauty and charm of the W.P.P. harbor, where the Atlantic swells almost rolled you into its quiet waters. But he also had to tell where the dangerous rocks were, near the harbor-- Half Mile Rock, Three mile Rock, Hen and Chickens Reef to the Eastward, and in own certain sea flow one could not even enter the harbor in safety; white water everywhere. This can hardly be seen from the ocean side, so fairly often we saw a small boat completely swamped and rolled upside down by the surf. Clinging to the rigging, or a strong swimmer offering to carry out a rope, were your only hope of survival. A Hero's Medal was so earned.

Also, a map of the winding channel was made. E.Y. mailed these to all the yacht clubs up and down the Mass. Coast and nearby islands. He also bought six or eight moorings and said "safe moorings would be found." Few yachtsmen ever found our harbor as it was. Too hurried to get to Newport, which was on the next point, probably.

E.Y. thought out another very important addition to W.P.P. life. (1) The charges were high, at the nearby New Bedford boat yards. (2) More important, you missed all the fun of helping to get your own boat ready to put into the water, in the early spring. (3) And perhaps the most important point to E.Y., the excellent boat builder of our community had been completely burned out--

home and ship for building boats! No insurance, and six children to support. E.Y. wrote personally to a dozen owners of large and expensive boats, that sailed from Westport Harbor, hoping they would all put anywhere from \$25.00 to \$100.00 a person to help this man lay a track and buy a windlass to haul out their boats. The total cost was to be about \$400.00. Most of them never even replied -- perhaps none did --. E.Y. loaned all the money necessary to start the Westport Point boat yard. It saved these own perhaps \$1000.00 annually in the care of their boats. To my knowledge, they never said a word or wrote a note of appreciation about this.

In our early married life E.Y. decided that we should take a two to three weeks vacation together every winter. I usually paid for this from my allowance. We did this many winters. Spending four weeks at Sarasota, Florida, and renting a little sail boat and spending the days on the coral islands was one of the best of these vacations. I became rather ill the last night on our journey to Florida and E.Y. insisted that I must leave the train at the next possible place where I could be put to bed. This was a "train gang's" house where the beds were used 24 hours a day. E.Y. first had my hot water bag filled from the locomotive; then a bloody stretcher was brought and so I was carried to the trainmen's boarding house. This was in the heart of the black belt of Florida. I can still hear the call of the black buck for his mate in the far distance of the moonlight night! As no bed was vacant or clean enough we sat up until morning and took another train to our journey's end. I am still grateful to Mary Yeomans for her help and care of me.

E.Y. always took a month's vacation in the summer, which we spent always at W. P. In the 37 years of our married life E.Y. had the joy of never missing a summer there.

Ojai school -- Cordelia Kingman rhythm and country dancing

When asked what sort of a school he would start, E.Y. said a school whose main subjects were music, nature study, and shop work. No languages for little children and no English grammar taught to them. No arithmetic at first except what was needed for work in construction. No desks fastened to floors, but desks that easily could be moved for acting of ballads or poetry. No examinations, no discipline for its own sake, but inner control, and consideration for all working in the school, and so good citizenship.

There was much fine discussion and understanding as he talked and gave his reasons for wanting this school to be different from that of his unhappy childhood memories.

He had also learned by experience that creative work is what brings joy and happiness and helps to make possible a truly firm and Christ-centered spirit in a child. He wanted every child to be exposed to music, shop work and nature study.

Mrs. Bard was much stirred by E.Y.'s talk, and said she wanted to help start such a school; also Mrs. William Ford, who was visiting in Ojai and at the meeting expressed the same wish. Frank Frost, after reading "Shackled Youth" wanted Mr. Libby to give us land for the school. Libby was the rich president of the Toledo Gas Works, also president of the Toledo Art Museum, and he owned about half the land in Ojai Valley. Frank Frost gave him a copy of "Shackled Youth, Whereupon Mr. Libby bought twelve copies and sent them East to his friends there. It happened that Libby's real estate man was in Ojai at that time. He advised Mr. Libby to give the school as much land as it needed. "You never can sell your land unless you can also say there is a good school nearby."

---- The fathers were polite but not much interested in hearing about new-fangled ideas for educating children.

--- E.Y. referred to himself as a pump mfg. not an educator, --- The fathers began to show great interest and attention. He said he was there as a rebel against his own painful and unhappy education in childhood, where fear ruled his entire life and school was as a prison. At that time he had promised himself when he grew up he would try to save other children from such an unhappy life. The fathers by this time were completely with him.

Added to our summers in W, after the boys were 12 and 15 we kept the yawl "Windflower" in the harbor and as often as wind and weather permitted we went sailing to the always alluring island of the East, Cuttyhunk perhaps as first night's harbor. Then if running through Quick's hole for Martha's Vineyard we would anchor just long enough for a fine walk on the next island, swim, lunch ashore, and so on, to "beat up" Vineyard Sound! Or we might sail direct to Nantucket. Great experiences for the family of four! This life went on until summers were taken up by Andrew for study and Edward took five or six summers in the Sierras as guide, never looking in on A.P. He also had a wonderful summer of study of the sea and sea life on the fine ship Atlantis, which sailed under the biology dept. of Harvard from the Woods Hole laboratory. He was one of her sailors on the homeward voyages.

Miss Whitney

Putney School -- ran Camp Arden dramatists. Putney Vt.

254

Vibe K. Spicer

A Little of the Life and a Few of the Letters of an Individual
by Edward Yeomans

Westport Point, Mass. Sept. 1923

Vibe K. Spicer was a craftsman and artist, a lover of beauty and of everything that was lovely--a hater of ugliness--a man among the sort of men that work with their hands and heads both ---

Now when this sort of person is brought to a place like W.P.-- as I brought Spicer twenty-years ago -his acceptance of the place, of every minute detail as well as of its great spaciousness of sky and sea, was complete and final. He could never get enough. His little house looked out upon a thick matted slope of wild roses, bayberry, sweet fern, junipers and so on, down to the marshes bordering the river which made of great sweep and poured out through the inlet--poured out and in-- the tides flooding up through the sedges or leaving the kelp bare and odorous--"filled with the breath of clams" he'd say. Beyond the shingling white crests of the --
@hues the great purple mystery of the sea.

-- The little shop -- and on its walls notes of the weather one especially about the big blow that put the old "Wanderer" ashore on Cuttyhunk.

We went on voyages to the Islands --Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, etc. in the "Windflower" and we sailed the river on each side of the Point in a little cat. On the whole I think that quiet skimming of the river was the thing he liked most--the passages between stretches of sidge with the sea lavender growing there and some gull fishing--a crab sculling on the surface a kingfisher rattling ashore as he pushed his big head along the margin of cedars and seaweed--and we slipped noisily by. Noiselessly!

Up to Adamsville on the flood and back with the ebb with a wind abeam both ways, among the old farms, with cows raising their heads to give you a look -- up to the old landing where schooners brought coal once, actually sailed up those narrow winding channels--and back--on high water.

Westport Point, Oct. 11, 1924

If I had a vocabulary and all the superlatives of all the languages of earth and heaven, of all the ages wince time began and could use them, I could not express what this day and night have shown me here in this dear land and sea of W.P.

I've walked since three p.m. along the shores, thro' woods and fields all over the Point on this eleventh day of Oct. of this day of the world, and again tonight after supper, down to the docks and over the bridge, loitering, lingering, loving it, and loth to leave it all.

You will know that the Hunter's moon holds the sky, that no breath of wind is stirring, that one walks leisurely to keep cool, that no mosquitoes are about, and the way is clear of man and his affairs.

Just imagine the Hunter's Moon--the night so still, with just the crickets and those other October night singers--you know and I don't, their name -- with the tide just at the top of the flood--just slack as I reached the middle of the bridge. Out there the boats, silent and sleeping at moorings, all pointing down and not a breath of wind: the water like

Letters of Edward Leomans con't.

Letters to "r. V.K.S. Boston, Mass, July 17, 1918

Dear V --

I left W. in a South Easter that sent sheets of rain smashing against the windows, that whipped the long grass across the field and out on the Two Mile rock, threw the sea in a "Clean Torch" over it. There I've been living for a week now, hoeing and planting, plumbing and carpentering, and then sitting down to good coarse food in the kitchen with the cook and the boy Edward and a jug of molasses too. Well, that's the way for Bsau to live -- that 's the way for a hairy man to live -- And I can eat anything that won't bite me first, as they say on the stage.

The flowers around the house this year are -- thanks to a bully lot of cow manure---

You infer, of course, that eating coarse and unwashed in the kitchen means that Julia has not yet arrived and you are right. She is going up to Vermont for a spell and I am living my way. Afterwards I will wash up, I suppose, and put on a necktie and stop telling the cook about the Russian Ballet during meals. But I have two weeks more of carelessness -- and then, bang! it explodes and you see me changed from the worm into the butterfly

Putney Vt. Sept. 28, 1938

Dear J.-

"When the "blow fell", (hurricane of Sept. 22, 1938) this beach comber was half way to Putney -- Had left the day before. Had I been there I should have been among the dead cats -- boats and boards and general garbage washed up along the marshes for I certainly would have gone down to the beach to see the way wind at 110 m.p.h. handled water -- first chance for a front seat.

The Earth shakes its old hide and scratches itself now and then and we fleas who have built houses in her wool just can't hang on --

You are sorry ^{for} the poor -- but you may take my word for it an enormous amount of junk was washed off -- ugly houses -- furniture and fixings.--

My regret is more for a beautiful expression of nature smeared -- covered with mud and stones -- trees uprooted -- Also for our boat yard -- Such a joy-- just fixed up by old man Tripp-- band saw -- circular saw -- shaper etc. -- and boats being repaired grand smell of cedar-- and outside the hulls of lovely shoppes on their skids for the winter -- all dumped into the "faem" as Sir Patrick Spens was -- our boats among them

But, what the hell! The only thing of importance is going on in Europe where a low grade man has the power to "hold up" the Earth-- But -- he is temporary ---

Yours,
E.Y.

July 20, 1925

Dear E ---,

I am writing this on the center board flap of the Windflower as we are going out of New Bedford harbor -- Andy at the wheel -- We have on our old jumpers and bandanas and down here the smells are as fine as ever.

We have just passed the old whalers and the anchored barges and schooners and are now pointing for Butler's Flat light -- Once up with that we bear S.W. for Gooseberry Neck etc. and into the inlet -- It's as good for the soul as music and painting and poetry -- Come on down and try it ...

Yours ever,
E.Y.

256

Westport Point, Mass May 22, 1936

Dear L ----

...It's a great mercy and privilege to be allowed to get back to a place like this just at this time of year.

The beauty of it is amazing - I don't find anything in Calif. that produces this effect of slender loveliness -- and a pale, shivering kind of stripling youth -- I wouldn't trade all the stupid orchards in that state for my odd orchard here -- as far as looks go ...

I am a mighty poor pedagog - Professional education doesn't get me very hard - All I want out of children is some promise that they will be different from the general run -- from their parents for instance. We have enough of the usual kind of person -- And I am not interested in helping children to make the machinery go faster -- to sell more bonds and stock or do any of the little stunts that enable you to live in a six room apartment (eventually) in N.Y. or Chicago....

Yours,
E. Yeomans

West. P.

Dear L ---

..... The process begins at home and by the time the schools begin operations so much has been done badly that, even if the schools knew how to do things right - they couldn't get very far.

The way people live at home is the thing that counts most -- and no amount of "make believe" will do, either -- You may be most respectable and take part in the Communion Service-- swearing complete loyalty to Christ - support the Church -- give to Charities - and your children be filled with rubbish- just because you were - All the fine talk and manners in the world cannot conceal from the unconscious side of children what you essentially are and, in general, what you are is the biggest part of their education...

July 2, 1939

Dear L ---,

.... Again the sea of human emotions - rises -- like that hurricane wave that swept over the Horsaeneck here, and left all these dead pines and oaks -- and here we are, waiting for good old England -- of Shakespeare and Duxley and Sam Johnson -- Carlisle etc., to be swept by the barbaians who burn the books!

Dear W ---

...Julia is engaged in one of her favorite pass-times - traveling abroad, and I in mine - "sticking around" - I love to see travelers off -to go to the station- carry the bags -- and then go back and begin where I left off. Of course, on that account, I became stupider and stupider and less and less in demand as an entertaining person - a person who can express opinions worth listening to - who can say - "This is the way the European Situation revealed itself to me." Instead I am inclined to tell about fireflies -- or the way in which morning glories reach around till they find a string -- or how the "proletariat" is defiling the Earth, now it has autos.

I may be over some day anyhow --You'll just have to keep the conversation down on my level --

As to "Occ. Notes" -- I'll send you one -- consisting of the general essence of my "Baccalaureate" -- at Putney School. The quotations are grand -- The rest no worse than such speeches are --i.e. waste-- in one ear and out the other -- not any filtrate left -- not a trace -- And yet-- you feel quite grateful to be asked to address them -- to get a little attention -- any attention at all--from these young salmon that look so nice now but won't look so nice when thirty --

25

Ojai, Calif. Feb 13, 1927

Ask Helen about our "Shop assembly" when she's down there, I am getting more and more to see that the trouble with schools is that they monkey around too much with text books instead of learning to work with both heads and hands and learn the 2 Rs at the same time

W. P. Oct. 1. 1927

Dear G --

Your style of letter writing suits me. I'll bet there isn't a graduate Purchasing Agent in the U.S. who can match it.

You found me right at home- in the place where I like most --though every soul has gone except Mother and Mary who go South in a week or two. After the boys go Julia has less use for Westport - I like it as well without as with people--particularly because for the first time I get a sense of leisure and "self determination." Nobody expects anything of me, I keep my own hours-- cook my own grub- stay up nights -- and as the boys used to say in 1880 or so- "spit and carry matches." ...

Julia has gone to Chicago and the boys back to school-- which is why I am in the blissful condition of being alone...

The boys are fine--really very sensible good boys --(as far as I know!-- no parent knows much) who like good things-- boats and horses -- music and books etc., and not too much, girls ...

992 Memorial Drive,
Cambridge, Mas Oct 31 '30

Dear G.--

... These college boys all look alike -- and are determined to be as much alike as possible -- Ed has a rather hard time overcoming the walk and general manner of a cowboy.

Andy is in the Med. School recently engaged in taking the back bone out of an old pauper and trying to remember how the human being is put together -- 5000 Latin names to be memorized. I must say these boys are capable of a great deal more than I ever was, and I think will make more competent persons..

I stuck in W. as long as I could, but eventually the frost got me and my cricket and grasshopper friends and we quit -- the chirp and the hop having been frozen out of us ...

If you want to read a couple of damned goodbooks get "Humanity Uprooted" by Hindus -- about Russian -- and "Angel Pavement " by Priestly -- a corking novel --

W.P. Mass Sept 15, '31

We had a good time in Eng. and learned a lot ... Your society in Cambridge was the high point-- Without that we should have felt lost - And what a nice time we had in Arundel and Little Hampton -- on the beach! -

... Whenever I get my speech done I'll send you a copy-- but it all seems futile and unnecessary- So much talk! --

How much better to make something -- or to dig weeds out of the garden and get ready for winter- or to cook and wash dishes -- or walk down to the dock and sail away in the old boat to a place where you take off your clothes and to into the salt sea water-- and afterwards dry in the sun-You would like that -- and you would make a much more interesting picture than sitting at the table in the dining room of the Schoope-Well -Next year.'

254

Spicer con't

Leaning on the rail and singing dumb hallelujahs and thrilled to the marrow of my old bones! Alone- sole and soul -- to enjoy and adore and share it with the moon and the old crane out there (very cross at being disturbed in his meditations. or his enforced rest while the tide remained too high for his just occasions). To become conscious all at once that the driftstuff has stopped drifting up under the bridge, to see it meeting others coming up and sort of parleying: "Say, no use your pushing up any longer. It's all up, and nothing beyond worth seeing. I'm going back down along."

---- I wonder who has had (and agin will have) just my experience of tonight? Not certain ones who sit stuffily reading under electric lights!

Oh well, I am not better than the least of these, only I am luckier. I have nothing to do and get my living doing it. If I didn't appreciate all the circumstances thrust upon me I'd be better dead and consorting with worms below. Probably that which give me the above thrills would bore most sane people to extinction.

Another day, another night, same glorious conditions, same old moon and another tide at the top of the flood -- and another walk. But I will not indulge in anticlimax except that you must sense the dunes with enough wind to make the pines sing. The walk from the bridge to the beach, through those dark trees, and the light from the rising moon coming through, the lights and deep shadows, the sand-hills seen thro' the pines, white as snow -- and the feel of the sand under foot as one climbs to the tops and down the sides. And soon to the beach where all is still except an occasional flop, as the sea does it at high tide to tell yo^u she is there but too much engaged in resting and praising high heaven for all the beauty she is seeing.

And all this is MINE. I alone am there to soak it all in! Jove!

Back, and stop at the docks to see all your boats comfortably ashore, and sleeping till "next year". The green one hailed me and made some remarks about my lack of appreciation of her numerous invitations for me to sail her. --

And so on, up the village mostly gone to sleep, or desperately engaged in cards radio and rocking -chairs. I started counting rockers, but as every window showed at least one, I gave up after twenty. Why rocking chairs? Why not, of course.

-- It was very interesting this evening just before sundown, as I was going up Southard's hill to get the view. Out popped Warren and young Southard, whom I begged to let me go up the tower that I might see the sun set and the moon rise.

254

Some Account of the Mayhew Family.

Westport Point, Jan. 18, 1864

Dr. Editor:- We often wish we could lay before you a Brief sketch of the Mayhew family. It would no doubt be interesting to the numerous readers of the Standard. One only of the name came to America from England, consequently all the Mayhews in these United States are his descendants.

The first Mayhew known in England accompanied William the Conqueror from Normandy in the year 1066. His name was Simon. He settled in Whiltshire, whence Thomas Mayhew came and landed at Martha's Vineyard in the year 1642. Having obtained a grant from the mother country for the Vineyard, Nantucket, and the Elizabeth Islands, he was Governor, proprietor and patentee of these islands. Thomas and his descendants for a number of generations were ministers of the gospel, and preached to the Indians and others who then inhabited his domain.

The Governor had but two children, a son, who bore his name, and a daughter, Hannah. The son, after a lapse of years, visited the native land of his father, and was lost at sea when on his way back to his own native country. He however left three sons, viz., Thomas, Jonathan, and Matthew, and four daughters, Jedidah, Jerusha, Abiah, and Mary.

The next and third generation from Thomas, the first settler, consisted of ten sons and eight daughters. Two of the sons died without issue. The next and fourth generation numbered twenty-three sons and thirty-four daughters. Six of the sons died without descendants. One, Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, was pastor of the Old South Church, in Boston, in olden time, and was a man of talents and distinction in his day. He wore a wig and surplice, as was the custom. He died in his 46th year. The next and fifth generation comprised thirty-eight sons, among whom is found the father of your correspondent, a sea captain, who sailed in Isaac Howland, Jr., & Co.'s employ to the Capt Verd Islands on a whaling voyage, as master, about the year 1770, and died at Westport in 1801, aged about 60 years. Of this generation there were forty-seven daughters. There are some 66ur or five generations extant in some of the branches from the fifth or last named above.

It is said that the islands belonging to our family derived their names in this wise, (and is believed by some to be correct,) viz., that one of the descendants had three daughters, Martha, Ann, and Elizabeth. To Martha he bequeathed Martha's Vineyard, to Elizabeth the Elizabeth Islands, to Ann what is called Nantucket. This being the only portion remaining after the two first bequests, 'Ann took it' which is the original name of the island. Of this account I am incredulous.

T. W. M.

May 21, 1860

NATIONAL REPUBLICAN NOMINATIONS.
(Election in all the States Nov. 6, 1860)

For- President,
ABRAM LINCOLN,
of Illinois.

For Vice President.
HANNIBAL HAMLIN,
of Maine.

*all the 8 of
at this time had
his heading*

(Correspondence of the Standard)

Westport Point, May 19.

Mr. Editor: -- As the day is rainy, consequently we cannot fish, I thought best to improve a portion of it in communicating some of the doings etc, etc. in this quiet and pleasant seaport town.

The citizens seem determined (notwithstanding the falling off in the whaling business, in which we have been quite extensively engaged,) to improve our village. Many fine houses have been erected, and the old ones new vamped, so that we venture to brag of the place which was hardly known to exist some few years since. We recollect, when in business, being asked where we hailed from? When answering, Westport Point, we found some labor in satisfying the enquirer (even men in the country) that such an important place had an existence, and was actually located in Bristol County. They knew of the town of Westport, but of the place that was once the capital of the town (and we still would claim the appellation has we ever had a lawyer located in our village, but as it is, there might be some question, the Head-of-the-River, having had at the same time, both tavern and lawyer,) they knew nothing. Now, Mr. Editor, we like to have it known generally, that there is such a seaport town, and that it has many attractions, is moreover one of the pleasantest places, affording the greatest variety of scenery and amusement in the way of fishing and gunning of any place on the Coast of Mass., not excepting your famous city, which it is true has many artificial attractions, such as the French Ave., or Point Rd., etc., costing many thousands. We too have a Point road, of equal length and surpassing beauty, not costing the first penny, one built by our Creator. We refer to the Horseneck beach, which is a circular beach of some three miles in length, and at low water has a track for carriages far surpassing any turnpike, as many of your citizens will testify. Our attractions are all natural, which we think, makes them preferable.

Were there a tavern in the place, which should be, we would extend a general invitation, and say come and see. A few can be accommodated as it is. Should some one call and view the premises that is acquainted with hotel keeping, we have long thought and still are of the opinion, (in which many have concurred) that this for a Summer resort could not be surpassed for beauty of location. Our coast is open to the Atlantic, having on the left the Elizabeth Islands and on the right Seaconnet Point, so that those who are fond of seeing the heavy surf roll on the strand can be gratified at times, to their heart's content; at the same time those who prefer smooth water can roam about the river among the beautiful islands (in miniature to be sure, but not the less pleasant) which abound on both the East River which is nine miles long, and the West terminating in Rhode Island, which is four miles from the harbor's mouth.

The advantages to the lovers of variety of scenery here are tremendous. Why, my dear sir, you can be in a boat where the sea would overwhelm you if a skillful hand did not manage your craft, and in five minutes time be in a river as smooth as a pan of milk. You have the great advantages of choice in rough and smooth water, and both as the change is so sudden.

Yours,

T. W. M.

P. S. -- Bluefish have come, three were caught in the traps last week.

26/10

Parts taken from the little book Pb. by Geo H. Utter
son-in-law and owner of Synton House

THE VILLAGE OF WESTPORT POINT 1897
is situated on the Mass. Coast

For Dear Pappa and Mama from Katharine Stanley Hall, Basil Douglas Hall
Eleanor MacMaster Hall and Theodore Eldredge Hall

Mery Christmas for Dr. and Mrs. Charles Cuthbert Hall

at that time 70 houses, a hotel, church, boardhouse and two stores and P.O.

Capt. 1. to get to West. Point from N.Y. 7 P.M. Fr. R. 6 A.M.
Train and trolly West. Fact.-carriages from Mr. Tripp, Mr. Macomber, Ed.
Howland.

Capt. 2. Very old inhabitant 100 yrs old Isaael Soule
Christiana Allen she lived little lane she called Thanksgiving Ave.
Canaan yer

Capt. 3 fishing Capt. Carol, Capt Gifford known as 'Lafel principle fisherman
at West. Point, stuttered. Capt. Hix
catch bluefish, tautog, seabass, scup, perch squetegue
Pardon Tripp was noted for his neatness and beau. flowers.

Capt. 4 Meth. New Eng. custom men on one side women on other grave Haelies
America 'onnie who est. the first religious church in West. Point.
Hotel called Hotel Westport under control of Mr. Henry A. Brown
the eminent sugar tariff expert as he thinks himself to be.
2 stores Mr. Gifford and Mr. Tripp and one children like best Mr.
Howlands who sold candy.
At Mr. Tripp's store is a telephone and the P.O. which changes from
Mr. Gifford to Mr. Tripp every 4 yrs.
Mr. Gifford has grocery store and every day Robert, the man, goes
around for the orders.
Boarding house, Capt. and Mrs. Manchester. Capt. died yr before.

Capt. 5. 1 street 1 mi. long 70 houses. At the had of the street -- going
down is an old barn belonging to Charles Macomber painted buff.
Across the street is the Farhard House and beside that is Mr. Gifford's
house big pine 47' in front. Opposite a little distance is Mr. Nad,
Mrs. Souls house painted white. Then the Hotel and then we will skip
a few and come to Capt. and Mrs. Pardon Tripp one of the neatest in the
village, bown with vines. beau. view. can see Adamsville 3 miles away.
Marthas Vineyard, Cuttyhunk, Sceonnet Point, 16 to 17 miles. At night you
can see 6 or 7 light houses. More houses until the store ----

Capt. 6. Synton House

At the end of the village st. is an old store and an old stone post which is marked with ropes. The store and stone are both very old. The post was used long ago in the whaling time for fastening the boat to, and the store for storing the oil.

West. Point used to be a very important whaling place and all the old fishermen can remember those days. Now this spot of so much interest is almost equaled by another. This is the old sawmill which has an old, half broken down wind mill. It is not much good and very seldom goes around, but it adds very much to the quaintness. After all, whether it is broken down or not they do a good deal of work and we are sure that they get a good deal of money. This place is conducted by 2 Mr. Brightmans who do the work very well. We must stand up for the workmen in this place (though we must admit they are rather slow) because they always do the work thoroughly.

Mr. Charles Cutbut Hall. Pres. of Union Theological Seminary.

Our best friends in Westport Point are Mrs. Bartlett and Misses Bartlett. They have a horse called Sir Peter.

1909 OLDEST MAN IN WESTPORT Zoeth Howland recently cel. 93rd Birthday.

Was successful Cooper in days when west. boasted a considerable whaling fleet. Made 2 voyages in 'Hope' and 'Doctor Franklin'.

Zoeth Howland, who celebrated the 93d. ann. of his birth recently, has the proud distinction of being the oldest resident in the town of West.

Other than this he had had a uneventful life. Excepting for the usual cares which fall to the lot of every man who brings up a family, he had had a career in common with most men. He, however, can say that he had seen 93 yrs. of this life's joys and sorrows, and he now looks back to the days when as a young man in West. he little dreamed that he would nearly reach the century mark in existence.

Excepting for a few years while whaling his entire life had been passed in West. Living with his daughter Hannah on the West. Point road he knows West. like a book. Occasionally during the winter months he visits his daughter Mrs. Albert E. Chace, Lincoln Ave. F.R. But West. Point is his home, and it is there that he hopes to end his days.

For one of his years he enjoys pretty good health, and on the occasion of his last anniv. cel. his friends were surprised at his wonderful show of energy. He enjoyed the occasion with a relish befitting a younger man and expressed a hope that he might meet his friends in a like manner in 1910.

Mr. Howland was born in West., Nov. 5, 1816, and is a son of the late Zoeth and Rebecca Howland. He was given the usual common school education of a country town, and as West. was particularly interested in whaling in the early part of the 19th cent. he learned the trade of a cooper, and prior to his marriage embarked on 2 voyages as cooper and shipkeeper, one being in the old bark Dr. Franklin and the other in the Hope. Excepting for these two whaling cruises his entire life has been spent in West. With the completion of his two cruises as a blubber hunter he settled down for good in his native town, carrying on with fair success a cooperage. His first customers were the agents of whale ships sailing out of Westport, and for a period of 20 yrs. or more, in fact up to the latter part of the fifties in the last cent., did a good business in supplying outgoing vessels with casks and shooks. In the palmy days of whaling West. boasted of quite a fleet, and Mr. Howland had his share of the business.

With the decline of whaling he settled down at his home, occasionally trying his luck at fishing as a hook and liner. Since the death of his wife a few years ago he has lived with his daughter Hannah Howland, and almost any pleasant day excepting when he is in F.R. he can be found at his home, which is almost at the end of the Westport Point road.

264



A TRUE FISH STORY

by Katharine Stanley Hall

PART ONE



All of you know people who have traveled even if you yourselves have not gone far from home, but have you ever heard of a little fish going on a long journey? The story I am going to tell you is perfectly true, I know it is, for the famous fish who traveled from America to India was my own pet. It all began one beautiful spring day when we fled from our New York schoolroom across the Hudson to the beautiful woods of Fort Lee. There in a little pool we discovered hundreds of baby sunfish and when we returned to the city one little fish went with us. I wish you could have seen the sunny room which was to become the fish's new home. We had transformed it into a sort of "out-of-doors" with our many plants and pets, and they taught us lessons not learned from books. We discovered that an old rubber plant braced up and grew when we gave it doses of milk and castor oil; we know how the pollywogs got their legs; how the case-worms or caddisworms caught their prey; how the snake shed his skin; we sang to the salamander, and stroked the back of the old frog; we warmed the baby alligator by hugging him close to us in bed; we whistled gay tunes for the delight of the little tree-todd; and we won the affection of the chameleon by placing drops of honey for him on the ferns.

The sunfish soon grew to feel quite at home, and a jolly pollywog and some water-plants from the Fort Lee pond kept him from being lonely. You know he was a very little fish not two inches long but he wore a coat of bright colors -- silver, gold, black, and red--- and he had a great many names, as the books will tell you, more than most boys and girls. We called him "dear baby" but if you want you can call him bréam, pond-fish, pond-perch, pumpkin-seed, coppernote, tobacco-box, sun-perch, or sunny.

When summer came we set most of our pets at liberty in the woods and waters of Central Park, but we could not leave our sunfish behind us. In a cream jar he traveled to Westport Point, a small village on the Massachusetts coast, and enjoyed to the full the fresh-water grasses and the nice little insects of the country.

His second winter in that merry schoolroom had passed by and at last there came a spring day when we had to say good-by to glass-snake and goldfish, to tree-toad and green lizard, to salamander and case-worm, and to all the plants, even to the long-suffering old rubber tree, and the sunfish had to say good-by to them too, for in a white enamel pail he started out with us on a long, long journey. He was a gay little traveler and the stewards on shipboard gladly brought him scraps of fresh meat -- his food when we could not get him earthworms.

London with the noise and the smoke and the fog did not frighten him, though I fancy he was glad when we moved on to Oxford, where he had many treats from the river Cherwell. For a few weeks he had as a companion a little turtle, Mr. Pickwick we named him. We had bought him from a pedler's stand where he looked so sad and thirsty; for a short time he lived in peace and comfort but, alas, he ate too many ants and his Brief life was over!

Old England was very kind to us and our pet, but we fairly shouted with glee when we boarded the Flying Scotchman and were away to the heather moors. If you have not been in Scotland, a treat is before you, and if you have been there, you know how happy we were as we climbed among the heather and the gorse and drank of the mountain burns. One day far up by the cairn of Ben Ledi we found a wonderful little stone with one side hallowed out like a miniature cave. This stone became a great favorite of the sunfish's; he liked to hide in it and then dart out into the sunlight. We carried it with us when we left the Highlands and took ship for Holland. It was a long bumpy journey to Cologne for a little fish, and I think he was quite ready to rest, almost in the shadow of the great cathedral, when night came.

We were much afraid that strangers would tip over the pail, so we tied tags of warning on the handle, written in English and German. To make it look less like a dinner-pail we decorated it with the national colors of several countries. Maybe that was why at the customs office in Italy we were held up until the official made sure of the contents of the pail!

One cold evening we took our fish up the steep hill to the ruined castle of Heidelberg, and do not you imagine that perhaps the ghosts that haunt those odd rooms shuddered at the apparition of a fish? In the quaint city of Mainz we bought some fresh-water plants and a net in which we could lift the fish from his pail into a bowl where we let him play when we stayed in one place for several days.

You remember we got the sunfish a nice stone in Scotland. Well, far up in the Swiss mountains we found some more for him. Of course he did not know them apart, but when we looked at the Scotch one we thought of sheep and purple heather, and the Alpine ones recalled to us those great snow-covered peaks and the echo of one of those strange long Swiss horns.

Certainly the sunfish was a good traveler, though not a very intelligent one. He cared more for food than for Tell's Chapel, or Pisa's Leaning Tower, or the the Lion of Lucerne, and he did not tremble one bit when we set sail from Genoa for India.

Would not you like to have changed places with that fortunate fish and to have awakened one morning at Port Said, the entrance to the Suez Canal? Probably the fish wished he could play with the diving boys in the harbor, and we would have enjoyed a swim, too, for the sun was hot. That afternoon the steamer crept slowly and carefully into the Suez Canal. Look on the map and you can find it. Very often, I imagine, many of you have run aground on a sand-bar when you have been rowing and you have thought it was pretty hard work to push and tug your boat off again; but fancy what it means for a great ocean steamer to get stuck in the sand! That is what happened to us many times, and the donkey-engine had to puff and wheeze before it could set us afloat again. The sunfish did not see beyond his own little white enamel home, but we looked out over the desert of sand which was golden in the sunlight and like snow when the moon shone. Of all queer sounds -- and if you hear a great many in the East, none is stranger than the squawks and squeals of a camel that does not want to obey his master! Along

strange old Tibetan woman called the witch of Ghoon; she wore the queerest strings of beads and charms around her neck and her clothes were the funniest you ever saw. I think she would have liked to have added our American fish to her store of wonders. When we reached Darjiling, a man offered to carry the pail for us, and why do you think he asked? Because up there the women carry the trunks and heavy bundles and their babies, too, and the men carry the light bags and packages! Though the fish did not see, as we did, the sun rise over Mt. Everest, the highest mountain in the world, he was very happy with fresh-water plants from the streams. Perhaps some of you have read about Delhi, that famous city in India where the British government have great durbars or royal festivals, and Indian princes come with their elephants and camels. When we rode into Delhi we were almost blinded with the cloud of dust stirred up by the marching troops. Don't you think that maybe some dust sifted in through the holes in the cover of the pail and tickled the fish's nose?

Far across the plains from Delhi is a city called Poona. There a good Indian Woman, Pundita Ramabai, has made a home for hundreds and hundreds of sad women and girls. You know in India, when a woman or a child (for little girls are married there) is left a widow, she is treated very cruelly; so Ramabai takes in as many as she can and makes them happy. When they were told about the little sunfish they were greatly interested, and they all shouted out: "Give our love to the fish," and they sent three beautiful presents -- a patchwork quilt, a tablecover, and a sari, -- one of their dresses -- to the famous fish and his friends. So you see he was thought much of in far-away India.

Away upon the hillside at Secundramalai near Madura in southern India, we saw fish that were not only admired but worshiped. An old man sat down on the bank of the small pond and called to his gods; he spoke in Tamil but I will tell you what he said in English; "Show thyself, O Lord of Benares!" Slowly one fish after another came up to the surface of the water and ate the crumbs we threw in.

And now my story is almost told. It was very, very hot when we got back to Ceylon, and though we knew that we would have good cold weather when we should reach Cina, we could not tell the little fish, and the night we left Colombo we started on a journey where we could not care for him any more. We like to think that perhaps he entered the fairyland beneath the waves of Bengal Bay and that the flying - fish still tell him of the world above the waters.

This is the last
page
266a

the shores of the canal we saw several caravans resting in the shade of the palm-trees. Palms grow only where there is water, so the Arabs and their camels have to walk miles and miles often before they can find any shade or grass or water. The camels kneel down to have their loads put off and on, and when they think the burden is too heavy they get very angry and refuse to stand up.

Probably the Red Sea seems a very far-off place to most boys and girls in this country, but perhaps it won't seem so distant when you know that the little fish from the Fort Lee Pond sailed upon it, and one day far from any land a little swallow, just like the ones we see flying over our meadows, flew up to the steamer and perched on the deck railing for a little while.

Sometimes, I know, we wish it would not rain quite so often, when we want to go on a picnic or to play ball, but we ought not to grumble, for in some places the people pray and long for rain and offer gifts to their gods, but the sky stays blue and clear and the sun burns up everything.

It had not rained for four whole years in the place where the fish visited next, until --- you can read the remainder of the story in the October number.

Part Two

The further adventures of the fish which left New York, visited the countries of Europe, and then set off for India --- all in a little pail.

In Aden, a port of the Red Sea, it had not rained for four whole years until the night before we got there, when there was a little April-like shower. We caught some of the drops for the fish to enjoy.

If you can picture a place with no green grass nor bright flowers no shady forests nor cool brooks, you will know what Aden is like. Ages and ages ago King Solomon felt sorry for those thirsty people, and had deep tanks made where the water could be stored. These tanks ~~were~~ are not used to-day because the British government has found a better way of supplying water, but way down in the bottom there is still some water. We saw the water and sent the Somali guide down the flights of stone steps to get some for our fish. The fish almost lost us as well as the water! Our horse balked and the driver had to get another one before we could get back to the pier, and when we got there the whistles were blowing and we jumped on just in time.

In those tropical seas, besides all the queer things deep down beneath the waves, there are fish that can fly as well as swim. It is very funny to see them pop out of the water and fly through the air like birds, finally diving down again. Do you suppose the sunfish ever wished he had wings? Maybe he knew the sad tale I am going to tell you. Long, long ago there was a fish that was very ambitious and very discontented; he wanted to soar up into the air and not stay all the time in the water. So he sent a petition to the great god Jupiter, saying: "If I could fly like the birds, I should not only see more of the beauties of nature but I should be able to escape from those fish that are continually pursuing me and making me miserable." The wish was granted

and at first the fish gloried in his new powers, but soon he found that he was attacked by the albatross and other tropical birds, and that when he dropped again into the sea he was too weary to escape from his enemies. In great unhappiness he begged Jupiter to take away his wings, but the god replied: "When I gave you your wings, I well knew they would prove a curse, but your proud and restless disposition deserves this disappointment. You must keep the wings you asked for." We will hope that the flying-fish have grown to like their wings!

At last the long voyage was over and we entered the breakwater of Colombo harbor in the Island of Ceylon. Such a beautiful place as that is! It smells and looks like one immense greenhouse. Beneath the banana and the breadfruit trees we found plenty of nice earthworms for the fish. One day we took a funny toylike train and left the city, climbing way up into the mountains to Kandy. We passed rice-fields and thatched villages and water buffaloes lying in the rivers chewing their cuds. Then the plucky engine puffed and screamed hoarsely as it pulled us up the steep hillside through the wild jungles. We began to think that we must have entered fairyland as Alice in Wonderland did, for we saw great forests of rubber plants (remember the one in New York we had dosed with milk and castor oil); ferns that had trunks like pines, rare orchids hanging from the branches of the trees and our greenhouse plants such as lantanas, as large as lilac bushes. Surely like Alice we would have met queer beasts if we had ventured far into the jungles. From Ceylon the sunfish and we crossed over to India and started on a journey of over seven thousand miles. Very soon we discovered that the trains in India were not fitted with good springs. How we did bump and jolt about! We could not set the fish's pail down at all for the water would splash about at such a fearful rate we were afraid the fish would be hurt and once he did hit himself on the cover and for a few minutes was quite sad but a little food made him gay again. During the days when we were traveling we found no difficulty in taking turns in holding the fish and at night we suspended the ~~apil~~ pail with a strap from the car roof so our pet was comfortable. Often we heard and saw very queer things at night. Sometimes the hungry pariah dogs would howl beside the train, sometimes strings of beads or spoons and forks made of bullock horn would be poked in by an eager pedler, and always there was a cry of "pani, pani," as the thirsty Indian travelers took out their brass cups and bought water. In this land we do not half appreciate cold water. Just go to India and you will learn to value water above gold! Often we envied our fish, for he did not think about germs and dirt and he would not shiver as we did at making tea with hot water from the escape-pipe of a steam engine.

One day we left the hot plains and climbed way up into the Himalaya Mountains. In your geographies you can read about those great mountains, their peaks always covered with snow and many so high that men cannot climb them. At a railway station on the mountainside we saw a

missing page 269

From Ann Smiths scrap book

FIVE BODDIES ARE FOUND IN RUINS AT EAST BEACH

HORSENECK BEACH IS WIPED OUT BY STORM: SAND SAVES AGED MAN

Horseneck Beach in Westport is desolate, impassable by auto and unrecognizable, men searching for bodies along the shore and in ruins discovered today.

Not a house or even wreckage remains on East Beach, where at least five were found dead, and the buildings on West Beach are toppled crazily about in hollows among the sand dunes east of what was the West Beach Road.

Pavilions on West Beach were destroyed by the wind and mountainous seas that swept across the beach roads and swirled high among the sand dunes beyond, sweeping westward into the Westport River. Dunes along West Beach have disappeared except for small hummocks here and there. Sand was washed away and the whole appearance of the beach changed. Nothing remains but ruin on a sandy waste, the supports of buildings sticking out of the sand like dried bones on the desert.

Those Found Dead

Those found dead at East Beach today were Mrs. D.J. Burgess of F.R., Mrs. Harriet Hicks of West. Factory, Geo. W. Petrie of Prov. and two unidentified persons, a man and a woman.

Mrs. Hicks, who was 82 and an aunt of Kenneth A. Potter, Head of West. undertaker, where the bodies were brought, was staying at the cottage of Mrs. Leanna Hanson at East Beach. Mrs. Burgess' body was found yesterday afternoon on the William Almy farm where the Horseneck Road and the East Beach Road meet. It had been washed far up on shore.

One body has been found at West. Harbor, which was also virtually wiped out by the storm. The body is that of Mrs. Mary Black, 50, cook for Mr. and Mrs. Everett B. Mills of F.R. Summer residents at West. Harbor. West. Police said today three are missing at the Harbor.

Among the missing were Frederick B. Head, aged President of East Beach, and his 72-yr. old housekeeper, Mrs. Sarah Sherman. Others said to be unaccounted for are Mrs. Fred Tuell of Prov. and her grandson, Robert Tuell, and Mr. and Mrs. Charles Soule, all East Beach Summer residents.

Police Search Beaches

West. police under Chief Geo. F. Dean searched the beaches through the night and day for survivors and the dead. Chief Dean sent many of his men to West. Harbor shortly before noon when he received reports that thieves were looting wrecked cottages there.

All West Beach residents at Horseneck were reported alive and accounted for yesterday afternoon, but it is believed the total of dead at East Beach will increase today as the ruins, swept across the road into the marshes, are searched. It was expected other bodies would be washed ashore.

Survivors of the storm at West Beach described the night storm as a most horrible experience that they will remember forever. They told of seeing pretentious cottages swept away like matches by waves that reached a height of 20 feet.

Among those who lived through the harrowing experience were Mr. and Mrs. Walter Blackmer and Mr. and Mrs. Roger Blackmer, all of Worcester; Mrs. Chauncey R. Mosher, wife of the Dart. highway surveyor; John Chase and his daughter, Miss Barbara Chase of F.R. and Mr. and Mrs. Robert Mitchell of 31 Lincoln St. They were at cottages on West Beach when the storm broke.

269 missing

270

Relates Experience

"About 1:30 P.M., it began to blow quite hard from the s.e." Walter Blackmer said. "Higher and higher the surf came, until it swirled about the cottage of Raymond Hayes of Worcester, where we were staying."

"Conditions became so bad that we decided to leave the cottage about 4 O'clock. Wind and waves made such a roar that we could not hear each other, even when we shouted. We walked out of the building, which already gave signs of weakening, and waded through roaring water waisthigh to the highest sand dunes.

"From the highest dunes we watched an awful sight. Cottage after cottage was torn from its foundation and carried off, amid the screech of the wind, the crack of smashing timber and the roll of the great waves. Even up on the dunes far from the sea we were not safe, for the water reached almost to our feet.

"We decided to try to get to West Point and started off. Walking through water and woods and dunes we reached our destination after almost five hours. Never will we forget this nightmare."

Mr. Mitchell, who is 62 and has been ill, was missed by the rest of the party on the way to West Point. All night he failed to appear and a searching party went out for him. During the morning he was discovered walking to West Point. He said he was so weary he could not continue the night before and so lay down atop a sand dune and buried himself in the sand to escape the wind and rain. He is suffering from exposure.

Elzear Plante of F.R., proprietor of Plante's Pavilion at West Beach, was a sad figure yesterday as he surveyed the ruins of that establishment, demolished by the storm.

"Right under my own eyes my whole business was swept down last night," he explained as he poked here and there among the wreckage. He estimated his loss at \$25,000.

"When the sea and wind began to wreck my pavilion, I went like crazy," Mr. Plante said. "I was in the building, trying to keep windows and doors closed as the waves smashed them open. Water was knee high inside and furniture, fixtures and stock were floating about."

All Washed Away

"My son, Henry, and his wife and baby, were in the building. They went out, in swirling water up to their waists, and made for the road to West Point. About five minutes later I saw it was useless to stay. Right before my eyes two of my cottages opposite my pavilion, and my auto and trailer, were washed right from shore to the sand dunes.

"Reluctantly I went, struggling in the water to rejoin my son and the others. From a distance up the road I saw the pavilion's roof and cement block walls crash to earth. It was awful. We continued to West Point and spent the night there."

Houses along West Beach were carried as far as 1,000 feet from their foundations, so great was the storm. Sea walls disappeared completely.

The West Yacht Club, a newly constructed building, on the east shore at West Point, floated up the river and went ashore.

Grant's Pavilion and Hutchinson's Pavilion have disappeared completely from the beach. Pieces of timber in the dunes eastward are all that remain of these establishments. Allen's Pavilion is badly damaged but parts of the buildings are standing.

Church Roof Damaged

East and West Beach roads at Horseneck were blotted out by sand and wreckage. Nature reclaimed the territory that man had taken over. Sand was six feet deep on the west road in some places, and dunes that separated the road from the sea have disappeared.

Part of the roof at West Point M.E. Church was blown away. West Point Bridge sagged near the revolving section of the span, and there was a deep washout on the Horseneck side of the bridge. Laura Allen's restaurant at the Point was badly damaged and moved from its foundation. Several buildings including the Maynard House floated up the West River coming ashore a long distance away.

WESTPORT SCHOOL DEPT. NOTICE!

The Westport High School will open Monday, Sept. 26 or as soon thereafter as electric current is available

All other West. schools will open Monday, Oc. 3, the loss of Hix Bridge makes it necessary to reassign pupils and to organize a new transportation system for a major part of the town. We beg the patience and understanding of our citizens while we solve this problem.

Signed: Charles T. Gifford,
Chairman for the Westport School Committee.

Work on the construction of a cement bridge to replace Hix's Bridge in South Westport is shown in this picture. Wooden false-works have been built and driving of concrete piles will begin this week.

Hix's Bridge, a steel span, was destroyed during the hurricane of Sept. 21. The Montaup Sand and Gravel Company of Fall River is building the new bridge.

At Head of West. the R.O. building was moved from south to north side of the road almost blocking entrance to a grocery.

West. Point was cut off from communication but meager reports indicated a scene of desolation.

Fire Trucks Saved

Only the stone piers remained of Hix's Bridge and Remington's clambake pavilion was lost.

Power boats of New Bedford residents in the West. River were smashed against the shore. Those owned by Horace Humphrey and Geo A. Cherry were said to have been wrecked.

BY THE WAY by C.G.

Next to the loss of lives and the destruction of property, the havoc done to shade trees was perhaps the saddest of the consequences of the storm. As it happened, my first realization of what was happening to fine old trees came at Head of West. where Wilfred Kirby pointed out four great pines, set out 125 yrs. ago, that had been felled by the wind. In the space of a few minutes, these trees that had for over a century cast their grateful shade over the old stone house became merely raw material for the wood cutter.

A comic touch in a scene at Head of West. Not three feet away from a store on the north side of the road close to the bridge was the United States Post Office that belonged on the south side of the road. Nearby were a couple of skiffs, high and dry in the roadway. A scene somehow suggestive of a Halloween prank.

BY THE WAY by C. G. Standard Times no date

Amasa E. Remington of Hix Bridge, whose death was reported Wed., took the clambake and made it fashionable. It had never been that before, at least in this vicinity. An established institution, always popular, numbering its devotees by the thousands, it was never smart until Remington made it so. He found ready for his use a gastronomic diversion associated with everyday clothes and clapped a high hat on it.

* * *

"LOOKS LIKE NEWPORT

I remember the first time I drove past Remington's just before one of his Sat. evening bakes was served. The assembled automobiles, mostly in charge of liveried scauffeurs, spelled Society with a capital S. The fashionable air was unmistakable. At all the bakes I had ever attended the clientele was predominantly of the sturdy middle class. At Remington's that afternoon you felt the presence of the kind of folks that are snapped for the roto sections of the Winter at Palm Beach and in the Summer at Piping Rock, or at Morristown --- of which Kipling said nothing in England was quite so English. When I told some one about it, "It looked like Newport," the reply was, "It probably was Newport. They're the kind of people he's got coming."

* * *

It wasn't that the Remington bakes embodied any new culinary wrinkles. A bake is a bake everywhere. You get chowder, steamed clams, sausages, tripe, onion, white potato, sweet potato, dressing, brown bread, coffee. You may or may not get lobster. Corn on the cob is customary during the season, and the traditional dessert is watermelon. With this feast you get a paper napkin good to the last drop -- which usually occurs after you have opened your fifth clam. The quality of the various ingredients may vary, but not widely. The established clambake pavilions always furnish the tools and utensils necessary to the devouring of this noble array of eats, but I can remember when advertisements of the bakes given by the country churches and societies used to carry the line: "Bring your own knife and fork."

THE ELEMENT OF SERVICE

Where bakes differ chiefly is in the service. A cloth napkin instead of a paper one represents one of the service gradations. Some pavilions were more attractive and ornate than others, but Remington's was not one of the fancy ones. Nor was its location superior to that of several others I can think of, although its inaccessibility to those who could not command automobiles may have been a factor in making it fashionable. Good service, rendered by women waiters dressed in spotless white, was an important factor. So was the price, which was substantially higher than at the popular resorts. Yet I doubt that these things tell the whole story of why Remington's drew the Vere de Veres. It just did. Somehow he made the most popular and democratic dinners, one of which even a Vere de Vere could not eat without getting her fingers messy. A thing that the wealthy and fashionable took to -- possibly because the clambake after all, is mighty good eating.

HISTORY OF COXET, AND THE RICHMOND FAMILY

By Henry Worth

In the southwest corner of Westport is a triangular tract of land bounded west by Little Compton, east by the Westport River, and extending from Adamsville to the sea. Originally it was part of Seaconet which became Little Compton, but in 1741 when the Imperial Decree changed boundary between Massachusetts, and Rhode Island this triangle was annexed to Dartmouth.

Devoll's Pond was first called Cockeset, then Cogkeast, and finally from the Indian name of the pond the region designated Coxet.

While the English inhabitants were increasing in the adjoining towns this remote section, before 1700, was the home of a remnant of the tribe of Indians that helped the white men in the war with King Philip. In fact, there is evidence that the Indian that shot Philip lived in this region, a short distance north of the Abraham Manchester Farm. His name was "Alderman," and he was a Seconet Indian. Seconet Neck included Coxet. After the war an Indian in Seconet named Isaac who had been of great service to the English, and had shown considerable interest in religion, received the privilege of using a gun, ~~and had shown gun~~ In 1683 in the deed to Daniel Wilcox of land on the West Arm of the River about one mile, and a half north of the sea, the west boundary was land of Alderman. Later he is called Isaac the Indian Preacher, about 1700 he died. Unless there is shown some positive fact to the contrary, it seems reasonably sure that all these records relate to the same man. Well known in all the country round before 1700 was a restless Yankee Trader named Daniel Wilcox who exhibited all those qualities that characterized that class of early New England population.

His land possessions in Dartmouth, Seconet, Cocasset, and Freetown were extensive, and so were his family. He understood the language of the Indians and no doubt had increased his riches by his intercourse with the redmen. It was a law of the colony, and Province that no Englishman should purchase land from the Indians without first having received permission from the Government. This was intended not only to prevent unconscionable bargains with the Aborigines, but to avoid that conflict that might result if there were rival claimants to the land, some under title from the Indians, and the others from the King. In Rhode Island the only title recognized came direct from the sachem, but in Mass. the title from the English Government was held to be necessary, and primary, although deeds from the Indians were desirable. Soon after the King Philip War longing eyes were turned direct toward Coxet. About 1680 the officials of Plymouth granted to Thomas Hinckley two Hundred acres to be assigned to him on the east side of Seconet Neck, but for some years no steps were taken to have the same laid out, and surveyed. In the meantime appeared the Yankee Trader. Whether he sought

a grant from Plymouth, and was refused is not certain, but Wilcox decided to buy some of this territory direct from the Indian occupants. In 1686 he obtained a deed of one hundred acres, from Chief Mananuet on the west side of the Westport River about a mile north from the sea, bounded north, and west by land of Isaac Alderman an Indian Preacher. The purchase became known, and Wilcox was arrested, but for some reason not apparent, his case was not presented for Trial, possibly because he did not for several years record his deed. But in 1690 Hinckley undertook to have his 2 hundred acres measured out for him, and when his agents went to Coxet, Wilcox succeeded in stirring the Indians, and a tumult was aroused against Hinckley, and such an uncomfortable experience did they have that they were forced to withdraw. For this performance Wilcox was arrested, taken to Plymouth, and placed under a bond.

In 1693 Wilcox procured a second deed of land between Quicksand Pond, and Cockset, now Devoll's Pond, and from the sea to the Indian fence across the Neck. The deed was drawn with all the skill of some pleader, under the shrewd, and ingenious supervision of Daniel Wilcox. The Grantor, the son of the former chief, recited that in times past, he and his ancestors had been in great distress, and need, and there was none to help. In such dire necessity Wilcox had been a friend, and helper, and had rendered great, and valuable services, and had placed the Indians under great obligations, and they thereby became indebted to him in large amounts, and were anxious to repay the debt. But all the commodity of value which they could transfer to him was land, and so to discharge the debt, and to pay the obligation the Indian accordingly conveyed the land, it being his only course. So the deed was executed, and delivered, and with the former deed was placed on record. The pathetic argument in the deal had no effect on the Puritans, and Wilcox was promptly arrested, convicted, and sentenced to pay a fine of 150 pounds, and as he could or would not comply with the order he was incarcerated in the county jail at Bristol. There was evidently among the people some dissatisfaction in relation to the sentence, and threats appeared that the jail would be forced open, and Wilcox taken out.

The sheriff, Capt. Gallup, was ordered to transport the prisoner to Boston, and in the attempt Wilcox escaped into Rhode Island, and remained there nearly ten years as the authorities refused to surrender him to the officers from Mass. The affair was finally adjusted by Wilcox transferring to the Mass. Province some land in Liverton along Stafford Road. In his will Daniel Wilcox gave the Coxet land to his son John, but there is no evidence that any further claim was made under the Wilcox title until about 1879, Edward Howland of Little Compton, a descendant of Wilcox became possessed with the idea that the title of Daniel was valid, and as an heir he proceeded to enforce the claim against the residents of Coxet, by destroying their buildings. This however was met by determined resistance, and Howland's death quieted the strange demand. It seems beyond explanation that Howland should attempt to revive a claim that had remained dormant for over two centuries.

It was inevitable in 1700 that the title from Plymouth Colony would be sustained and hence the immediate descendant of Wilcox asserted no claim to Coxet. But Hinckley, and John Rogers, John Bradford, and William Southworth, to whom the title passed, together with William Paybodie, Joseph Church, and Edward Richmond, who purchased the lands along the Westport River proceeded to enjoy their property. Having established their grants from Plymouth, these men then followed the universal custom, and next obtained deeds from the Indians in occupation. The strip along the river called Curarest, and later Barker's Neck, lying east of Devoll's Pond, and the brook that flows into it, in 1694 was conveyed by Mananewa, the Indian, to William Paybodie, Joseph Church, and Edward Richmond, all residents of Little Compton. They divided the same into lots, and sold them to various persons.

In 1700 three Indians, Jonotus, and Sue Codimouk his sister, and Sam pacachus, for 120 pounds sold Stepehn's Neck of 300 acres to John Rogers and William Southworth. This included the land between Quicksand Pond, and Devoll's Pond, and from sea north to the lands to Isaac Alderman, Indian Preacher.

In 1697 John Brandford conveyed to Sylvester Richmond for 146 pounds silver money, one half of Nowtinuick Neck, bounded westerly by Richmond Pond, south by the sea, and east by a little pond, and the brook that runs into it. This is the section in later years called Stephen's Neck. Richmond there built the house west of Simon's brook, owned by Peleg Manchester, and taken down in 1866.

The Richmond family was wealthy, and prominent. They engaged in the political, and military affairs of the day, and achieved distinction. Sylvester Richmond was a Colonel, and was called "gentleman," Perez Richmond was a Captain, and Sylvester Jr. was a Colonel.

In 1747 Perez Richmond purchased from Isaac Crocker, and wife, Indians, 40 acres which was probably the north part of the farm of Abraham Manchester. The next year Perez purchased of Roger Richmond land south of the Crocker place. For this he paid 400 pounds, and this price leads to the inference that the place included buildings, although none are mentioned. From indications in later conveyances it seems certain that Perez had a house on this land at this date, built by himself, or his brother Roger. It may have been the old part of the Abraham Manchester house.

The will of Sylvester Richmond contains some items of interest. It was probated in 1752.

To grandson Joshua he gave his "brace of pistols."

To grandson Sylvester he gave his "silver-hilted sword."

To grandson Sylvester he gave his "fire lock gun, and three halberds."

To his negro Nat, and Kate "their freedom."

The land which he obtained from James Dyer passed to his son Sylvester.

His homestead he gave to his son Perez. So as will hereafter appear, the territory west of the road that passes Asa Howland's house as far west as Quicksand Pond, in 1752 belonged to Captain Perez Richmond. It is not certain how soon he changed his dwelling, but when he did his house was west of Stephens or Simons Brook. He died in 1770, and left an interesting will. He bequeathed "a great looking glass; Japan ed table; bannister backed chair; riding chair with harness, and tackling belonging to it, and two slaves."

In tracing the ownership of the larger tracts in Coxet, it will be convenient to consider it in four strips;

1. Barker's Neck between Devoll's Pond, and it's Brook and the West. River
2. Between this Pond and Brook, and the road by Asa Howland's
3. Between this Road, and Simons Brook.
4. West to Quicksand Pond.

BARKER'S NECK.

It has already been explained that in 1694 Mananewa, Indian, conveyed to William Paybodie, Joseph Church, and Edward Richmond the south part of Cusasset Neck, adjoining the West arm called the Harbor's Mouth, and extending north to an old ditch that runs across the Neck, and bounded west by a small pond. These men were the leading citizens, and proprietors of Little Compton. Having already procured the English title in 163 they divided Barker's Neck into upland lots of ten acres each, and meadow lots of 3 acres, and the same were sold to different individuals. Those in the south end of the Neck were owned in the Palmer family, and their lands in 1731 were purchased by Philip Grinnell, and comprised 60 acres. Westport Harbor Village is within this tract of land which extended to the westward between Devoll's Pond, and the ocean.

That part of Barker's Neck north of the Grinnell farm about 1800 was purchased from the various owners by Major Sylvester Brownell, and in 1852 his grandson, Richard Brownell, sold the same to Gideon B. Beckham.

SECTION BETWEEN DEVOLL POND AND ROAD BY ASA HOWLAND'S

This is on the east edge of Stephen's Neck, and belonged to the Richmond family. In 1786 it was sold to Benjamin Devoll, and in 1825 to Job Davis.

In the deed dated 1771 from Sylvester to Nathaniel Richmond is mentioned a house and this is probably the dwelling now standing on the portion of the farm owned after 1847 by Robert Potter.

Next north of the Davis farm is a tract which Perez Richmond in 1770 devised to his son Joshua. Benjamin Sowle purchased it in 1795, and Benjamin Devoll in 1804. The south part of this farm was owned by Patience Devoll, and went to her brother Holder Potter, who in 1847 sold it to Robert Potter.

The north half of the Devoll farm passed to Sylvester Brownell, and it was included in his grandson's deed to Gideon Peckham in 1852.

BETWEEN THE ROAD BY ASA HOWLAND'S HOUSE AND RICHMOND'S POND

The south end of this section is the Howland's farm, and was owned by the Richmonds until 1792, Thomas B. Richmond sold to Sylvester Brownell, In 1817 Edward Manchester owned it, and in 1837 it was purchased by William Howland, and is still owned in that family.

The farm north of the Howland's is known as the Abraham Manchester farm. This is part of the west half of the neck which in 1700 was conveyed to John Rogers by William Southworth. Sylvester Richmond married the daughter of Rogers, and so a great part if not the whole, passed into the Richmond family. In 1748 Roger Richmond conveyed to Perez Richmond for 400 pounds the south part of this farm. Then in 1747 Isaac Crocker, and wife, Indians, sold to Perez Richmond the 40 acres north. The inference is quite sound that in the Roger Richmond section was a house which had been built a few years before. In 1770 Perez Richmond died, as already mentioned, leaving his homestead farm to his two sons, Edward, and Perez Richmond.

In August 1773 the two sons joined in a deed to Pardon Brownell for 350 pounds of 95 acres, bounded north by land of Jonathan Brownell, and Joshua Richmond, south and west by land of Cabot Richmond, and Sylvester Richmond. The price indicates the presence of a house, and it was not the house where Perez Richmond lived at his death, because a year later when Edward, and Perez divided the rest of the homestead farm they specifically divided the house also, and it was west of Simon Brook. In 1792 Pardon Brownell for 615 pounds sold the same farm to Joseph Brownell. In 1829 it was conveyed by Joseph Brownell's grand-children to Abraham Manchester.

In the deed from the Richmond Brothers to Pardon Brownell in 1773 there were two exceptions:

1. The Indian Burial place
2. A small piece of land walled in for a watering place on the west side of the farm.

In the later deeds neither is mentioned.

The house on this farm is an interesting study. It faces south, and was built at three periods. The west end was built by Captain Forbes W. Manchester, the present occupant, not for many years ago. This addition covered the west half of the part, west of the front door, and the main chimney was built about one hundred years ago, or before the time when the farm was sold by Pardon Brownell to Joseph. There are mostly modern size standard brick in the chimney, and in that part of the house next west of the chimney is an absence of frame-work. The arrangement of the great north kitchen, nearly spanning both front rooms, is a style in vogue after the Revolution, and before 1800. It is safe to infer that from 1784 to 1792 Pardon Brownell

278

added a west end to the house, and built a new chimney. The east end presents an interesting problem. Here was an ancient structure. This part was originally two full stories in height as shown by the corner posts with bracketed tops. The corner frame work seems to be before 1750. The summers down stairs, and in the chamber run from chimney to the house according to the Rhode Island Method. Originally summers, and girts were in sight, but probably when the house was rebuilt they were encased. The walls, and ceilings are plastered. Down stairs the outer end of the summer which is on the east end has decayed to such an extent that the timber has settled nearly an inch. The cellar is under the east end of the house. Upstairs are some old doors trimmed in ancient style. The rafters are of hewed oak and sound. They were probably placed there when the house was rebuilt. Across the attic floor is a section two feet wide, where the boards have been cut. The object was to take out this section to repair a girt, which was accomplished by putting in a new cross timber, as appeared by a recent examination. It follows from this, that the frame of this east end, not including the roof, is older than the date when the house was rebuilt.

In my opinion in the present state of information, the chimney roof, and part of the house west of the front door were built by Pardon Brownell just before 1792. There is some record evidence concerning the east end, which though slight, may guide to the right conclusion.

Captain Perez Richmond in his will in 1770 speaks of his "new" dwelling house, showing that he had lived in another house which was then standing. It also appears that his "new" dwelling house stood west of Simons Brook, and had an old, and new part according to the division made in 1774. His father, Sylvester Richmond, in his will gave his homestead farm, and "new" dwelling house to his son Perez; so in 1752 Sylvester on his farm had two houses, and in 1770 Perez had two. Here is presented a question to decide which was on the Abraham Manchester farm. The best theory seems to be that Sylvester or Roger Richmond between 1730, and 1740 built the Manchester house, and Sylvester erected one west of the Brook. At his death both were owned by Perez, his own son, and the latter added the new part to the house west of the Brook.

The descriptions given in the early deeds do not furnish clearly defined bounds, and it is not certain exactly where the different farm lines ran. But the evidence points to the conclusion that the east end of the Manchester house was built by Roger Richmond, or Sylvester before 1740; but the records do not enable one to judge more definitely.

BETWEEN SIMONS BROOK AND RICHMOND POND.

At his death in 1770 this was owned by Captain Perez Richmond, and was devised to his sons, Edward and Perez. In 1774 they divided the same, the north part being received by Edward, and the rest by Perez. The south end which was taken by Perez comprised 150 acres, and in 1825 was divided into small parcels, and allotted to his heirs. This 1774 division line began

at a point in Simon Brook 120 feet north of Richmond's Pond, and extended westerly to Quicksand Pond. The homestead buildings were divided independently of the land. The house had a new, and old part, and the line of division gave the east end to one, and the west end to the other.

In 1831 the south half of this farm of 150 acres came into possession of William Manchester, and was then sold in smaller parcels, the principal portion being owned as follows:

- 1853 James Chase, and Edmond S. Sisson
- 1855 Richard Borden,
- 1857 Cornelius H. Springer
- 1865 Charles Jenkins
- 1870 Elihu C. Hathaway
- 1886 Ann Janette Manchester, wife of Albert D. Manchester

Since this date the farm has been somewhat subdivided.

In 1777 Edward Richmond conveyed his interest, which was the north half, to Dr. William Whitridge, who in 1823 sold the most of the farm to Gideon Tompkins. In 1830 on the east side a tract to Peleg Manchester, and in 1855 the latter to Zephaniah Borden, 75 acres. A part passed to Thomas G. Tompkins. The house originally on this farm was probably built by Sylvester Richmond, possibly before 1700 when he first settled in this section. Additions were made to it, and it was taken down in 1866.

Edward, and Perez Richmond, in the deed of 1773 to Pardon Brownell reserved the old Indian Burial Ground on the north side of the farm, and their descendants are still the owners of that lot. Possibly this arrangement was made to full fill a promise given to the red men when it was evident that their race was doomed to disappear from the land, and they requested some friends among the English to secure, and preserve their last resting place. So this Indian Cemetery remains marked, and respected, one of the very few whose tenure is fixed, and established by the records.

So after two centuries the name of the famous Richmond family that settled this region owned, and occupied the whole of Stephen's Neck, is no longer found among the residents. They were gentlemen, and soldiers who stood high in civil, and military affairs of the colonists yet the only tract of their name remaining in this locality is the designation of a little body of water called RICHMOND'S POND.

"I made them in the kitchen
paint them in the parlor," he

"I paint my signs right where I put my oil and water color pictures,
and enjoy doing the one as much as the other."

In a corner of the room one finds several finished oil paintings,
scenes of Westport. Beside them stands a large and unusual painting of
~~ferns~~ ferns and woods flowers, a well performed combination of splash work
and water colors. The frame, itself, is handcarved of basswood.

Beside these stands a large sample of his knife-wrought art, a huge floral
wreath cut into a blank piece of cardboard. By holding it to the light,
each flower seems instantly to come to life. By pushing back the cut parts,
the shading is increased or decreased. The result is surprising and delight-
ful.

In another part of the room stands a piece of cut-work, a South seas
dancing girl, the only work in the room in which he has revived memories
of adventuresome days. The others are all of Westport, Westport today.
And in a corner -- are more signs.

Upon examining the floral wreath, and finds it to contain hundreds of
minutely cut holes. Each cut contributes to the effect of the whole. More
than 10 days of steady application were devoted to this single piece.

Believes Cut Work Unique

"In all my travels I have never come across cut-work of this kind," Mr.
Brightman explained. "It is my impression that this is original with me.
I conceived the idea of such an art and find it excellent for portraying
woods flowers, which grow here in Westport."

Taking a plain sheet of heavy cardboard, Mr. Brightman draws a pencil
sketch of what he intends to portray. When the drawing is completed, he is
ready to "cut" it.

Using a very sharp and especially made knife, he carefully cuts part
way around the edge of each leaf and flower. After making each cut in the
cardboard, he bends the loose piece back, allowing light to shine through.

If the light admitted through this small opening gives the leaf the des-
ired shading, he goes to another leaf. If the result is not what he wished,
he enlarges the hole, until the effect is achieved.

Each small section of the piece must be done in this manner with utmost
care. A single slip of the knife will spoil the whole work.

"To obtain the desired result, one must work more carefully and more
tediously than even an etcher. The fraction of an inch will throw too much
light upon the whole piece and completely spoil the work," Mr. Brightman
explained.

Gazing about at the many samples of his diversified art, Mr. Brightman
sighed, as though expressing a particular love for each of them.

Standard Times Oct. 30, 1935

OLD WESTPORT STORE IMPERILED

SALE OF STOCK IN OLD STORE RECALLS '60s

South Westport People Liked the Deviltry of Stage Driver

Romantic years when stagecoaches carried passengers and mail between Little Compton and New Bedford were recalled by many persons yesterday when the stock of the general store on Hix Bridge Road, South Westport, where the coaches stopped on their daily run for change of horses and to leave mail, was sold by auction.

The business thus closed after having served South Westport continuously for 70 years. It housed the district post office nearly all this time.

Town Holds Tax Title

Sale of the miscellaneous stock followed the death a month ago of Charles A. Bowen, who had maintained the business nine years. Mr. Bowen ordered the sale as she did not desire to continue the business and is removing to Newport. Mrs. Etta M. Gray of Swansea owns the store building and the residence and barn on the estate, once the possession of the Bowens. The town has held tax title to all the buildings since March.

The post office has been removed to the home of Clarence R. Macomber, a clerk in the store for 26 years and postmaster for about five years.

The late Charles Cornell built the store and conducted it for a time. Subsequent owners were Mrs. Abbie Gifford, Clarence R. Tallman, whose widow is now a teacher at the Westport Factory School; Richard Wright, Joseph Gifford and Charles Miller.

Many interesting stories are told about the late Frank Albert Brownell a cousin of William B. Brownell of 52 Oak Street, who drove the stage-coach between Little Compton and New Bedford for about 30 years before the line was abandoned. His employer was the late A. Richard, who held the mail contract and owned the coaches, horses and a stable here on Second Street where some of the vehicles and horses were kept.

Kept the Trips Lively

Before Mr. Brownell's time others, including Luther Shaw and George Be-voll, drove the stage-coach, but Mr. Brownell is better remembered. He was a native of Little Compton.

According to persons who rode with him, including Mr. and Mrs. William B. Brownell, of this city; Frank K. Slocum of West. and Samuel Joan of West., there was no Jollier, accommodating and entertaining fellow. There was never a dull moment during the long ride of more than 20 miles from Little Compton to New Bedford.

The stage-coach left the Little Compton Commons about 6:30 a.m. daily with passengers and mail and arrived in New Bed. at about 10:30 a.m. It started the return trip at 3 p.m.

Along the way the stage-coach stopped at Adamsville, Central Village, So. West. and Russells Mills post offices, and at Apponagansett. When the way was muddy or covered with snow and ice, four horses were used.

Driver Brownell was idolized by all who reside along the route of the stage-

282

coach. Boys and g

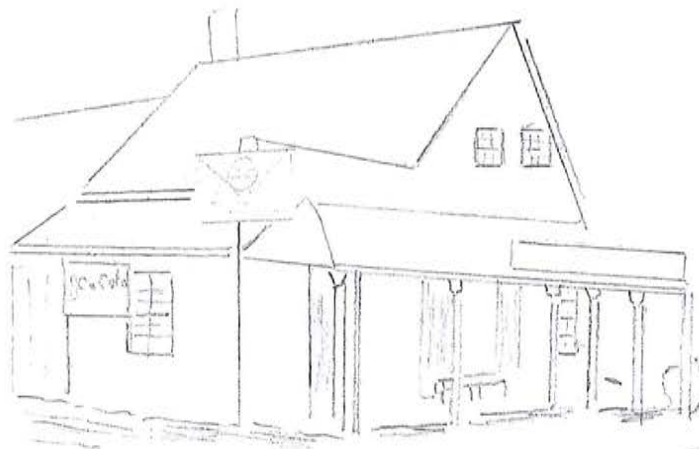
coach. Boys who are riddle aged men today trilled at sight of "Frank" every time the coach went by. He was thir hero, and they hoped to be like him and drive a coach some day.

Liked to "Speed"

Mr. Brownell would have none but highly spirited horses. It was apparent that he took delight in his work. When he know there were earily frightened persons in his coach he would drive his horses at top speed and round corners on tow wheels. Andy Hill was his favorite spot to speed.

Women would stop the coach with a wave of the hand and give the driver a list of things they wanted from the city. There was no charge for this service.

Likewise he carried oral and written messages from persons at one point to others along his route. If Mrs. Jones could not keep an appointment with the dentist she simply told Mr. Brownell.



44 LOMPS PE-A11:

44 LINDS OF APPLES, INCLUDING ONE OF HIS OWN, ARE GROWN BY WESTPORT MAN
All types Cultivated by Alexander B. Smith in His Orchards.

They have to cultivate no less than 44 separate varieties of apples at the Noquochoke orchards, Drift road, West., according to the owner, Alex. R. Smith, in order to please the public.

"You see, a good deal of my business is retail as well as wholesale trade," he said, "and it's surprising the way people change their favorite brand of apples.

"Last Year," he continued, "we did a lot of business in Wealthy apples. This year you almost couldn't give them away. The apples were just as good as they were a year ago, but nobody seemed to want them. And none of them knew why they didn't want Wealthies. They just didn't. Even the wholesalers didn't want to take them. One wholesaler I do business with, wasn't buying any at all this season."

Mr. Smith's varieties include everything from the finest of "acintosh apples for the table, to greenings excellent when cooked, but not intended for eating uncooked.

He even has a strain of his own, one which he developed more or less by accident. A year or so ago he grafted a seedling to an old tree, and the old tree by some mischance, died. The seedling kept on growing, and when it began to bear fruit, he found the apples couldn't be classified under any of the known brands. So he called it after his own name.

It was much like a Wealthy apple, not so juicy, but mealier, Mr. Smith said.

Apple growers today must keep pace with the changing times, he declared. All through the summer, when the trees first start to blossom, and even after the last apple has been picked, he keeps in touch with the latest developments in orcharding by means of radio broadcasts conducted by the Mass. Agricultural college research dept.

Then there are courses in apple growing, care of trees and tips on spraying and grafting that the courses contain, that are necessary to know if the grower would be efficient.

"As a sample of that," Mr. Smith declared, "here's something that every orchard man should know. Each apple on a tree depends for its size, flavor and color on the number of leaves surrounding it, and feeding it. If one leaf becomes damaged by a bug or worm eating it, the apple it feeds will be faulty, in size or color, or some way."

Mr. Smith has about 1,000 apple trees in his 12 acres of orchard. The orchard was started originally by his father, George Smith, who planted trees on the farm 25 years ago. The young Mr. Smith started working on the farm when he was 16, and three years ago after his father died he took it over.

Since then he has built up a considerable roadside business. Hundreds of people living in New Bedford and in R.R. every year drive out to West. to buy apples at his stand.

He is assisted in the work of caring for the trees and marketing the apples by Raymond Travers, Fairhaven, who acts as foreman of the farm hands when extra men are taken on late in the summer and at apple harvest time.

287

Standard Times Fre. Jan. 17th 19--

OXEN BEAT HORSES FOR HARD WORK, WESPORT MA ***

Many Visitors Stop to See Animals of Arthur Kirby

Visitors from near and far stop at the farm of Arthur A. Kirby on Drift Road in So. West. to watch and photograph Mr. Kirby's yoke of oxen at work. While other tillers of the soil long ago abandoned the use of oxen as work beasts, Mr. Kirby prefers the cumbersome animals just as his father and his grandfather did.

"For heavy work around the farm, and especially in wooded and rough terrain, there is no horse to compare with the well trained ox," Mr. Kirby declares. He is now 37 and has been handling oxen ever since he was a boy.

Old Cart Discarded

His oxen are a picturesque sight in South Westport and a treat to lovers of the quaint who visit that town. Primitive days in the history of transportation are recalled when the yoke of oxen are seen hauling a wagon loaded with wood, pulling the plow on the Kirby lands or hauling a sled over the snow. Until recently they were often hitched to a two-wheeled cart that was more than 50 years old. Now that has gone out of commission with the infirmities of old age.

Mr. Kirby traded a pair of ten year-old oxen for the present oxen six years ago with a Brighton cattle dealer. The older animals had become fat and were no longer suitable for work on the farm. The new oxen were broken to the yoke but not trained to work. By the use of kindness and persistence, the South West. farmer taught them to do various duties. The oxen are now eight years old.

They are no trouble at all. Mr. Kirby says. It is true, he adds, that one of the black and white animals is playful and quite often raises the gate poles and goes out for a tour of the neighborhood. The other likes to be petted and will follow anybody who gives it any attention. Both animals are very gentle.

Cost Less Than Horses

"Oxen are much stronger than horses and while they seem to be slower, I can do as much if not more work with them than anyone can do with a pair of horses," Mr. Kirby said. "Pulling the plow, they cut a deeper furrow with ease, and they haul larger loads. They are easier to handle than horses.

"As for their upkeep, they cost less than a horse. When they are working, we feed them grain and hay, and when they are only loafing around the farm, we give them hay alone. You don't have to shoe oxen and buy them expensive harnesses which you have to do for horses.

"My father, Edward Kirby, who died six weeks ago, was born in So. West. and had lived on this farm for the past 50 years. He used oxen like his father before him, and preferred them to horses."

Mr. Kirby says that as far as he knows, there is only one other yoke of work oxen in West. These are owned by Milton Wood.

(Maude Brownell says Arthur lived at Rhoda Kirbys)

285

Fall River Herald News, July 1, 1937

WESTPORT RESIDENTS TO CELEBRATE 150th ANNIVERSARY OF TOWN,
MONDAY, JULY 5, WITH CONCERT, FIREWORKS
First Town Meeting Was Held in August, 1787, at Central Village; Formerly
Known as the Acoaxet Indian Plantation.

Westport will celebrate the 150th anniversary of its incorporation as a town July 5. The town, incorporated July 2, 1787, was formerly known as the Acoaxet Indian Plantation and later was the westerly part of Dart.

A committee of citizens is arranging a program that will include a band concert and display of fireworks.

In August, 1787, the townspeople held their first annual meeting at a house owned by William Gifford, Central Village. Election of the community's first Board of Selectmen was held, William Almy, Richard Kirby and Edward Borden were elected to the Board.

Captain Paul Cuffe

Probably the most famous man in the town was Captain Paul Cuffe, a negro whaler. Captain Cuffe is credited with opening the first school in Westport. Although he received no schooling himself, he was a ready pupil of friends and fishermen. He opened and provided a teacher for the school on his own land in the vicinity of the present Hix's Bridge.

It is also said that Captain Cuffe sought to establish a "Negro Paradise" by transporting one of more boatloads of Negroes from Africa.

Portions of Dart were cede to the town on February 25, 1793, and March 4, 1805, while a section of Portsmouth, R.I. was given in 1861.

Ichabod Potter's land was the scene where the first townhouse was built and the first meeting in the new quarters was held April 6, 1789.

Richard Sisson is believed to be the first settler at the Head of Westport. His home was located on the west side of the river on the main highway. He was elected road surveyor in 1671. Richard Gifford, also an early settler was land king of Acoaxet and in the 1712 apportionment at the Head, he received over 400 acres.

Manufacturing Starts

Manufacturing got its start in the town when George Lawton, Benjamin Waite and John Tripp secured 70 acres along the river and built two mills, called Lawton's Mill on the west side and Waite's, Tripp's or Chase's Mill on the east side.

Mrs. Mary Hix and her sons operated the Hix Ferry until 1745 when William Hix built the first bridge in the town.

Among the principal religious creeds in the town were the Quakers who built a meeting house 70 years before one was founded in New Bedford. Historians have stated that the Acoaxet section of the town was strongly Quaker. The First Christian Church was built in Westport in 1824. Peleg Sisson was the minister.

Westport Point was one of the principal whaling ports in this location of the country. Vessels plied from there to all parts of the world. Several of the largest whalers had the Point as their home port.

Sections inland were slow in developing. It was not until recent years that the Greenwood Park and Central Village sections came into prominence.

Politically, the town as a whole, has abided with the Republican Party and its predecessors.

286

Fall River Herald News, February 26, 1935

PALMER HOMESTEAD IN CENTRAL VILLAGE IS AMONG OLDEST DWELLINGS HEREAABOUTS:
WAS BUILT IN 1700

Distinctive in design and construction and rich in historical background, the home of Oscar Palmer on the Adamsville road near Central Village, is one of the oldest dwellings in Westport, according to chronological data in possession of the owner.

Although the present structure differs slightly in appearance from the original building erected in 1700 it has retained many of the characteristics of abodes of two or more centuries ago. Since its construction, ravages wrought by time and weather necessitated repairs which were made without changing the style of the building.

Travelers Rest

The building has served as residence to many pioneer settlers in Westport, and the farm, in the days of horse-drawn coach service between Little Compton, R.I. and New Bedford, was "half way" stop, where travelers were accorded every courtesy and where horses, fatigued following a run from either point were replaced by fresh horses.

Originally the farm extended to both sides of the road and in 1700 was the property of Nathaniel Potter who, a few years later, gave the part south of the road to his son Stokes Potter, Stokes Potter's share became the property of his son, Nathaniel, in 1717, and upon the latter's death, was inherited by his son, William Potter.

John Tripp acquired the Potter farm in 1760, Mr. Tripp, at the time, owned the land west of the Potter estate. In 1766, the land known as the Potter farm was divided into two portions by Mr. Tripp. The east portion was sold to Benjamin Brownell. The west portion, site of the Palmer home, was purchased by John Taber.

Benjamin Brownell bought the Taber farm from Gideon Taber in 1794 and annexed it to his land. Abner Brownell inherited the farm in 1802 which a few years later became the property of his son, Nathan.

Inherited In 1932

Henry Palmer, grandfather of the present owner, purchased the farm in 1855 from Nathan Brownell and upon his death in 1881, it became the property of Franklin J. Palmer. Oscar Palmer inherited the premises from his father, Franklin, in 1932.

Two additions have been made to the original building, one on the west side and the other on the north side. The roof has been raised a few inches but its peaked style was not changed. Floors and walls of the original part of the structure, although they have undergone minor repairs, are the same. The base of the chimney in the center of the dwelling contains a fireplace and is pyramid in shape.

Antique wooden kitchen utensils muzzle loading muskets and pistols, wooden forks and spoons with handles shaped like a question mark and numerous other household articles in vogue many years ago are among the priceless heirlooms of the present owner.

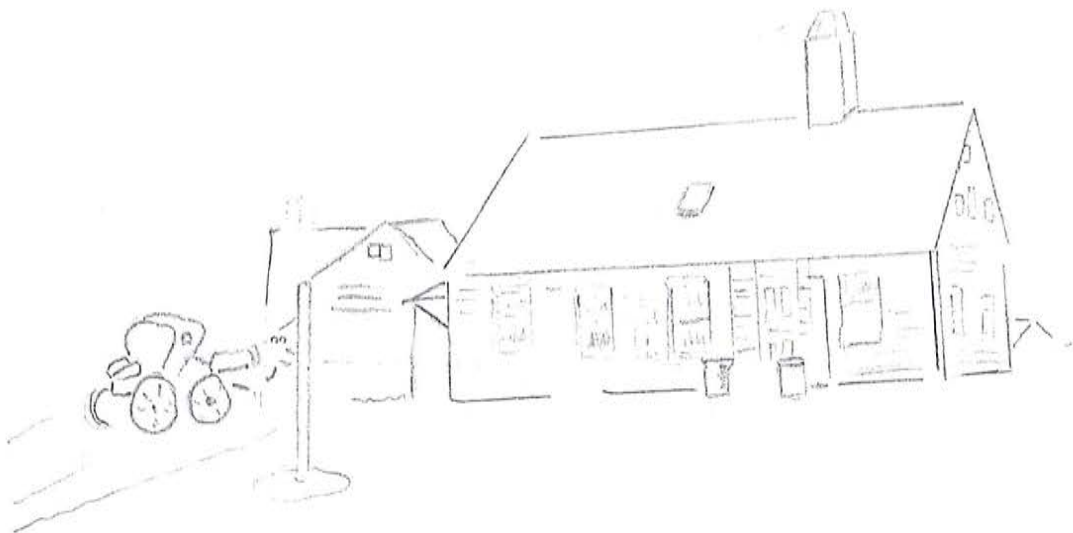
Metallic shoe buckles in different sizes, engraved powder horns, flint-lock muskets and a multitude of other articles reminiscent of days long gone by are among the many things Mr. Palmer takes pride in exhibiting.

Indian Relics

Mr. Palmer also has a fine collection of Indian relics, such as arrow heads of different sizes and shapes, pottery, tomahawks and other Indian war weapons he unearthed while ploughing on his farm in the vicinity of Cornell Brook which runs through his land.

His collections of Indian relics also includes a notched scalping knife blade made of stone, several Indian smoking pipes bearing carved figures of Indians, and a quantity of small stone receptacles some of which contain a yellowish-red substance believed to be war paint.

Mr. Palmer, who has always made his home in Westport, has been a member of the Board of Registrars of Voters in that town for the past 30 years.



Fall River Herald News October 10, 1935

HOPKINSON HOME ERECTED IN 1760

WESTPORT HAS ANCIENT HOME

Coggeshall House on Reed Road Now Owned by Chief Hopkinson by Alban A. Dube

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Hopkinson and family of Reed road, Westport, is one of the oldest abodes in that town, having been erected about 1760.

The property, formerly known as the Coggeshall House, is now owned by Mr. Hopkinson's father, Chief of Police Norman B. Hopkinson, who acquired it several years ago.

First House at Head

It was the first house built in the Head of Westport section of the town and was the only home located there for many years after the Revolutionary War, John Avery Parker and Benjamin Mosher erected the building.

Mr. Parker was a trader in Westport when the home was built. He later became engaged in the construction of ships at Hix's bridge with Lemuel Milk.

History reveals that Mr. Parker, while a resident of Westport, was so destitute that public officials feared he would become a public charge, and that later he became one of the wealthiest whaling merchants and manufacturers in New Bedford.

The house was purchased by Bradford Coggeshall about 75 years ago and he occupied it with his family until his death. The Coggeshall property was acquired by Harold Clifford's mother in 1909.

Many families occupied the premises until a few years ago when Chief Hopkinson became owner.

It is a gambrel roofed dwelling of rugged construction. There is a partial cellar which was used as a storage space years ago.

Several Fireplaces

Ceilings are low, floor boards are of white pine and warped. A fireplace with warming oven are located in the living room. A room used by Mr. Hopkinson as sleeping quarters is also furnished with a fireplace equipped with a cast iron coal burner of days of yore.

View of the attic reveals that roof beams are pegged at the joints and that nails used in the construction were handmade. The only recent improvement to the house was a fireproof roof made to replace the wood shingles.

Standard Times February 10, 1937

WHAERE WESTPORT 'SQUATTER' LIVED

JOHN H. BURT IS DEAD AT 94

Former Westport 'Squatter',
Known as 'Old John' Had Varied Life.

*many Petty says that Burt Petty was the grandfathers brother
to the house at Smalls. His son David went south of this -
Daughter Nellie lived at Burt. - Smalls - now?*

John H. "Old John" Burt, who for years lived a primitive life as a "Squatter" in Westport died yesterday afternoon at 94.

Earlier years in his life were divided between saundling the seas as a whaler, roaming the West as a miner, and working in the East as a carpenter. Then he came home, and for years until about 1924, when transferred to the Town Infirmary, he had a solitary existence in his little hut on land owned by others, who exacted no rentals from him.

Mr. Burt was born in Fall River in 1842 and went to a school in that city which is now reconditioned and used as quarters by the Fall River Spanish-American War veterans.

Goes on Whaler

After leaving school, John like other boys of that age, sailed out of New Bedford on whaleships, a career he followed for seven years. For a while after quitting the seas he became a salesman. He met Miss Sarah J. Richardson of Boston and married her during his rounds as a traveler.

After leaving the company in which he was employed as a salesman, Mr. Burt and his wife went West where he worked several years in mines. After his wife died in the West, and with no children, Mr. Burt returned to his native section again to pursue the career of a whaler. Later he became a carpenter, then a fisherman, and finally abandoned both occupations.

His existence as a "squatter" began in a shack on land owned by Benjamin Petty who permitted Mr. Burt to remain without charge. When Mr. Petty disposed of the property to John Bowers, he appealed to the new owner to give "Old John" the privileges he had been enjoying as a "squatter". Mr. Bowers did so.

Land Sold

Finally Mr. Bowers sold the land to Shirley D. Allen of this city, who allowed the aged man to remain more than three years. As Mr. Allen had other plans for the property he requested "Old John" to vacate.

For a while the aged hermit was unable to understand why he was "to be put off" the property on which he had lived peacefully for so long, taking care of his own wants, cutting his own firewood and unmolested in any way. But he finally vacated and went to the Town Infirmary where he had lived for the last 12 years.

No immediate relatives survive. He has an adopted son, Walter A. Burt, living on Norfolk Avenue, Westport, and there are nieces and nephews in Fall River.

Funeral services are to be held at 2 P.M. tomorrow at the graveside in Beach Grove Cemetery, Westport.

74

Westport's Oldest Man Is Soon to Receive Coveted Cane 1937

Albert F. King Born in Town in 1843; Former Grocer

Albert F. King, oldest man in Westport, will be awarded the gold-headed cane by Selectmen of the Town in the near future. He is now in his 94th year, having celebrated his 93rd birthday on October 22, last. He succeeds John Burt, who died recently, as the holder of the cane.

Mr. King is a native of Westport and was prominent among the town rulers during his younger years. Although he held public office for 30 years, he did not campaign for one vote, and dislikes to be called a politician.

Friends took out his papers and he was nominated and elected without displaying any interest. When in office however, he was one of the most honest and best liked leaders the town has known.

Since he cast his vote for Abraham Lincoln when he ran for his second term in 1864, Mr. King has voted for every Republican candidate since that time. He lamented the fact that the party "took an awful lacing" in the last election.

During his long term of public service he served on the Board of Assessors 21 years, nine years as Selectman, and a number of years on the Board of Health.

The nonagenarian remembers when Fall River was incorporated a city in 1854 and its name changed from Troy. He has watched the city grow from a population of 15,000 to its present size. He saw many of the mills in the city built, and claims that was after the start of the Civil War that Fall River began to grow to its present size.

Mr. King claims that he has never before seen a Winter as mild as the present one. He also declares that this is not the worst business depression which the country has experienced, and that if people would stop worrying over it that it would work itself out better and sooner than if anybody tries to assist it.

Enjoying fine health, the former office-holder has been attended only twice by a physician during his long life, which he attributes to plenty of fresh air and abstinence from liquor. All the liquor he has consumed "would not fill a quart measure," he said.

Asked what advice he would give to young folks, Mr. King replied; "They know more than I do."

Horseneck and Westport Point have also changed considerably since his youth, Mr. King said. He recalls that the only building at Horseneck at one time was a tavern operated by a Mr. Dana, Seafowl gunners were the patrons of the hotel.

East Beach was settled first, and Mr. King supposes that West Beach "is pretty full now" as he has not been there recently.

He was the father of 10 children, three of whom are now living. His wife died six years ago. He makes his home with a daughter at Sanford and Old County Roads.

For many years Mr. King conducted a grocery store in Westport and also engaged in farming for a long period.

Selectmen have not set a date for the presentation of the cane to the old gentleman, but Chairman John A. Smith said it would be in a few days.

Mr. King was surprised when informed by a Herald News reporter that he was the town's oldest man. "I thought they're were older men in Westport than me," he remarked.

291

From Louis Kings Newspaper Clippings

THE MAN ABOUT TOWN by W.D. Dwyer

Over near the Westport town farm "Bert" Peckham does duty every day as a volunteer traffic cop. Not that he bothers with traffic, but traffic is largely influenced by him "Bert" has no authority, but he has a magnificent uniform of many parts and colors, and surmounted by a cap that would do credit to a South American revolutionary general. He is full bearded, but not ferocious-looking. In fact he gives every passerby a cheering and comforting smile. He didn't place himself there to make any bother for anybody, but his weakness is a love for authority and admiration which prompts him to show himself off as much as possible. Nevertheless speeders put on the soft pedal when the auxiliary traffic cop is espied in the bushes by the roadside. "Another one of these fresh state cops" the motorist mutters as he slows up, and as he passes by, escaping molestation, he steps on the gas and thanks his stars he wasn't pinched." Without saying a word but constantly smiling in the jungle of his beard, he keeps all the motorists on their good behavior so that they drive like gentlemen along by the town farm.

"Bert" takes his pay out in pleasure. He enjoys the awesome effect of his assumed authority upon the automobilist. He loves to see them slow up from both sides as they approach, and he can afford to smile, for, he is well off the road, and an automobilist couldn't kill him except intentionally. Every evening he has done a good day's work, and he retires at peace with the world.

BOOZE AND BOODLE.

May 3, 1935

Residents at the Head of Westport are to be commended for the fight they are making against the establishment of a liquor dispensing stand at The Landing. Incidents in connection with the affair must be disturbing to them, such as revelations at the hearing before the State Alcoholic Beverages Commission in Boston Wednesday.

While no serious importance is attached to the statement that he had the money, when Sel. Frank Slocum "jokingly" told him he "should have to come across with \$100 for each member of the Board of Selectman if he expected a liquor license," nevertheless the average Westport resident properly might misinterpret the statement.

Such references are not always to be taken lightly and they reflect on the good judgement of a governing body such as the honorable gentlemen who conduct affairs in Westport. The citizens of the town may also and with good reason resent the introduction of a bottle of liquor by the former Bristol County official in his talk with the Selectmen prior to the executive meeting.

The exhibiting of the bottle before the State Commission, with the statement "it is full of liquor" was an incident that must have left rather a bad impression with the State Commission. It was an uncalled for and ungraceful gesture by one who for years occupied a dignified and responsible position in county government and it itself is post-election evidence of the good sense of the voters of this county in retiring him to private life.

292

No city in this or any other country has so many beautiful parks for its population as has Fall River, and the people fully appreciate them and take advantage of the healthful opportunities which they afford. But there is one great extensive park which the people own and of which they know but little. It is the beautiful Reservation over beyond the lakes, a natural park of beautiful woodland through which flows the historic King Philip's brook, and which is brimful of historic interest. The land was originally set aside for the use and benefit of the Indians who accepted defeat after the King Philip war, but the Indians are no more on the Reservation, and the hundreds of acres of valuable and picturesque woodland are now the common property of all the people. The main road traversing this section runs from Wilson road which spans the neck of the lake away to the north of Interlachen, along the woods in a generally southern direction until it comes out at the old New Bedford road a little way from the Narrows. It is a beautiful drive most of the way through the dense woods, affording glimpses of the blue lake through the trees at intervals. The southern end of Blossom road is dotted with neat and well kept farm houses set in the midst of fertile field, all bordered with solid stone walls. Reservation policemen patrol this all the year round, chiefly for the protection of the water supply which comes from the picturesque lake, and incidentally for the protection of the natural forest. It is the ideal place for picnic parties, family outings, and such, but gatherings of this kind have long been taboo, for good and substantial seasons. For miles the stretch is forest on both sides of a good road, the latter being the only feature that suggest civilization or modernity.

Fall River Herald News. November 9, 1935

ADAMSVILLE POST OFFICE RETURNS TO OLD HOME

Located in other quarters for the past 15 years, the Adamsville Post Office is back in its old home in the Abraham Manchester store on Main Road. Miss Evelyn Brayton is the new postmistress with Walter Cook, an employe of the Manchester store for over tow score years, assistant. The Post Office was located in the Manchester store for a period of 70 years prior to its removal to the Gray store. After that, Miss Marion Gray, now Mrs. Marion Hart, was postmisstress for two years and then her brother Herman Gray, had it for several years. For the past few years Miss Mary Sousz of Crandall Road was acting postmistress and the Post Office was located in a small building on the west side of Crandall Road, a quarter of a mile from the center.

P.3 25 Years Ago Today --- Sept. 18, 1904 (1879)

"Angles Snell was found guilty of Murder in the first degree by a jury in Superior court at New Bedford, where he has been on trail since Sept. 6 on a charge of slaying Tillinghast Kirby at Horseneck Beach a year ago. Counsel for the prisoner, Hugo A. Dubuque, will seek a new trial and a meeting of court and counsel will be arranged. Attorney General Parker conducted the case for the government."

25 Years Ago Today --- April 1, 1911 (1886)

"Westport Town Meeting -- At the third day's session of Westport's town meeting it was voted to appropriate \$10,000 for a new four-room school building to be located on the Macomber lot in Central Village, and the sum of \$500 was appropriated to buy the lot. An appropriation of \$250 was voted to be expended under the direction of selectmen for the purpose of installing and maintaining traps for the control of automobiles overspeeding."

75 Years Ago Today --- Jan. 26, 1856 (1931 paper)

"Fire at Westport -- The saw and grist mill of Mr. W.H. Cummings at Westport was burned late Saturday night. About 30 bushels of rye and 150 bushels of corn were destroyed. The carding machine and the large water wheel were saved through the exertions of the citizens. The loss was \$3000 with no insurance."

75 Years Ago Today --- Dec. 1, 1855 (In 1930 paper)

"New Church in Westport -- A religious association having the name, "The First Christian Society," has recently been formed in North Westport. The society has bought a lot of land on which to build a church, a little eastward from Mr. Joshua Wordell's and about a mile from the Narrows, on the road leading to New Bedford. The society expects to commence active operations early next season."

207

THE MAN ABOUT TOWN by W. D. Ewyer

The drought around this section has caused more serious trouble than any of us in the city have any conception of. Here we are fortunate in having an inexhaustible supply of the best water in the world from the lakes at our back door, but the people of the surrounding towns who had to depend on their wells and brooks, and found that they had failed them, have been in a pitiable plight. A motorist reports that while riding through Westport, he found it imperative that he fill his radiator tank with water. He called at three farm houses in vain. The people had no water on hand and were awaiting their supplies carted-in from the South wattuppa pond from which the water was carted in barrels. He finally found one place at which he was relieved by the water which dripped from the ice chest into the container underneath.

A Fall River man exercising his bird dog over in Swansea found a man carrying a huge milk tank on his back from a swamp. The latter explaining that the great vessel contained water, and that he had to "back" it out fully one-eighth of a mile as the place was impassable to horse and cart. The water was for drinking and all other household purposes.

"Bread and Cheese" brook, running from the Yellow Rock road district crossing the old New Bedford road and later the new New Bedford road at Beulah, and finally entering the mill pond at Head of Westport, is a brook no more. It is as dry as Volstead and a neighbor reports that he walked up the dry bed of the extinct brook and found numerous traces of wild animals having been rooting and digging there in the vain attempt to find drinking water. This man says that to his knowledge nothing like it has occurred for 50 years. "Bread and Cheese" brook was always known to sportsmen as a good trout brook.

A Swansea family that for generations have kept the weather records is authority for the statement that the last time that section was visited with a drought such as the present was 112 years ago.

We don't yet fully appreciate our good fortune in being privileged to live in Fall River.

Beulah Road - Grass fire-- blaze few feet from an old building, next to the new home of Mr. and Mrs. Oliver T. Brightman.

295

Westport Man's Book Is Duty, Labor of Love

By RALPH HICKOK
Assistant Sunday Editor

Writing "The Life of Charles Cuthbert Hall" was simultaneously a duty and a labor of love for a Westport Point resident, Basil Douglas Hall, a retired minister. Mr. Hall is the son of Charles C. Hall, president of Union Theological Seminary from 1897 until his death in 1908.

"My mother hoped I would write this book soon after Father's death," Mr. Hall says, but I was in seminary and then I became a chaplain during World War I and after that I didn't find time to work on it while running a church."

Upon his retirement, a little more than five years ago, Mr. Hall set to work, and the book has just been published by action Press.

Problem of Selection

A great part of the time was taken up in organizing and selecting material—there wasn't much problem finding it. Mr. Hall's mother had gathered together notes, letters, press clippings, and various other family archives for the biography, and Mr. Hall also drew on his father's published works and papers at the Union Seminary library and other papers in the Williams College Library.

"If I all took a great deal of writing out—the papers had got fixed up through the years and had to get it in chronological order before I could really do much else," Mr. Hall pulled out a long file drawer in the den of his home at 1878 Main road, Westport Point, to reveal folders full of his father's letters, filling the whole drawer. This is just some of it—most of the material is at our camp."

The half house in which Mr. Hall and his wife make their home during part of the Summer is not far from the large house which his father built at Westport Point in 1899 for Summer visits. That house, atop a hill to

years and at the Theological College of the Presbyterian Church in England and at New College, Edinburgh, Scotland, from 1874 to 1875.

His first pastorate was with Union Church, Newburgh, N. Y., and in 1877 he became minister of the First Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, where he remained until 1897, when he took over the Union Seminary presidency.

He became a permanent trustee of Williams College in 1886, served as trustee of Atlanta University from 1890 until his death, and held lectureships at Hartford Theological Seminary, Vanderbilt, Harvard and Chicago Theological Seminary. And twice he went to the Orient as Chicago University's Barrows-Haskell lecturer, in 1902 and in 1906.

He also published 15 books, many of them collections of his lectures or sermons.

Times of Ferment

Mr. Hall makes clear in the biography that the Victorian Age and the so-called "Gay 90s," however we tend to look at them now, were actually times of intellectual ferment, when many modern ideas were taking shape and beginning to rise to the surface. Dr. Hall was largely on the side of modernity.

It was the time of the "social gospel," when many churchmen began to see that a church, while primarily serving spiritual needs, should also try to ease worldly cares of the poor. Dr. Hall was a great part of this movement. While in his Brooklyn pastorate, he gave a great amount of time to City Park Chapel. In this work, Mr. Hall writes, "he and the people of some of the most acute problems of poverty and its attendant ills just a few blocks away."

In 1893 Dr. Hall and Gaylord

Starin White decided that the chapel should become "the first institutional church" in Brooklyn, offering to the people of the neighborhood new health services, educational opportunities, recreation and counseling, in addition to worship and Sunday school.

While in the midst of this project, Dr. Hall was offered a professorship at Andover Theological Seminary. It was an offer difficult to turn down, but Dr. Hall did turn it down, because he felt there was too much work still to be done in Brooklyn.

Dr. Hall served at Union Seminary during some of the controversy over the "Higher Criticism"—the attempt by biblical scholars to find out what was really meant by the original language of the Bible. A leader in this movement was Dr. Charles Augustus Briggs, who was denounced by some elements in the Presbyterian Church in 1891, when Union Seminary transferred him from the chair of Hebrew to the chair of biblical theology.

"While the controversy was at its height," Mr. Hall writes, "Dr. Briggs preached several times, at father's invitation, at First Church and was entertained at the Manse."

2d Controversy Arose

After Dr. Hall went to Union Seminary, another controversy arose. The Rev. Arthur C. McGiffert, professor of church history, was accused of heresy in a religious periodical, because of a book he had published, and Dr. Hall was exhorted to reject both the book and its author. He stood by his professor and the book.

Meanwhile, the Halls had established a Summer home at Westport Point. Mr. Hall writes that "before Autumn (of 1886) they had bought land on the

highest bit of ground in the community; somehow it reminded them of the moors in Scotland. From it one could see open ocean from Seekonk Point to the tip of Cuttyhunk, much of Buzzards Bay and the Elizabeth Islands, with the tidal waters of the West River and their salt marshes as a foreground to the south and stretching up 4 miles to Adamsville, R. I. On clear nights it was easy to identify the 'Hen and Chickens' and 'Sow and Pigs' lightships, lighthouses at Seekonk and Cuttyhunk and sometimes, probably by mirage, the flashing light on Gay Head. Martha's Vineyard. Whenever the sky was overcast the city lights of Newport, Fall River and New Bedford made three bright patches on the clouds, and on rare occasions the Aurora Borealis played along the northern horizon."

In the Spring of 1902 Dr. Hall and his family went to England, where he was to study the philosophies of Hinduism and Buddhism in preparation for his trip as Barrows lecturer to the Orient. Dr. Hall took, in those lectures, a unique approach for his time. The book quotes a religious writer of the day, "He made skillful approach to the Hindu mind, based upon the change through which it was passing under the influence of Christianity. The lecturer admitted that in the light of the great antiquity of the Hindu religion, the religion of Jesus might be brushed aside as almost a modern fad. He frankly confessed that the political and economic entanglements of Western Christianity might easily ruin it for the Oriental mind, but argued that these entanglements did not affect the essence of the faith itself."

Seized by Idea

"Father was really seized by the missionary idea toward the end of his life," Mr. Hall comments. "He felt that the true missionary spirit would not descend, would not say, 'We have all the truth and we will give it to you,' but would rather admit that the other fellow had some of the truth as well." On his second trip to the Orient, Dr. Hall contracted an obscure Eastern disease which rapidly undermined his health. He died less than a year after his return.

After a service in Adams Chapel, Union Seminary, "an honor guard of students went with the family to Westport Point," Mr. Hall writes, "where in the chill sea breeze of early Spring, they, with the family and a group of village neighbors, clustered around an open grave in the ancient cemetery, with its far views of the Atlantic Ocean, Buzzards Bay, the Elizabeth Islands and the East and West Rivers. Here presently was placed a Celtic Cross of finest granite. The cross bears this inscription: 'Charles Cuthbert Hall, Sept. 3, 1852-March 25, 1906. Passing through he preached the Gospel.'"

Dr. Hall was criticized by some for making too many concessions to the East, but others